

Always Developing

---



# *Always Developing*

---

ANNE BAIRD

---



Always Developing by Anne Baird is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/4.0/), except where otherwise noted.

Please contact [abaird@uwindsor.ca](mailto:abaird@uwindsor.ca) or [ashoneil@uwindsor.ca](mailto:ashoneil@uwindsor.ca) for a copy of materials, including supplementary lecture slides. Instructors may choose to adapt this text for their own purposes, but it should be shared back to the community with a CC BY-NC-SA license.



# *Contents*

<a href="#"><u>Introduction</u></a>	1
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
<a href="#"><u>Acknowledgement of Sources</u></a>	2
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
 <a href="#"><u>PART I. PART 1: AN INTRODUCTION TO LIFESPAN DEVELOPMENT</u></a>	
 1. <a href="#"><u>The Cohort Effect</u></a>	9
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
2. <a href="#"><u>Culture</u></a>	13
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
3. <a href="#"><u>Developmental Periods</u></a>	17
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
4. <a href="#"><u>Research Methods</u></a>	21
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
5. <a href="#"><u>Research Designs</u></a>	31
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	
6. <a href="#"><u>Developmental Research Designs</u></a>	38
<a href="#"><u>Anne Baird</u></a>	

7.	<a href="#">Part 1 References</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	40
----	---	----

**PART II. PART 2: DEVELOPMENTAL THEORIES**

8.	<a href="#">Psychodynamic Theory</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	47
9.	<a href="#">Psychosocial Theory</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	55
10.	<a href="#">Exploring Behaviour</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	59
11.	<a href="#">Exploring Cognition</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	72
12.	<a href="#">Part 2 References</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	78

**PART III. PART 3: FINDING MEANING UNTIL THE END**

13.	<a href="#">Understanding Death</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	83
14.	<a href="#">Care and Caregivers</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	96
15.	<a href="#">End-of-Life Decisions</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	101
16.	<a href="#">After Death</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	109
17.	<a href="#">Part 3 References</a> <a href="#">Anne Baird</a>	123

#### PART IV. PART 4: YOUNG ADULthood

18.	<a href="#"><u>Emerging Adulthood</u></a>	133
19.	<a href="#"><u>Health and Physical Development for Young Adults</u></a>	143
20.	<a href="#"><u>Gender in Young Adulthood</u></a>	156
21.	<a href="#"><u>Sexuality in Young Adulthood</u></a>	161
22.	<a href="#"><u>Cognitive Development in Young Adulthood</u></a>	174
23.	<a href="#"><u>Work and Education in Young Adulthood</u></a>	177
24.	<a href="#"><u>Psychosocial Development in Young Adulthood</u></a>	188
25.	<a href="#"><u>Young Adult Lifestyles</u></a>	206
26.	<a href="#"><u>Part 4 References</u></a>	227

#### PART V. PART 5: MIDDLE ADULTHOOD

27.	<a href="#"><u>Aging Contributors</u></a>	253
28.	<a href="#"><u>Physical Changes in Middle Adulthood</u></a>	254
29.	<a href="#"><u>Health Concerns in Middle Adulthood</u></a>	261
30.	<a href="#"><u>Climacteric</u></a>	284
31.	<a href="#"><u>Cognitive Development in Middle Adulthood</u></a>	292
32.	<a href="#"><u>Work and Leisure in Middle Adulthood</u></a>	301
33.	<a href="#"><u>Psychosocial Development in Middle Adulthood</u></a>	308
34.	<a href="#"><u>Middle Adult Lifestyles</u></a>	333
35.	<a href="#"><u>Part 5 References</u></a>	355

PART VI. **PART 6: GROWING OLDER**

<b>36.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Older People Around the World</u></a>	389
<b>37.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Life Expectancy vs. Lifespan</u></a>	395
<b>38.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Physical Development in Older Adulthood</u></a>	410
<b>39.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Health Concerns in Older Adulthood</u></a>	429
<b>40.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Sexuality in Older Adulthood</u></a>	441
<b>41.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Cognitive Development in Older People</u></a>	444
<b>42.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Work and Retirement</u></a>	458
<b>43.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Psychosocial Development in Older Adulthood</u></a>	464
<b>44.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Older Adult Lifestyles</u></a>	477
<b>45.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Important Considerations for Older Adults</u></a>	484
<b>46.</b>	<a href="#"><u>Part 6 References</u></a>	492
	<a href="#"><u>Glossary of Terms</u></a>	527

Welcome to this adult development course. This is the study of how and why people change or remain the same over time.

Although this course is often offered in psychology, this is a very interdisciplinary course. Psychologists, nutritionists, sociologists, anthropologists, educators, and health care professionals all contribute to our knowledge of the life span.

We will look at how we change physically over time from emerging and early adulthood through aging and death. We will examine cognitive change, or how our ability to think and remember changes over time. We will consider how our concerns and psychological state are influenced by age and finally, how our social relationships change throughout life.

# *Acknowledgement of Sources*

ANNE BAIRD

---

This OER is adapted from openly-licensed online resources by [Laura Overstreet](#) and [Lumen Learning](#), as well as an e-text entitled [Lifespan Development: A Psychological Perspective](#) created by Lally & Valentine-French (2017). Reframing language throughout the book is used from the [Frameworks Institute](#) with permissions. In particular, suggested framing for content related to aging is used.

The adaptation of this OER was funded by an ACE (Adopt, Create, Extend) grant from the [Office of Open Learning](#) at the University of Windsor.

## PART I

---

# PART 1: AN INTRODUCTION TO LIFESPAN DEVELOPMENT

Throughout this course, we will look at how humans change over time, from early development through aging and death. We will examine cognitive change, or how our ability to think and remember alters over time. We will look at how our concerns and psychological state is influenced by age, and finally, how our social relationships change throughout life.

### Learning Objectives:

- Define development
- Define ageism and give examples of its negative effects
- Critique stage theory models of human development

- Define ethnocentrism and describe ways in which culture impacts development
- Differentiate between types of variables
- Compare and contrast various qualitative and quantitative research methods, noting the advantages and disadvantages of each

**Developmental Psychology**, also known as *Human Development* or *Lifespan Development*, is the scientific study of ways in which people change, as well as stay the same, from conception to death.

There are several goals involved in this discipline:

- **Describing change**
  - Many of the studies we will examine simply involve the first step in investigation, which is description. Arnold Gesell's study on infant motor skills, for example.



*Image 1.00.1: Three generations*

- **Explaining changes**
  - Theories provide explanations for why we change



over time. For example, Erikson offers and explanation about why our two-year-old is temperamental.



*Image 1.00.2: A family portrait*

Think about how you were 5, 10, or even 15 years ago. In what ways have you changed? In what ways have you remained the same? You have probably changed physically; perhaps you've grown taller and become heavier. But you may have also experienced changes in the way you think

and solve problems. **Cognitive change** is noticeable when we compare how 6-, 16-, and 46-year-olds think and reason. Their thoughts about others and the world are probably quite different. Consider friendship for instance. The 6 year old may think that a friend is someone with whom you can play and have fun. A 16 year old may seek friends who can help them gain status or popularity. And the 46 year old may have acquaintances, but rely more on family members to do things with and confide in. You may have also experienced **psychosocial change**. Psychologist Erik Erikson suggests that we struggle with issues of independence, trust, and intimacy at various points in our lives. (We will explore this thoroughly throughout the course.)

Our journeys through life are more than biological; they are shaped by culture, history, and economic and political realities as much as they are influenced by physical change. This is a very interesting and practical course because it is about us and those with whom we live and work. One of the best ways to gain perspective on our own lives is to compare our experiences with that of others. By

periodically making cross-cultural and historical comparisons and by presenting a variety of views on issues such as healthcare, aging, education, gender and family roles, you will gain new perspectives on your own development. This occurs frequently in the classroom as students from a variety of cultural backgrounds discuss their interpretations of developmental tasks and concerns. Being self-conscious can enhance our ability to think critically about the systems we live in and open our eyes to new courses of action to benefit the quality of life. And knowing about other people and their circumstances can help us live and work with them more effectively. An appreciation of diversity enhances the social skills needed in nursing, education, or any other field.

## NEW ASSUMPTIONS AND UNDERSTANDINGS

---

In the past, research and teaching focused very little on human development beyond young adulthood. The message was clear: once you are 25, your development is essentially completed. Our academic knowledge of the life span has changed and although there is still less research on adulthood than on childhood, adulthood is gaining increasing attention. This is particularly true now that a large cohort, known as the baby boomers, are beginning to enter late adulthood. There is so much we need to find out about love, housing, health, nutrition, exercise, and social and emotional development in this large group.

We also used to focus on the theories of Freud, Erikson, and Piaget, the classic stage theorists whose models depict development as occurring in a series of predictable stages. **Stage theories** had a certain appeal to an American culture experiencing dramatic change in the early part of the 20th century. But that sense of security was not without its costs; those who did not develop in predictable ways were often thought of as delayed or abnormal. And Freudian interpretations of problems in childhood

development, such as autism, held that such difficulties were in response to poor parenting. Imagine the despair experienced by mothers accused of causing their child's autism by being cold and unloving. It was not until the 1960s that more medical explanations of autism began to replace Freudian assumptions.

Freud and Piaget present a series of stages that essentially end during adolescence. For Freud, we enter the genital stage in which much of our motivation is focused on sex and reproduction and this stage continues through adulthood. Piaget's fourth stage, formal operational thought, begins in adolescence and continues through adulthood. Again, neither of these theories highlights developmental changes *during* adulthood. Erikson, however, presents eight developmental stages that encompass the *entire lifespan*. For that reason, Erikson is known as the "father" of developmental psychology and his psychosocial theory will form the foundation for much of our discussion of psychosocial development.

Today, we are more aware of the variations in development and the impact that culture and the environment have on shaping our lives. We no longer assume that those who develop in predictable ways are normal and those who do not are abnormal. And the assumption that early childhood experiences dictate our future is also being called into question. Rather, we have come to appreciate that growth and change continues throughout life and experience continues to have an impact on who we are and how we relate to others. And we recognize that adulthood is a dynamic period of life marked by continued cognitive, social, and psychological development.

## WHO STUDIES HUMAN DEVELOPMENT?

---

Many academic disciplines contribute to the study of life span and this course is offered in some schools as psychology; in other

schools it is taught under sociology or human development. This multidisciplinary course is made up of contributions from researchers in the areas of health care, anthropology, nutrition, child development, biology, gerontology, psychology, and sociology among others. Consequently, the stories provided are rich and well-rounded and the theories and findings can be part of a collaborative effort to understand human lives.

## MANY CONTEXTS

---

People are best understood in context. What is meant by the word “context”? It means that we are influenced by when and where we live and our actions, beliefs, and values are a response to circumstances surrounding us. Sternberg describes a type of intelligence known as “contextual” intelligence as the ability to understand what is called for in a situation (Sternberg, 1996). The key here is to understand that behaviors, motivations, emotions, and choices are all part of a bigger picture. Our concerns are such because of who we are socially, where we live, and when we live; they are part of a social climate and set of realities that surround us. Our social locations include cohort, social class, gender, race, ethnicity, and age. We will explore these in the coming sections.

## SECTION 1

---

# *The Cohort Effect*

ANNE BAIRD

One important context that is sometimes mistaken for age is the **cohort effect**. A cohort is a group of people who are born at roughly the same period in a particular society. Cohorts share histories and contexts for living. Members of a cohort have experienced the same historic events and cultural climates which have an impact on the values, priorities, and goals that may guide their lives.



*Image 1.01.1: Two boys collect rubber during WWII.*

Consider a young boy's concerns as he grows up in the United States during World War II. What his family buys is limited by their small budget and by a governmental program set up to ration food and other materials that are in short supply because of the war. He is eager rather than resentful about being thrifty and sees his actions as meaningful contributions to the good of others. As he grows up and has a family of his own, he is motivated by images of success tied to his past experience: a successful man is one who can provide for his

family financially, who has a wife who stays at home and cares for the children, and children who are respectful but enjoy the luxury of days filled with school and play without having to consider the burdens of society's struggles. He marries soon after completing high school, has four children, works hard to support his family and is able to do so during the prosperous postwar economics of the 1950s in America. But economic conditions change in the mid-1960s and through the 1970s. His wife begins to work to help the family financially and to overcome her boredom with being a stay-at-home mother. The children are teenagers in a very different social climate: one of social unrest, liberation, and challenging the status quo. They are not sheltered from the concerns of society; they see television broadcasts in their own living room of the war in Vietnam, and they fear the draft. They are part of a middle-class youth culture that is very visible and vocal. His employment as an

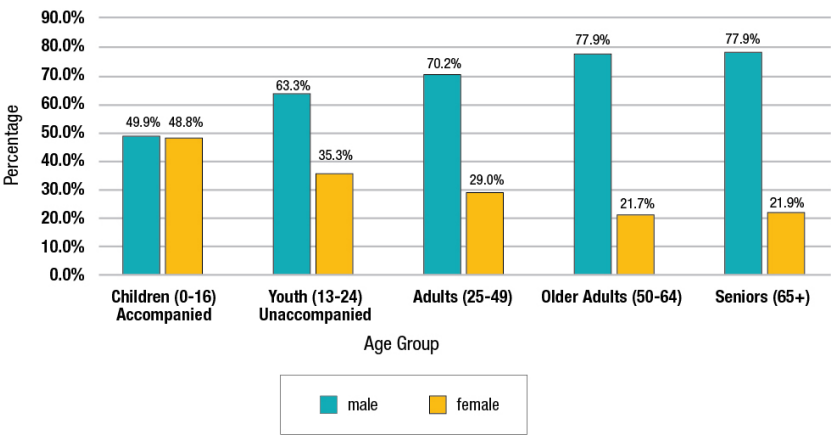
engineer eventually becomes difficult as a result of downsizing in the defense industry. His marriage of 25 years ends in divorce. *This is not a unique personal history*, rather it is a story shared by many members of his cohort. Historical contexts shape our life choices and motivations as well as our eventual assessments of success or failure during the course of our existence.

Consider your cohort. Can you identify it? Does it have a name? If so, what does the name imply? To what extent does your cohort shape your values, thoughts, and aspirations? (Some cohort labels popularized in the media for generations in the United States and Canada include Baby Boomers, Generation X, Millennials, and Generation Z.)

## Socioeconomic Status

Another context that influences our lives is our social standing, socioeconomic status, or social class. **Socioeconomic status** (SES) is a way to identify families and households based on their shared levels of education, income, and occupation. While there is certainly individual variation, members of a social class tend to share similar lifestyles, patterns of consumption, parenting styles, stressors, religious preferences, and other aspects of daily life. (Consider, for example, some terms that have been used in marketing to refer to different consumer groups: the “truck and trailer” or the “pool and poodle” group referring to working class and upper middle-class groups.) All of us born into a class system

or are socially located and may move up or down depending on a combination of both socially and individually created limits and opportunities.



*Image 1.01.2: In 2016, approximately 129,127 people stayed at least one night in a homeless shelter. This graph depicts shelter use by gender and age group for 2016 (male & female responses only).*

Consider how life is different for people who are homeless in Canada in different ages and of different genders. Who might be most negatively affected by this status? Who might be best equipped to recover and thrive? Why?



## SECTION 2

---

# *Culture*

ANNE BAIRD

**Culture** is often referred to as a blueprint or guideline shared by a group of people that specifies how to live. It includes ideas about what is right and wrong, what to strive for, what to eat, how to speak, what is valued, as well as what kinds of emotions are called for in certain situations. Culture teaches us how to live in a society and allows us to advance because each new generation can benefit from the solutions found and passed down from previous generations.



*Image 1.02.1: Buddhist monks walking through a forest.*

Culture is learned from parents, schools, churches, media, friends and others throughout a lifetime. The kinds of traditions and values that evolve in a particular culture serve to help members function in their own society and to value their own society. We tend to believe that our own culture's practices and expectations are the right

ones. (This belief that our own culture is superior is called **ethnocentrism** and is a normal by-product of growing up in a culture. It becomes a roadblock, however, when it inhibits understanding of cultural practices from other societies.) **Cultural relativism** is an appreciation for cultural differences and the understanding that cultural practices are best understood from the standpoint of that particular culture.

Culture is an extremely important context for human development and understanding development requires being able to identify which features of development are culturally based. This understanding is somewhat new and still being explored. So much of what developmental theorists have described in the past has been culturally bound and difficult to apply to various cultural contexts. The reader should keep this in mind and realize that there is still much that is unknown when comparing development across cultures. (For example, Erikson's assumption that teenagers struggle with identity assumes that all teenagers live in a society in which they have many options and must make an individual choice about their future. In many parts of the world, one's identity is determined by family status or society's dictates. In other words, there is no choice to make.)

Even the most biological of events can be viewed in cultural contexts that vary extremely. Consider two very different cultural responses to menstruation in young girls. In the United States, girls in public school often receive information on menstruation around the 5th grade. The extent to which they are also taught about sexual



*Image 2.11.3: Young women in some African countries have difficulty obtaining menstruation products.*

intercourse, reproduction, or sexually transmitted infections depends on the policy of the school district (guided by provincial, state, and local community standards and sentiments). But menstruation information is addressed and girls may receive a kit containing feminine hygiene products, brochures, and other items.

Contrast this with the concern that a lack of sanitary “towels” or “pads” causes many girls across Africa to miss more than a month of school each year during menstruation. Education is essential in these countries for moving ahead and the lack of menstruation supplies places these girls at a tremendous educational disadvantage. The price tag on pads is prohibitive in some countries with low family income. The lack of proper supplies also results in unsanitary practices such as the use of blankets or old cloths to manage the menstrual flow. In some parts of Africa, reusable or washable sanitary pads are used, but in countries such as Kenya where there is little water, this would not be a solution. And in instances where pads were donated and given out without educating girls on how to use them, girls have folded them up and used them as tampons, a practice that can lead to serious infection (Mawathe, 2006).

### Exercises

Think of other ways culture may have affected your development. How might cultural differences influence interactions between teachers and students, nurses and patients, or other relationships?

## SECTION 3

---

# *Developmental Periods*

ANNE BAIRD

This course follows a rough chronological disorder in which we talk about emerging adulthood and young adulthood first, followed by middle adulthood, and older adulthood. However, this division is mostly for convenience and custom rather than because of any clear delineation. Older adulthood covers a period of up to 40 years and now is commonly divided into at least two if not three parts. Ageism likely contributes to the fact that there still are many studies in which everyone 50 and up is classified as older with no subdivision.

## EARLY ADULthood

---

The twenties and thirties are often thought of as early adulthood. (Students who are in their mid 30s tend to love to hear that they are a young adult!). It is a time when we are at our physiological peak but are most at risk for involvement in violent crimes and substance abuse. It is a time of focusing on the future and putting a lot of energy into making choices that will help one earn the status of a full adult in the eyes of others. Love and work are primary concerns at this stage of life.



*Image 1.03.1: Women in early adulthood having a working lunch in a café.*

## MIDDLE ADULthood

---

The late thirties through the mid-sixties is referred to as middle adulthood. This is a period in which aging, that began earlier, becomes more noticeable and a period at which many people are at their peak of productivity in love and work. It may be a period of gaining expertise in certain fields and being able to understand problems and find solutions with greater efficiency than before. It can also be a time of becoming more realistic about possibilities in life previously



*Image 1.03.2: Middle-aged man using smartphone in a bar*

considered; of recognizing the difference between what is possible and what is likely. This is also the age group hardest hit by the AIDS epidemic in Africa resulting in a substantial decrease in the number of workers in those economies (Weitz, 2007).

## LATE ADULTHOOD

---

This period of the life span has increased in the last 100 years, particularly in industrialized countries. Late adulthood is sometimes subdivided into two or three categories such as the “young old” and “old old” or the “young old”, “old old”, and “oldest old”. We will follow the former categorization and make the distinction between



*Image 1.03.3: Man in late adulthood*

the “young old” who are people between 65 and 79 and the “old old” or those who are 80 and older. One of the primary differences between these groups is that the young old are very similar to midlife adults; still working, still relatively healthy, and still interested in being productive and active. The “old old” remain productive and active and the majority continues to live independently, but risks of the diseases of old age such as arteriosclerosis, cancer, and cerebral vascular disease increases substantially for this age group. Issues of housing, healthcare, and extending active life expectancy are only a few of the topics of concern for this age group. A better way to appreciate the diversity of people in late adulthood is to go beyond chronological age and examine whether a person is experiencing optimal aging (like the gentleman pictured above who is in very good health for his age and continues to have an active, stimulating life), normal aging (in which the changes are similar to most of those of the same age),

or impaired aging (referring to someone who has more physical challenge and disease than others of the same age).



## SECTION 4

---

# *Research Methods*

ANNE BAIRD

## HOW DO WE KNOW WHAT WE KNOW?

---



*Image 1.04.1*

An important part of learning any science is having a basic knowledge of the techniques used in gathering information. The hallmark of scientific investigation is that of following a set of procedures designed to keep questioning or skepticism alive while describing, explaining, or testing any phenomenon. Not long ago a friend said to me that he did not trust academicians or researchers because they always seem to change their story. That, however, is exactly what science is all about; it involves continuously renewing our understanding of the subjects in question and an ongoing investigation of how and why events occur. Science is a vehicle for going on a never-ending journey. In the area of development, we have seen changes in recommendations for nutrition, in explanations of psychological states as people age, and in parenting advice. So think of learning about human development as a lifelong endeavor.

## PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE

---

How do we know what we know? Take a moment to write down two things that you know about childhood...

Okay. Now, how do you know? Chances are you know these things based on your own history (experiential reality) or based on what others have told you or cultural ideas (agreement reality) (Seccombe and Warner, 2004). There are several problems with personal inquiry. Read the following sentence aloud:

Paris in the  
the spring

Are you sure that is what it said? Read it again:

Paris in the  
the spring

If you read it differently the second time (adding the second “the”) you just experienced one of the problems with personal inquiry; that is, the tendency to see what we believe. Our assumptions very often guide our perceptions, consequently, when we believe something, we tend to see it even if it is not there. This problem may just be a result of cognitive ‘blindness’ or it may be part of a more conscious attempt to support our own views. Confirmation bias is the tendency to look for evidence that we are right and in so doing, we ignore contradictory evidence. Popper suggests that the distinction between that which is scientific and that which is unscientific is that science is falsifiable; scientific inquiry involves attempts to reject or refute a theory or set of assumptions (Thornton, 2005). Theory that cannot be falsified is not scientific. And much of what we do in personal inquiry involves drawing conclusions based on what we have personally experienced or validating our own experience by discussing what we think is true with others who share the same views.

Science offers a more systematic way to make comparisons guard against bias. One technique used to avoid sampling bias is to select participants for a study in a random way. This means using a technique to insure that all members have an equal chance of being selected. Simple random sampling may involve using a set of random numbers as a guide in determining who is to be selected. For example, if we have a list of 400 people and wish to randomly select a smaller group or sample to be studied, we use a list of random numbers and select the case that corresponds

with that number (Case 39, 3, 217 etc.). This is preferable to asking only those individuals with whom we are familiar to participate in a study; if we conveniently chose only people we know, we know nothing about those who had no opportunity to be selected. There are many more elaborate techniques that can be used to obtain samples that represent the composition of the population we are studying. But even though a randomly selected representative sample is preferable, it is not always used because of costs and other limitations. (As a consumer of research, however, you should know how the sample was obtained and keep this in mind when interpreting results.)

## SCIENTIFIC METHODS

---

One method of scientific investigation involves the following steps:

- Determining a research question
- Reviewing previous studies addressing the topic in question (known as a literature review)
- Determining a method of gathering information
- Conducting the study
- Interpreting results
- Drawing conclusions; stating limitations of the study and suggestions for future research
- Making your findings available to others (both to share information and to have your work scrutinized by others)

Your findings can then be used by others as they explore the area of interest and through this process a literature or knowledge base is established. This model of scientific investigation presents research as a linear process guided by a specific research question. And it typically involves quantifying or using statistics to

understand and report what has been studied. Many academic journals publish reports on studies conducted in this manner and a good way to become more familiar with these steps is to look at journal articles which will be written in sections that follow these steps. For example, after a section entitled “Statement of the Problem”, you might find a second section entitled, “Literature Review”. Other headings will reflect the stages of research mentioned above.

Another model of research referred to as qualitative research may involve steps such as these:

- Begin with a broad area of interest
- Gain entrance into a group to be researched
- Gather field notes about the setting, the people, the structure, the activities or other areas of interest
- Ask open ended, broad “grand tour” types of questions when interviewing subjects
- Modify research questions as study continues
- Note patterns or consistencies
- Explore new areas deemed important by the people being observed
- Report findings

In this type of research, theoretical ideas are “grounded” in the experiences of the participants. The researcher is the student and the people in the setting are the teachers as they inform the researcher of their world (Glazer & Strauss, 1967). Researchers are to be aware of their own biases and assumptions, acknowledge them and bracket them in efforts to keep them from limiting accuracy in reporting. Sometimes qualitative studies are used

initially to explore a topic and more quantitative studies are used to test or explain what was first described.

## TYPES OF STUDIES

---

Not all studies are designed to reach the same goal. **Descriptive studies** focus on describing an occurrence. Some examples of descriptive questions include:

- “How much time do parents spend with children?”
- “How many times per week do couples have intercourse?”
- “When is marital satisfaction greatest?”

**Explanatory studies** are efforts to answer the question “why” such as:

- “Why have rates of divorce leveled off?”
- “Why are teen pregnancy rates down?”

**Evaluation research** is designed to assess the effectiveness of policies or programs. For instance, a research might be designed to study the effectiveness of safety programs implemented in schools for installing car seats or fitting bicycle helmets. Do children wear their helmets? Do parents use car seats properly? If not, why not?

**Video: 49 Up (Interview with Michael Apted)**

The film is the seventh film in a series of landmark documentaries that began 42 years ago when UK-based Granada's World in Action team, inspired by the Jesuit maxim "Give me the child until he is seven and I will give you the man," interviewed a diverse group of seven-year-old children from all over England. They asked them about their lives and their dreams for the future. Michael Apted, a researcher for the original film, has returned to interview the "children" every seven years since, at ages 14, 21, 28, 35, 42 and now again at age 49.



A YouTube element has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view it online here:

<https://ecampusontario.pressbooks.pub/alwaysdeveloping/?p=146>

**Video: 49 Up (Meet Neil)**

The original concept of the film was to interview 14 children from diverse backgrounds from all over England, asking them about their lives and their dreams for the future. Every seven years, renowned director Michael Apted, a researcher for Seven Up, has been back to talk to them, examining the progression of their lives. Learn more about Neil in this clip, who has taken a path less traveled in life, at age 49. . .





A YouTube element has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view it online here:

<https://ecampusontario.pressbooks.pub/alwaysdeveloping/?p=146>



## SECTION 5

---

# Research Designs

ANNE BAIRD



*Image 1.05.1*

We have just been looking at models of the research process and goals of research. The following is a comparison of research methods or techniques used to describe, explain, or evaluate. Each of these designs has strengths and weaknesses and is sometimes used in combination with other designs within a single study.

**Observational studies** involve watching and recording the actions of participants. This may take place in the natural setting, such as observing children at play at a park, or behind a one-way glass while children are at play in a laboratory playroom. The

researcher may follow a check list and record the frequency and duration of events (perhaps how many conflicts occur among 2 year olds) or may observe and record as much as possible about an event as a participant (such as attending an Alcoholics Anonymous meeting and recording the slogans on the walls, the structure of the meeting, the expressions commonly used, etc.). The researcher may be a participant or a non-participant. What would be the strengths of being a participant? What would be the weaknesses? Consider the strengths and weaknesses of not participating. In general, observational studies have the strength of allowing the researcher to see how people behave rather than relying on self-report. What people do and what they say they do are often very different. A major weakness of observational studies is that they do not allow the researcher to explain causal relationships. Yet, observational studies are useful and widely used when studying children. Children tend to change their behavior when they know they are being watched (known as the **Hawthorne effect**) and may not survey well.

**Experiments** are designed to test **hypotheses** (or specific statements about the relationship between **variables**) in a controlled setting in efforts to explain how certain factors or events produce outcomes. A variable is anything that changes in value. Concepts are **operationalized** or transformed into variables in research which means that the researcher must specify exactly what is going to be measured in the study. For example, if we are interested in studying marital satisfaction, we have to specify what marital satisfaction really means or what we are going to use as an indicator of marital satisfaction. What is something measurable that would indicate some level of marital satisfaction? Would it be the amount of time couples spend together each day? Or eye contact during a discussion about money? Or maybe a subject's score on a marital satisfaction scale. Each of these is measurable but these may not be equally valid or accurate indicators of marital

satisfaction. What do you think? These are the kinds of considerations researchers must make when working through the design.

Three conditions must be met in order to establish cause and effect. Experimental designs are useful in meeting these conditions.

- The **independent and dependent variables must be related**. In other words, when one is altered, the other changes in response. (The independent variable is something altered or introduced by the researcher. The dependent variable is the outcome or the factor affected by the introduction of the independent variable. For example, if we are looking at the impact of exercise on stress levels, the independent variable would be exercise; the dependent variable would be stress.)
- **The cause must come before the effect**. Experiments involve measuring subjects on the dependent variable before exposing them to the independent variable (establishing a baseline). So we would measure the subjects' level of stress before introducing exercise and then again after the exercise to see if there has been a change in stress levels. (Observational and survey research does not always allow us to look at the timing of these events which makes understanding causality problematic with these designs.)
- **The cause must be isolated**. The researcher must ensure that no outside, perhaps unknown variables are actually causing the effect we see. The experimental design helps make this possible. In an experiment, we would make sure that our subjects' diets were held constant throughout the exercise program. Otherwise, diet might really be creating the change in stress level

rather than exercise.

A basic experimental design involves beginning with a sample (or subset of a population) and randomly assigning subjects to one of two groups: the **experimental group** or the **control group**. The experimental group is the group that is going to be exposed to an independent variable or condition the researcher is introducing as a potential cause of an event. The control group is going to be used for comparison and is going to have the same experience as the experimental group but will not be exposed to the independent variable. After exposing the experimental group to the independent variable, the two groups are measured again to see if a change has occurred. If so, we are in a better position to suggest that the **independent variable** caused the change in the **dependent variable**. The basic experimental model looks like this:

Table 1.5.1

Sample is randomly assigned to one of the groups below	Measure DV	Intro
Experimental Group	X	
Control Group	X	

The major advantage of the experimental design is that of helping to establish cause and effect relationships. A disadvantage of this design is the difficulty of translating much of what concerns us about human behavior into a laboratory setting. I hope this brief description of experimental design helps you appreciate both the difficulty and the rigor of conducting an experiment.

**Case studies** involve exploring a single case or situation in great detail. Information may be gathered with the use of observation, interviews, testing, or other methods to uncover as much as possible about a person or situation. Case studies are helpful when

investigating unusual situations such as brain trauma or children reared in isolation. And they often used by clinicians who conduct case studies as part of their normal practice when gathering information about a client or patient coming in for treatment. Case studies can be used to explore areas about which little is known and can provide rich detail about situations or conditions. However, the findings from case studies cannot be **generalized** or applied to larger populations; this is because cases are not randomly selected and no control group is used for comparison. (Read “The Man Who Mistook His Wife for a Hat” by Dr. Oliver Sacks as a good example of the case study approach.)

**Correlational studies** look at relationships or associations between two or more independent variables. Correlational studies do not allow us to draw any conclusions about evidence for cause and effect. However, these studies often help us form hunches or hypotheses about cause and effect.

**Surveys** are familiar to most people because they are so widely used. Surveys enhance accessibility to subjects because they can be conducted in person, over the phone, through the mail, or online. A survey involves asking a standard set of questions to a group of subjects. In a highly structured survey, subjects are forced to choose from a response set such as “strongly disagree, disagree, undecided, agree, strongly agree”; or “0, 1-5, 6-10, etc.” Surveys are commonly used by sociologists, marketing researchers, political scientists, therapists, and others to gather information on many independent and dependent variables in a relatively short period of time. Surveys typically yield surface information on a wide variety of factors, but may not allow for in-depth understanding of human behavior. Of course, surveys can be designed in a number of ways. They may include **forced choice** questions and **open-ended**

**questions** in which the researcher allows the respondent to describe or give details about certain events. One of the most difficult aspects of designing a good survey is wording questions in an unbiased way and asking the right questions so that respondents can give a clear response rather than choosing “undecided” each time. Knowing that 30% of respondents are undecided is of little use! So a lot of time and effort should be placed on the construction of survey items. One of the benefits of having forced choice items is that each response is coded so that the results can be quickly entered and analyzed using statistical software. Analysis takes much longer when respondents give lengthy responses that must be analyzed in a different way. Surveys are useful in examining stated values, attitudes, opinions, and reporting on practices. However, they are based on **self-report** or what people say they do rather than on observation and this can limit accuracy.

**Secondary analysis (archival data)** involves analyzing information that has already been collected or examining documents or media to uncover attitudes, practices or preferences. There are a number of data sets available to those who wish to conduct this type of research. For example, Canadian Census Data is available through Statistics Canada and is widely used to look at trends and changes taking place within the country. You can go to <https://www12.statcan.gc.ca/census-recensement/index-eng.cfm> to check it out. You can find similar data for the U.S. at <http://www.census.gov>. The researcher conducting secondary analysis does not have to recruit subjects but does need to know the quality of the information collected in the original study.

**Content analysis** involves looking at media such as old texts, pictures, commercials, lyrics or other materials to explore patterns or themes in culture. An example of content analysis is the classic history of childhood by Aries (1962) called “Centuries of Childhood” or the analysis of television commercials for sexual or violent



content. Passages in text or programs that air can be randomly selected for analysis as well. Again, one advantage of analyzing work such as this is that the researcher does not have to go through the time and expense of finding respondents, but the researcher cannot know how accurately the media reflects the actions and sentiments of the population.

## SECTION 6

---

# *Developmental Research Designs*

ANNE BAIRD

These designs examine what changes and what stays the same in a human life. **Chronological age**, **cohort membership**, and **time of measurement** are the basic elements of research designs looking at development. The frustrating thing about doing this kind of research is that you only can vary two of these three elements at a time. The two that you choose will determine the third element. Therefore no single study can definitively tell you about how human beings develop. However, combining results of multiple studies and using more complex designs, such as cross-sequential designs, can help us get closer to the truth.

**Cross-sectional research** involves beginning with a sample that represents a cross-section of the population. Respondents who vary in age, gender, ethnicity, and social class might be asked to complete a survey about television program preferences or attitudes toward the use of the Internet. The attitudes of males and females could then be compared as could attitudes based on age. In cross-sectional research, respondents are measured only once. This method is much less expensive than longitudinal research but does not allow the researcher to distinguish between the impact of

age and the cohort effect. Different attitudes about the Internet, for example, might not be altered by a person's biological age as much as their life experiences as members of a cohort.

**Longitudinal research** involves beginning with a group of people who may be of the same age and background, and measuring them repeatedly over a long period of time. One of the benefits of this type of research is that people can be followed through time and be compared with them when they were younger. A problem with this type of research is that it is very expensive and subjects may drop out over time. (The film *49 Up* is an example of following individuals over time. You see how people change physically, emotionally, and socially through time.) What would be the drawbacks of being in a longitudinal study? What about *49 Up*? Would you want to be filmed every 7 years? What would be the advantages and disadvantages? Can you imagine why some would continue and others drop out of the project?

**Cross-sequential research** involves combining aspects of the previous two techniques; beginning with a cross-sectional sample and measuring them through time. This is the perfect model for looking at age, gender, social class, and ethnicity. But here the drawbacks of high costs and attrition are here as well.

## SECTION 7

---

# Part 1 References

ANNE BAIRD

American Psychological Association. (2002). Ethical principles of psychologists and code of conduct. *American Psychologist*, 57, 1060-1073.

Baltes, P. B. (1987). Theoretical propositions of life span developmental psychology: On the dynamics between growth and decline. *Developmental Psychology*, 23, 611-626.

Baltes, P. B., Lindenberger, U., & Staudinger, U. M. (2006). Life span theory in developmental psychology. In W. Damon, & R.M. Lerner (Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology*, 6th edition (pp. 569-664). Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.

Bandura, A. (1977). *Social learning theory*. New York: General Learning Press.

Bandura, A. (1986). *Social foundations of thought and action: A social-cognitive theory*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall. Bandura, A, Ross, D. & Ross S. (1963). Imitation of film-mediated aggressive models. *Journal of Abnormal and social Psychology*, 66, 3-11.

Bronfenbrenner, U. (1979). *The ecology of human development: Experiments by nature and design*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Crain, W. (2005). *Theories of development concepts and applications* (5th ed.). New Jersey: Pearson. Crews, F. C. (1998). *Unauthorized Freud: Doubters confront a legend*. New York, NY: Viking Press.

Dixon, W. E. (2003). *Twenty studies that revolutionized child psychology*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall. Erikson, E. H. (1950). *Childhood and society*. New York: Norton.

Guinness World Records. (2016). Oldest person (ever). Retrieved from <http://www.guinnessworldrecords.com/search?term=oldest+person+%28ever%29>

Neugarten, B. L. (1979). Policy for the 1980s: Age or need entitlement? In J. P. Hubbard (Ed.), *Aging: Agenda for the eighties, a national journal issues book* (pp. 48-52). Washington, DC: Government Research Corporation.

Neugarten, D. A. (Ed.) (1996). *The meanings of age*. Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press. Piaget, J. (1929). *The child's conception of the world*. NY: Harcourt, Brace Jovanovich.

Smithsonian National Zoo. (2016). Retrieved from <http://nationalzoo.si.edu/>

Skinner, B. (1957). *Verbal behavior*. Acton, MA: Copley.

Skinner, B. (1968). *The technology of teaching*. New York, NY: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

Skinner, B. (1972). *Beyond freedom and dignity*. New York, NY: Vintage Books.

Thomas, R. M. (1979). *Comparing theories of child development*. Santa Barbara, CA: Wadsworth.

United States Census Bureau. (2016). *Poverty*. Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/topics/income-poverty/poverty/about/glossary.html>

Vogt, W.P., & Johnson, R.B. (2016). *The SAGE dictionary of statistics and methodology*. Los Angeles, CA: Sage

Webb, S. J., Dawson, G., Bernier, R., & Panagiotides, H. (2006). ERP evidence of atypical face processing in young children with autism. *Journal of Autism and Developmental Disorders*, 36, 884-890. doi: 10.1007/s10803-006-0126-x

Weitz, R. (2007). *The sociology of health, illness, and health care: A critical approach*, (4th ed.). Belmont, CA: Thomson.

## PART II

---

# PART 2: DEVELOPMENTAL THEORIES

### Learning Objectives:

- Define theory.
- Explain Freud's theory of psychosexual development.
- Apply Erikson's stages of psychosocial development to various examples.
- Evaluate the strengths and weaknesses of the developmental theories set forth by Freud and Erikson.
- Describe the principles of both classical and operant conditioning, applying the relevant concepts to various examples.
- Explain and critique social learning- and sociocultural- theories of cognitive development.
- Discuss the major themes in contemporary theories by Whitbourne, Carstensen,

and Gilligan.

## WHAT IS A THEORY?

---

Students sometimes feel intimidated by theory; even the phrase, “Now we are going to look at some theories...” is met with blank stares and other indications that the audience is now lost. But theories are valuable tools for understanding human behavior; in fact they are proposed explanations for the “how” and “whys” of development. Have you ever wondered, “Why is my 3 year old so inquisitive?” or “Why are some fifth graders rejected by their classmates?” Theories can help explain these and other occurrences. Developmental theories offer explanations about how we develop, why we change over time and the kinds of influences that impact development.

A theory guides and helps us interpret research findings as well. It provides the researcher with a blueprint or model to be used to help piece together various studies. Think of theories as guidelines much like directions that come with an appliance or other object that required assembly. The instructions can help one piece together smaller parts more easily than if trial and error are used.

Theories can be developed using induction in which a number of single cases are observed and after patterns or similarities are noted, the theorist develops ideas based on these examples. Established theories are then tested through research; however, not all theories are equally suited to scientific investigation. Some theories are difficult to test but are still useful



in stimulating debate or providing concepts that have practical application. Keep in mind that theories are not facts; they are guidelines for investigation and practice, and they gain credibility through research that fails to disprove them.

### NOTE:

---

The developmental theories we'll discuss are major but **not complete**. Notice all these theorists are **men**. Please be aware that this reflects *lack of opportunity for many women* in the past to have advanced education and to rise to be widely-recognized once they entered the profession. The Powerpoint presentation is going to add the voices of 3 women who are contributing to the understanding of adult development: **Susan Krauss Whitbourne**, **Laura Carstensen**, and **Carol Gilligan**. There are others. Because these are recent voices, by and large they have a more extended presentation of what it means to become and be an older person.

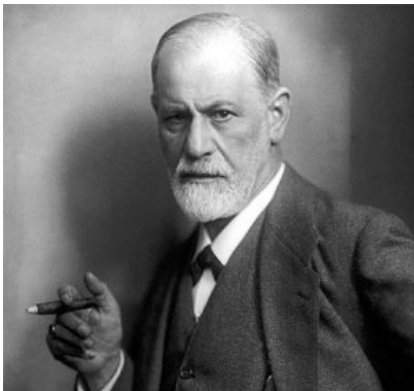


## SECTION 8

---

# Psychodynamic Theory

ANNE BAIRD



*Image 2.08.1: Sigmund Freud contributed significantly to the field of psychology*

We begin with the often controversial figure, Sigmund Freud. Freud has been a very influential figure in the area of development; his view of development and psychopathology dominated the field of psychiatry until the growth of behaviorism in the 1950s. His assumptions that personality forms during the first few years of life and that the ways in which parents or other caregivers interact with children have a long-lasting impact on children's emotional

states have guided parents, educators, clinicians, and policy-makers for many years. We have only recently begun to recognize that early childhood experiences do not always result in certain

personality traits or emotional states. There is a growing body of literature addressing resiliency in children who come from harsh backgrounds and yet develop without damaging emotional scars (O'Grady and Metz, 1987). Freud has stimulated an enormous amount of research and generated many ideas. Agreeing with Freud's theory in its entirety is hardly necessary for appreciating the contribution he has made to the field of development.

## BACKGROUND

---

Sigmund Freud (1856-1939) was a Viennese M. D. who was trained in neurology and asked to work with patients suffering from hysteria, a condition marked by uncontrollable emotional outbursts, fears and anxiety that had puzzled physicians for centuries. He was also asked to work with women who suffered from physical symptoms and forms of paralysis which had no organic causes. During that time, many people believed that certain individuals were genetically inferior and thus more susceptible to mental illness. Women were thought to be genetically inferior and thus prone to illnesses such as hysteria (which had previously been attributed to a detached womb which was traveling around in the body).

However, after World War I, many soldiers came home with problems similar to hysteria. This called into question the idea of genetic inferiority as a cause of mental illness. Freud began working with hysterical patients and discovered that when they began to talk about some of their life experiences, particularly those that took place in early childhood, their symptoms disappeared. This led him to suggest the first purely psychological explanation for physical problems and mental illness. What he proposed was that unconscious motives and desires, fears and anxieties drive our actions. When upsetting memories or thoughts begin to find their way into our consciousness, we develop

defenses to shield us from these painful realities. These **defense mechanisms** include denying a reality, repressing or pushing away painful thoughts, rationalization or finding a seemingly logical explanation for circumstances, projecting or attributing our feelings to someone else, or outwardly opposing something we inwardly desire (called reaction formation). Freud believed that many mental illnesses are a result of a person's inability to accept reality. **Freud emphasized the importance of early childhood experiences in shaping our personality and behavior.** In our natural state, we are biological beings. We are driven primarily by instincts. During childhood, however, we begin to become social beings as we learn how to manage our instincts and transform them into socially acceptable behaviors. The type of parenting the child receives has a very power impact on the child's personality development. We will explore this idea further in our discussion of psychosexual development.

## THEORY OF THE MIND

---

Freud believed that most of our mental processes, motivations and desires are outside of our awareness. Our consciousness, that of which we are aware, represents only the tip of the iceberg that comprises our mental state. The preconscious represents that which can easily be called into the conscious mind. During development, our motivations and desires are gradually pushed into the unconscious because raw desires are often unacceptable in society.

## THEORY OF THE SELF

---

As adults, our personality or self consists of three main parts: the **id**, the **ego** and the **superego**. The id is the part of the self with which we are born. It consists of the biologically-driven self and includes our instincts and drives. It is the part of us that wants

immediate gratification. Later in life, it comes to house our deepest, often unacceptable desires such as sex and aggression. It operates under the pleasure principle which means that the criteria for determining whether something is good or bad is whether it feels good or bad. An infant is all id. The ego is the part of the self that develops as we learn that there are limits on what is acceptable to do and that often, we must wait to have our needs satisfied. This part of the self is realistic and reasonable. It knows how to make compromises. It operates under the reality principle or the recognition that sometimes need gratification must be postponed for practical reasons. It acts as a mediator between the Id and the Superego and is viewed as the healthiest part of the self.

Defense mechanisms emerge to help a person distort reality so that the truth is less painful. Defense mechanisms include repression which means to push the painful thoughts out of consciousness (in other words, think about something else). Denial is basically not accepting the truth or lying to the self. Thoughts such as “it won’t happen to me” or “you’re not leaving” or “I don’t have a problem with alcohol” are examples. Regression refers to going back to a time when the world felt like a safer place, perhaps reverting to one’s childhood. This is less common than the first two defense mechanisms. Sublimation involves transforming unacceptable urges into more socially acceptable behaviors. For example, a teenager who experiences strong sexual urges uses exercise to redirect those urges into more socially acceptable behavior. Displacement involves taking out frustrations on to a safer target. A person who is angry at a boss may take out their frustration at others when driving home or at a spouse upon arrival. Projection is a defense mechanism in which a person attributes their unacceptable thoughts onto others. If someone is frightened, for example, he or she accuses someone else of being afraid. Finally, reaction formation is a defense mechanism in which a person outwardly opposes something they inwardly desire, but

that they find unacceptable. An example of this might be homophobia or a strong hatred and fear of homosexuality. This is a partial listing of defense mechanisms suggested by Freud. If the ego is strong, the individual is realistic and accepting of reality and remains more logical, objective, and reasonable. Building ego strength is a major goal of psychoanalysis (Freudian psychotherapy). So for Freud, having a big ego is a good thing because it does not refer to being arrogant, it refers to being able to accept reality.

The superego is the part of the self that develops as we learn the rules, standards, and values of society. This part of the self takes into account the moral guidelines that are a part of our culture. It is a rule-governed part of the self that operates under a sense of guilt (guilt is a social emotion-it is a feeling that others think less of you or believe you to be wrong). If a person violates the superego, he or she feels guilty. The superego is useful but can be too strong; in this case, a person might feel overly anxious and guilty about circumstances over which they had no control. Such a person may experience high levels of stress and inhibition that keeps them from living well. The id is inborn, but the ego and superego develop during the course of our early interactions with others. These interactions occur against a backdrop of learning to resolve early biological and social challenges and play a key role in our personality development.

## PSYCHOSEXUAL STAGES

---

Freud's psychosexual stages of development are presented below. At any of these stages, the child might become "stuck" or fixated if a caregiver either overly indulges or neglects the child's needs. A fixated adult will continue to try and resolve this later in life. Examples of fixation are given after the presentation of each stage.

For about the first year of life, the infant is in the **oral stage** of psychosexual development. The infant meets needs primarily through oral gratification. A baby wishes to suck or chew on any object that comes close to the mouth. Babies explore the world through the mouth and find comfort and stimulation as well. Psychologically, the infant is all Id. The infant seeks immediate gratification of needs such as comfort, warmth, food, and stimulation. If the caregiver meets oral needs consistently, the child will move away from this stage and progress further. However, if the caregiver is inconsistent or neglectful, the person may stay stuck in the oral stage. As an adult, the person might not feel good unless involved in some oral activity such as eating, drinking, smoking, nail-biting, or compulsive talking. These actions bring comfort and security when the person feels insecure, afraid, or bored.

During the **anal stage** which coincides with toddlerhood or mobility and potty-training, the child is taught that some urges must be contained and some actions postponed. There are rules about certain functions and when and where they are to be carried out. The child is learning a sense of self-control. The ego is being developed. If the caregiver is extremely controlling about potty training (stands over the child waiting for the smallest indication that the child might need to go to the potty and immediately scoops the child up and places him on the potty chair, for example), the child may grow up fearing losing control. He may becoming fixated in this stage or “anal retentive”-fearful of letting go. Such a person might be extremely neat and clean, organized, reliable, and controlling of others. If the caregiver neglects to teach the child to control urges, he may grow up to be “anal expulsive” or an adult who is messy, irresponsible, and disorganized.

The **phallic stage** occurs during the preschool years (ages 3-5) when the child has a new biological challenge to face. Freud believed that the child becomes sexually attracted to his or her



opposite sexed parent. Boys experience the “Oedipal Complex” in which they become sexually attracted to their mothers but realize that Father is in the way. He is much more powerful. For awhile, the boy fears that if he pursues his mother, father may castrate him (castration anxiety). So rather than risking losing his penis, he gives up his affections for his mother and instead learns to become more like his father, imitating his actions and mannerisms and thereby learns the role of males in his society. From this experience, the boy learns a sense of masculinity. He also learns what society thinks he should do and experiences guilt if he does not comply. In this way, the superego develops. If he does not resolve this successfully, he may become a “phallic male” or a man who constantly tries to prove his masculinity (about which he is insecure) by seducing women and beating up men! A little girl experiences the “Electra Complex” in which she develops an attraction for her father but realizes that she cannot compete with mother and so gives up that affection and learns to become more like her mother. This is not without some regret, however. Freud believed that the girl feels inferior because she does not have a penis (experiences “penis envy”). But she must resign herself to the fact that she is female and will just have to learn her inferior role in society as a female. However, if she does not resolve this conflict successfully, she may have a weak sense of femininity and grow up to be a “castrating female” who tries to compete with men in the workplace or in other areas of life.

During middle childhood (6-11), the child enters the **latent stage** focusing his or her attention outside the family and toward friendships. The biological drives are temporarily quieted (latent) and the child can direct attention to a larger world of friends. If the child is able to make friends, he or she will gain a sense of confidence. If not, the child may continue to be a loner or shy away from others, even as an adult.

The final stage of psychosexual development is referred to as the **genital stage**. From adolescence throughout adulthood a

person is preoccupied with sex and reproduction. The adolescent experiences rising hormone levels and the sex drive and hunger drives become very strong. Ideally, the adolescent will rely on the ego to help think logically through these urges without taking actions that might be damaging. An adolescent might learn to redirect their sexual urges into safer activity such as running, for example. Quieting the Id with the Superego can lead to feeling overly self-conscious and guilty about these urges. Hopefully, it is the ego that is strengthened during this stage and the adolescent uses reason to manage urges.

## **STRENGTHS AND WEAKNESSES OF FREUD'S THEORY**

---

Freud's theory has been heavily criticized for several reasons. One is that it is very difficult to test scientifically. How can parenting in infancy be traced to personality in adulthood? Are there other variables that might better explain development? The theory is also considered to be sexist in suggesting that women who do not accept an inferior position in society are somehow psychologically flawed. Freud focuses on the darker side of human nature and suggests that much of what determines our actions is unknown to us. So why do we study Freud? As mentioned above, despite the criticisms, Freud's assumptions about the importance of early childhood experiences in shaping our psychological selves have found their way into child development, education, and parenting practices. Freud's theory has heuristic value in providing a framework from which elaborate and modify subsequent theories of development. Many later theories, particularly behaviorism and humanism, were challenges to Freud's views.

## SECTION 9

---

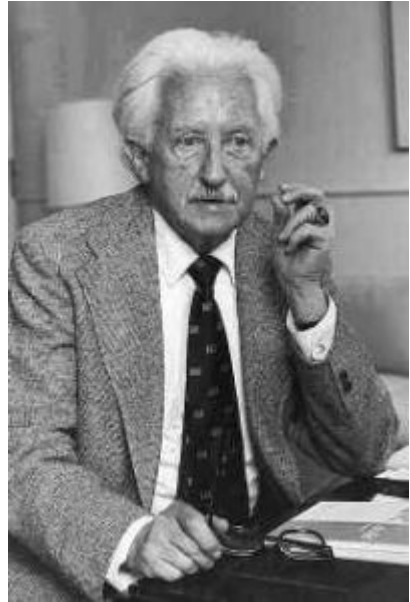
# *Psychosocial Theory*

ANNE BAIRD

## THE EGO RULES

---

Erik Erikson (1902-1994) was a student of Freud's and expanded on his theory of psychosexual development by emphasizing the importance of culture in parenting practices and motivations and adding three stages of adult development (Erikson, 1950; 1968). He believed that we are aware of what motivates us throughout life and the ego has greater importance in guiding our actions than does the id. We make conscious choices in life and these choices focus on meeting certain social and cultural needs rather than purely biological ones. Humans are motivated, for instance, by



*Image 2.09.1: Erik Erikson*

the need to feel that the world is a trustworthy place, that we are capable individuals, that we can make a contribution to society, and that we have lived a meaningful life. These are all psychosocial problems. Erikson divided the life span into eight stages. In each stage, we have a major psychosocial task to accomplish or crisis to overcome. Erikson believed that our personality continues to take shape throughout our life span as we face these challenges in living. We will discuss each of these stages in length as we explore each period of the life span, but here is a brief overview

## Psychosocial Stages

---

1. **Trust vs. Mistrust** (0-1): the infant must have basic needs met in a consistent way in order to feel that the world is a trustworthy place
2. **Autonomy vs. Shame and Doubt** (1-2): mobile toddlers have newfound freedom they like to exercise and by being allowed to do so, they learn some basic independence
3. **Initiative vs. Guilt** (3-5): preschoolers like to initiate activities and emphasize doing things “all by myself”
4. **Industry vs. Inferiority** (6-11): school aged children focus on accomplishments and begin making comparisons between themselves and their classmates
5. **Identity vs. Identity Confusion** (adolescence): teenagers are trying to gain a sense of identity as they experiment with various roles, beliefs, and ideas
6. **Intimacy vs. Isolation** (young adulthood): in our 20s and 30s we are making some of our first long-term commitments in intimate relationships
7. **Generativity vs. Stagnation** (middle adulthood): the 40s through the early 60s we focus on being productive at work and home and are motivated by wanting to feel that we’ve made a contribution to society
8. **Integrity vs. Despair** (late adulthood): we look back on our lives and hope to like what we see—that we have lived well and have a sense of integrity because we lived according to our beliefs.

These eight stages form a foundation for discussions on emotional

and social development during the life span. Keep in mind, however, that these stages or crises can occur more than once. For instance, a person may struggle with a lack of trust beyond infancy under certain circumstances. Erikson's theory has been criticized for focusing so heavily on stages and assuming that the completion of one stage is prerequisite for the next crisis of development. His theory also focuses on the social expectations that are found in certain cultures, but not in all. For instance, the idea that adolescence is a time of searching for identity might translate well in the middle-class culture of the United States, but not as well in cultures where the transition into adulthood coincides with puberty through rites of passage and where adult roles offer fewer choices.

## SECTION 10

---

# *Exploring Behaviour*

ANNE BAIRD

### **How do we act?**

Learning theories focus on how we respond to events or stimuli rather than emphasizing what motivates our actions. These theories provide an explanation of how experience can change what we are capable of doing or feeling.

### **CLASSICAL CONDITIONING AND EMOTIONAL RESPONSES**

---

**Classical Conditioning** theory helps us to understand how our responses to one situation become attached to new situations. For example, a smell might remind us of a time when we were a kid (elementary school cafeterias smell like milk and mildew!). If you went to a new cafeteria with the same smell, it might evoke feelings you had when you were in school. Or a song on the radio might remind you of a memorable evening you spent with your first true love. Or, if you hear your entire name (John Wilmington Brewer, for instance) called as you walk across the stage to get your diploma and it makes you tense because it reminds you of how your father

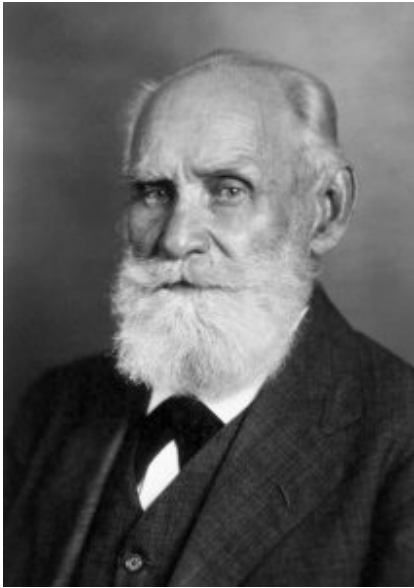
used to use your full name when he was mad at you, you've been classically conditioned!

Classical conditioning explains how we develop many of our emotional responses to people or events or our "gut level" reactions to situations. New situations may bring about an old response because the two have become connected. Attachments form in this way. Addictions are affected by classical conditioning, as anyone who's tried to quit smoking can tell you. When you try to quit, everything that was associated with smoking makes you crave a cigarette.



## Pavlov

---



*Image 2.10.1: Ivan Pavlov was integral in the development of classical conditioning*

**Ivan Pavlov** (1880-1937) was a Russian physiologist interested in studying digestion. As he recorded the amount of salivation his laboratory dogs produced as they ate, he noticed that they actually began to salivate before the food arrived as the researcher walked down the hall and toward the cage. “This,” he thought, “is not natural!” One would expect a dog to automatically salivate when food hit their palate, but BEFORE the food comes? Of course, what had happened was . . . you tell me. That’s right! The dogs knew that the food was coming because they had learned to associate the

footsteps with the food. The key word here is “learned”. A learned response is called a “**conditioned response**”. Pavlov began to experiment with this “psychic” reflex. He began to ring a bell, for instance, prior to introducing the food. Sure enough, after making this connection several times, the dogs could be made to salivate to the sound of a bell. Once the bell had become an event to which the dogs had learned to salivate, it was called a **conditioned stimulus**. The act of salivating to a bell was a response that had also been learned, now termed in Pavlov’s jargon, a conditioned response. Notice that the response, salivation, is the same whether it is conditioned or unconditioned (unlearned or natural). What

changed is the stimulus to which the dog salivates. One is natural (unconditioned) and one is learned (conditioned). Well, enough of Pavlov's dogs. Who cares? Let's think about how classical conditioning is used on us. One of the most widespread applications of classical conditioning principles was brought to us by the psychologist, John B. Watson.

## Watson and Behaviorism

---

**John B. Watson** believed that most of our fears and other emotional responses are classically conditioned. He had gained a good deal of popularity in the 1920s with his expert advice on parenting offered to the public. He believed that parents could be taught to help shape their children's behavior and tried to demonstrate the power of classical conditioning with his famous experiment with an 18 month old boy named "**Little Albert**".

Watson sat Albert down and introduced a variety of seemingly scary objects to him: a burning piece of newspaper, a white rat, etc. But Albert remained curious and reached for all of these things. Watson knew that one of our only inborn fears is the fear of loud noises so he proceeded to make a loud noise each time he introduced one of Albert's



*Now he fears even Santa Claus*

*Image 2.10.2: Little Albert learned to be afraid of most things white and fluffy – including men with white beards.*

favorites, a white rat. After hearing the loud noise several times paired with the rat, Albert soon came to fear the rat and began to cry when it was introduced. Watson filmed this experiment for posterity and used it to demonstrate that he could help parents achieve any outcomes they desired, if they would only follow his

advice. Watson wrote columns in newspapers and in magazines and gained a lot of popularity among parents eager to apply science to household order. Parenting advice was not the legacy Watson left us, however. Where he really made his impact was in advertising. After Watson left academia, he went into the world of business and showed companies how to tie something that brings about a natural positive feeling to their products to enhance sales. Thus the union of sex and advertising! So, let's use a much more interesting example than Pavlov's dogs to check and see if you understand the difference between conditioned and unconditioned stimuli and responses.

### Exercise

In the experiment with Little Albert, identify the unconditioned stimulus, the unconditioned response, and, after conditioning, the conditioned stimulus and the conditioned response.

## OPERANT CONDITIONING AND REPEATING ACTIONS

---

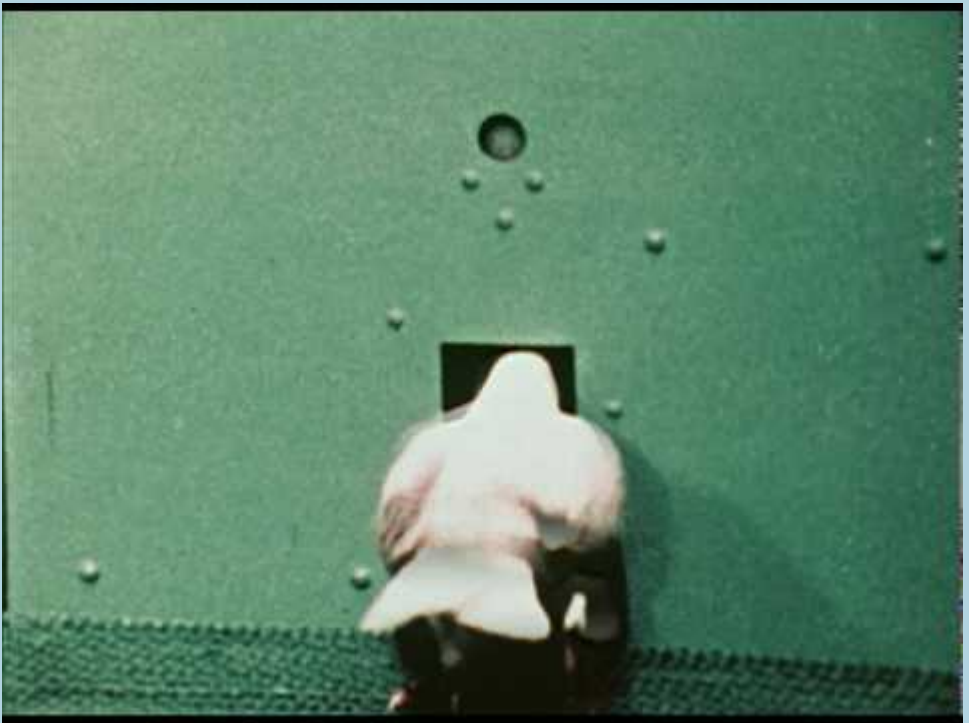
Operant Conditioning is another learning theory that emphasizes a more conscious type of learning than that of classical conditioning. A person (or animal) does something (operates something) to see what effect it might bring. Simply said, operant conditioning describes how we repeat behaviors because they pay off for us. It is based on a principle authored by a psychologist named **Thorndike** (1874-1949) called the law of effect. The law of effect suggest that we will repeat an action if it is followed by a good effect.

## Skinner and Reinforcement

---

**EXAMPLE:** Watch a pigeon learn through reinforcement

Link: <https://youtu.be/TtfQlkGwE2U>



A YouTube element has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view it online here:

<https://ecampusontario.pressbooks.pub/alwaysdeveloping/?p=79>

**B.F. Skinner** (1904-1990) expanded on Thorndike's principle and outlined the principles of **operant conditioning**. Skinner believed that we learn best when our actions are reinforced. For example, a child who cleans his room and is reinforced (rewarded) with a big hug and words of praise is more likely to clean it again than a child whose deed goes unnoticed. Skinner believed that almost anything could be reinforcing.



*Image 2.10.3: B.F. Skinner, circa 1950  
at the Harvard Psychology Department*

A **reinforcer** is anything following a behavior that makes it more likely to occur again. It can be something intrinsically rewarding (called intrinsic or primary reinforcers), such as food or praise, or it can be something that is rewarding because it can be exchanged for what one really wants (such as using money to buy a cookie). Such reinforcers are referred to as **secondary reinforcers** or extrinsic reinforcers.

Sometimes, adding something to the situation is reinforcing as in the cases we described above with cookies, praise and money. **Positive reinforcement** involves adding something to the situation in order to encourage a behavior. Other times, taking something away from a situation can be reinforcing. For example, the loud, annoying buzzer on your alarm clock encourages you to get up so that you can turn it off and get rid of the noise. Children whine in order to get their parents to do something and often, parents give in just to stop the whining. In these instances, negative reinforcement has been used.

**Operant conditioning** tends to work best if you focus on trying to encourage a behavior or move a person into the direction you want them to go rather than telling them what not to do. Reinforcers are used to encourage a behavior; punishers are used to stop behavior. A **punisher** is anything that follows an act and decreases the chance it will reoccur. But often a punished behavior doesn't really go away. It is just suppressed and may reoccur whenever the threat of punishment is removed. For example, a child may

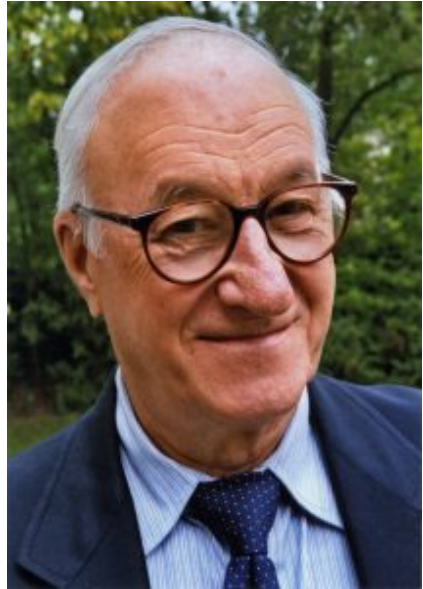
not cuss around you because you've washed his mouth out with soap, but he may cuss around his friends. Or a motorist may only slow down when the trooper is on the side of the freeway. Another problem with punishment is that when a person focuses on punishment, they may find it hard to see what the other does right or well. And punishment is stigmatizing; when punished, some start to see themselves as bad and give up trying to change.

**Reinforcement** can occur in a predictable way, such as after every desired action is performed, or intermittently, after the behavior is performed a number of times or the first time it is performed after a certain amount of time. The schedule of reinforcement has an impact on how long a behavior continues after reinforcement is discontinued. So a parent who has rewarded a child's actions each time may find that the child gives up very quickly if a reward is not immediately forthcoming. A lover who is warmly regarded now and then may continue to seek out his or her partner's attention long after the partner has tried to break up. Think about the kinds of behaviors you may have learned through classical and operant conditioning. You may have learned many things in this way. But sometimes we learn very complex behaviors quickly and without direct reinforcement. Bandura explains how.

## SOCIAL LEARNING THEORY

---

**Albert Bandura** is a leading contributor to social learning theory. He calls our attention to the ways in which many of our actions are not learned through conditioning; rather, they are learned by watching others (1977). Young children frequently learn behaviors through imitation. Sometimes, particularly when we do not know what else to do, we learn by modeling or copying the behavior of others. An employee on his or her first day of a new job might eagerly look at how others are acting and try to act the same way to fit in more quickly. Adolescents struggling with their identity rely heavily on their peers to act as role-models. Newly married couples often rely on roles they may have learned from their parents and begin to act in ways they did not while dating and then wonder why their relationship has changed. Sometimes we do things because we've seen it pay off for someone else. They were operantly conditioned, but we engage in the behavior because we hope it will pay off for us as well. This is referred to as vicarious reinforcement (Bandura, Ross and Ross, 1963).



*Image 2.10.4: Albert Bandura, pictured here in 2005, played an integral role in shaping our understanding of social learning*



## Do parents socialize children or do children socialize parents?

Bandura (1986) suggests that there is interplay between the environment and the individual. We are not just the product of our surroundings, rather we influence our surroundings. There is interplay between our personality and the way we interpret events and how they influence us. This concept is called reciprocal determinism. An example of this might be the interplay between parents and children. Parents not only influence their child's environment, perhaps intentionally through the use of reinforcement, etc., but children influence parents as well. Parents may respond differently with their first child than with their fourth. Perhaps they try to be the perfect parents with their firstborn, but by the time their last child comes along they have very different expectations both of themselves and their child. Our environment creates us and we create our environment. Other social influences: TV or not TV? Bandura (et als. 1963) began a series of studies to look at the impact of television, particularly commercials, have on the behavior of children. Are children more likely to act out aggressively when they see this behavior modeled? What if they see it being reinforced? Bandura began by conducting an experiment in which he showed children a film of a woman hitting an inflatable clown or "bobo" doll. Then the children were allowed in the room where they found the doll and immediately began to hit it. This was without any reinforcement whatsoever. Later they viewed a woman hitting a real clown and sure enough, when allowed in the room, they too began to hit the clown! Not only that, but they found new ways to behave aggressively. It's as if they learned an aggressive role.

**Example: Watch Bandura's Bobo doll experiment**

Link here: <https://youtu.be/zerCK0IRjp8>



A YouTube element has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view it online here:

<https://ecampusontario.pressbooks.pub/alwaysdeveloping/?p=79>

Children view far more television today than in the 1960s; so much, in fact, that they have been referred to as [Generation M \(media\)](#). Based on a study of a national representative sample of

over 7,000 8-18 year olds, the Kaiser Foundation reports that children spend just over 8 hours a day involved with media outside of schoolwork. This includes almost 4 hours of television viewing and over an hour on the computer. Two-thirds have television in their room and those children watch an average of 1.27 hours more of television per day than those do not have television in their bedroom (Kaiser Family Foundation, 2005). The prevalence of violence, sexual content, and messages promoting foods high in fat and sugar in the media are certainly cause for concern and the subjects of ongoing research and policy review. Many children spend even more time on the computer viewing content from the internet. And the amount of time spent connected to the internet continues to increase with the use of smart phones that essentially serve as mini-computers. What are the implications of this?

## SECTION 11

---

# *Exploring Cognition*

ANNE BAIRD

### WHAT DO WE THINK?

---

Cognitive theories focus on how our mental processes or cognitions change over time. We will examine the ideas of two cognitive theorists: Jean Piaget and Lev Vygotsky.

## PIAGET: CHANGES IN THOUGHT WITH MATURATION

---

**Jean Piaget** (1896-1980) is one of the most influential cognitive theorists in development inspired to explore children's ability to think and reason by watching his own children's development. He was one of the first to recognize and map out the ways in which children's intelligence differs from that of adults. He became interested in this area when he was asked to test the IQ of children and began to notice that there was a pattern in their wrong answers! He believed that children's intellectual skills change over time that that maturation rather than training brings about that change. Children of differing ages interpret the world differently.



*Image 2.11.1: Jean Piaget stands outside of the University of Michigan, circa 1968*

### Making sense of the world

Piaget believed that we are continuously trying to maintain cognitive equilibrium or a balance or cohesiveness in what we see and what we know. Children have much more of a challenge in maintaining this balance because they are constantly being confronted with new situations, new words, new objects, etc. When faced with something new, a child may either fit it into an existing framework (**schema**) and match it with something known (**assimilation**) such as calling all animals with four legs “doggies” because he or she knows the word doggie, or expand the framework of knowledge to accommodate the new situation

(**accommodation**) by learning a new word to more accurately name the animal. This is the underlying dynamic in our own cognition. Even as adults we continue to try and “make sense” of new situations by determining whether they fit into our old way of thinking or whether we need to modify our thoughts.

## Stages of Cognitive Development

---

Piaget outlined four major stages of cognitive development. Let me briefly mention them here. We will discuss them in detail throughout the course. For about the first two years of life, the child experiences the world primarily through their senses and motor skills. Piaget referred to this type of intelligence as sensorimotor intelligence. During the preschool years, the child begins to master the use of symbols or words and is able to think of the world symbolically but not yet logically. This stage is the preoperational stage of development. The concrete operational stage in middle childhood is marked by an ability to use logic in understanding the physical world. In the final stage, the formal operational stage the adolescent learns to think abstractly and to use logic in both concrete and abstract ways.

## Criticisms of Piaget's Theory

---

Piaget has been criticized for overemphasizing the role that physical maturation plays in cognitive development and in underestimating the role that culture and interaction (or experience) plays in cognitive development. Looking across cultures reveals considerable variation in what children are able to do at various ages. Piaget may have underestimated what children are capable of given the right circumstances.

## VYGOTSKY: CHANGES IN THOUGHT WITH GUIDANCE

---



*Image 2.11.2: A young Lev Vygotsky who became famous for his sociocultural theory of development*

**Lev Vygotsky** (1896-1934) was a Russian psychologist who wrote in the early 1900s but whose work was discovered in the United States in the 1960s but became more widely known in the 1980s. Vygotsky differed with Piaget in that he believed that a person not only has a set of abilities, but also a set of potential abilities that can be realized if given the proper guidance from others. His **sociocultural theory** emphasizes the importance of culture and interaction in the development of cognitive abilities. He believed that through guided participation known as scaffolding, with a teacher or capable peer, a child can learn

cognitive skills within a certain range known as the zone of proximal development. Have you ever taught a child to perform a task? Maybe it was brushing their teeth or preparing food. Chances are you spoke to them and described what you were doing while you demonstrated the skill and let them work along with you all through the process. You gave them assistance when they seemed to need it, but once they knew what to do-you stood back and let them go. This is scaffolding and can be seen demonstrated throughout the world. This approach to teaching has also been adopted by educators. Rather than assessing students on what

they are doing, they should be understood in terms of what they are capable of doing with the proper guidance. You can see how Vygotsky would be very popular with modern day educators. We will discuss Vygotsky in greater depth in upcoming lessons.

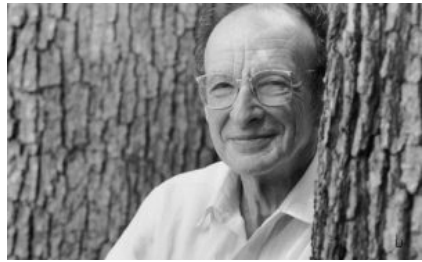
## PUTTING IT ALL TOGETHER: ECOLOGICAL SYSTEMS MODEL

---

### Urie Brofenbrenner

(1917-2005) provides a model of human development that addresses its many influences. Brofenbrenner recognized that human interaction is influenced by larger social forces and that an understanding of those forces is essential for understanding an individual. The individual is impacted

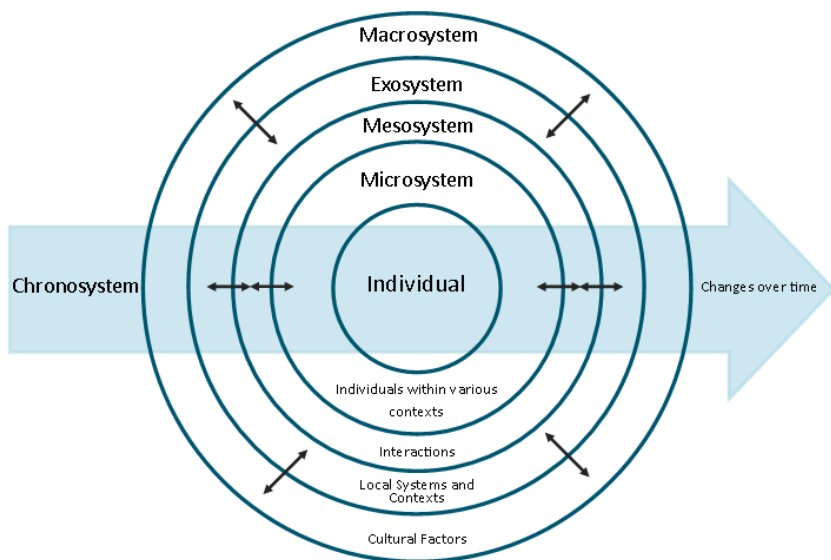
by **microsystems** such as parents or siblings; those who have direct, significant contact with the person. The input of those is modified by the cognitive and biological state of the individual as well. And these influence the person's actions which in turn influence systems operating on him or her. The **mesosystem** includes larger organizational structures such as school, the family, or religion. These institutions impact the microsystems just described. For example, the religious teachings and traditions may guide the child's family's actions or create a climate that makes the family feel stigmatized and this indirectly impacts the child's view of self and others. The philosophy of the school system, daily routine, assessment methods, and other characteristics can affect the child's self-image, growth, sense of



*Image 2.11.3: Urie Bronfenbrenner contributed the important Ecological Systems Theory applicable across many disciplines.*



accomplishment, and schedule thereby impacting the child, physically, cognitively, and emotionally. These mesosystems both influence and are influenced by the larger contexts of community referred to as the exosystem. A community's values, history, and economy can impact the organizational structures it houses. And the community is influenced by **macrosystems** which are cultural elements such as global economic conditions, war, technological trends, values, philosophies, and a society's responses to the global community. In sum, a child's experiences are shaped by larger forces such as the family, schools, and religion, and culture. All of this occurs in an historical context or chronosystem. Bronfenbrenner's model helps us combine each of the other theories described above and gives us a perspective that brings it all together.



*Image 2.11.4: A visual representation of Bronfenbrenner's Ecological Systems Theory*

## SECTION 12

---

# Part 2 References

ANNE BAIRD

Bandura, A. (1977). Social learning theory. New York: General Learning Press.

Bandura, A. (1986). Social foundations of thought and action: A social-cognitive theory. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall.

Bandura, A, Ross, D. &. Ross S. (1963). Imitation of film-mediated aggressive models. *Journal of Abnormal and social Psychology* 66:3-11.

Bronfenbrenner, U. (1979). The ecology of human development: Experiments by nature and design. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Erikson, E. H. (1950). Childhood and society. New York: Norton.

Erikson, E. H. (1968). Identity, youth, and crisis. New York: Norton.

O'Grady, D. & Metz, J. (1987). Resilience in children at high risk for psychological disorder. *Journal of Pediatric Psychology* 12(1):3-23.

Piaget, J. (1929). *The child's conception of the world*. NY: Harcourt, Brace Jovanovich.



## PART III

---

# PART 3: FINDING MEANING UNTIL THE END

While it is true that death occurs more commonly at the later stages of age, death can occur at any point in the life cycle. Death is a deeply personal experience evoking many different reactions, emotions, and perceptions. Children and young adults in their prime of life may perceive death differently from adults dealing with chronic illness or the increasing frequency of the death of family and friends. If asked, most people envision their death as quick and peaceful. However, except for a handful of illnesses in which death does often quickly follow diagnosis, or in the case of accidents or trauma, most deaths come after a lengthy period of chronic illness or frailty (Institute of Medicine [IOM], 2015). While modern medicine and better living conditions have led to a rise in life expectancy around the world, death will still be the inevitable final chapter of our lives.

- Define death and describe the characteristics of both physical and social death
- Compare leading causes of death around the world
- Discuss the philosophy and practice of palliative care
- Explain how attitudes about death and death anxiety change as people age
- Discuss the impact of culture on end-of-life decisions, euthanasia, funeral rituals, and mourning practices
- Explain and critique the Kubler-Ross and the dual-process models of grief

## SECTION 13

---

# *Understanding Death*

ANNE BAIRD

One way to understand death and dying is to look more closely at what defines **physical death** and **social death**.

**Death Defined:** According to the Uniform Determination of Death Act (UDDA) (Uniform Law Commissioners, 1980), death is defined clinically as the following:

- An individual who has sustained either (1) irreversible cessation of circulatory and respiratory functions, or (2) irreversible cessation of all functions of the entire brain, including the brain stem, is dead. A determination of death must be made in accordance with accepted medical standards.

The UDDA was approved for the United States in 1980 by a committee of national commissioners, the American Medical Association, the American Bar Association, and the President's Commission on Medical Ethics. This act has since been adopted by most states and provides a comprehensive and medically factual basis for determining death in all situations.

**Death Process:** For those individuals who are terminal and death is expected, a series of physical changes occur. Bell (2010) identifies some of the major changes that occur in the weeks, days, and hours leading up to death (pp. 5, 176-177):



Table 3.13.1

Weeks Before Passing	Days Before Passing	Days to Hours Before Passing
-------------------------	---------------------	---------------------------------

- Minimal appetite; prefer easily digested foods
- Increased need for sleep
- Increased weakness
- Incontinence of bladder and/or bowel
- Restlessness or disorientation
- Increased need for assistance with care
- Decreased level of consciousness
- Pauses in breathing
- Decreased blood pressure
- Decreased urine volume and urine color darkens
- Murmuring to people others cannot see
- Reaching in air or picking at covers
- Need for assistance with all care
- Decreased level of consciousness or comatose-like state
- Inability to swallow
- Pauses in breathing become longer
- Shallow breaths
- Weak or absent pulse
- Knees, feet, and/or hands becoming cool or cold
- Knees, feet, and/or hand discoloring to purplish hue
- Noisy breathing due to relaxed throat muscles, often called a "death rattle"
- Skin coloring becoming

pale, waxy

Social death begins much earlier than physical death (Pattison, 1977). **Social death** occurs when others begin to dehumanize and withdraw from someone who is terminally ill or has been diagnosed with a terminal illness (Glaser & Strauss, 1966). Dehumanization includes ignoring them, talking about them if they were not present, making decisions without consulting them first, and forcing unwanted procedures. Sweeting and Gilhooly (1997) further identified older people in general, and people with a loss of personhood, as having the characteristics necessary to be treated as socially dead. More recently, the concept has been used to describe the exclusion of people with HIV/AIDS, younger people living with terminal illness, and the preference to die at home (Brannelly, 2011). Those diagnosed with conditions such as AIDS or cancer may find that friends, family members, and even health care professionals begin to say less and visit less frequently. Meaningful discussions may be replaced with comments about the weather or other topics of light conversation. Doctors may spend less time with patients after their prognosis becomes poor.



*Image 3.13.1: Social death may relate to isolation and loneliness.*

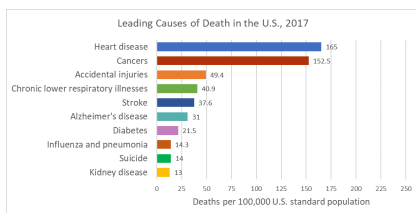
Why do others begin to withdraw? Friends and family members may feel that they do not know what to say or that they can offer no solutions to relieve suffering. They withdraw to protect themselves against feeling inadequate or from having to face the reality of death. Health professionals, trained to heal, may also feel inadequate and uncomfortable facing decline and death. People in nursing homes may live as socially dead for years with no one visiting or calling. Social support is

important for quality of life, and those who experience social death

are deprived from the benefits that come from loving interaction with others (Bell, 2010).

Why would younger or healthier people dehumanize those who are incapacitated, older, or unwell? One explanation is that dehumanization is the result of the healthier person placing a protective distance between themselves and the incapacitated, older, or unwell person (Brannelly, 2011). This keeps the well person from thinking of themselves as becoming ill or in need of assistance. Another explanation is the repeated experience of loss that paid caregivers experience when working with terminally ill and older people requires a distance which protects against continual grief and sadness, and possibly even burnout.

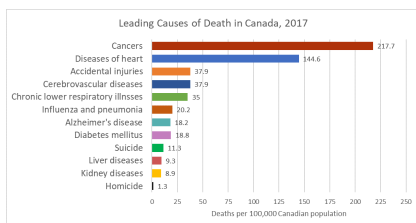
## MOST COMMON CAUSES OF DEATH



*Image 3.13.2: Top 10 Leading Causes of Death in the U.S., 2017*

In 1900, the most common causes of death were infectious diseases, which brought death quickly. Today, the most common causes of death are chronic diseases in which a slow and steady decline in health ultimately results in death. In 2017, heart disease, cancer, and accidental injuries

were the leading causes of death (image 3.12.2 adapted from [CDC, 2017](#)). Canada has similar leading causes with slight differences in the overall numbers and order (image 3.12.3 adapted from [Statistics Canada, 2017](#)).



*Image 3.13.3: Leading Causes of Death in Canada, 2017*

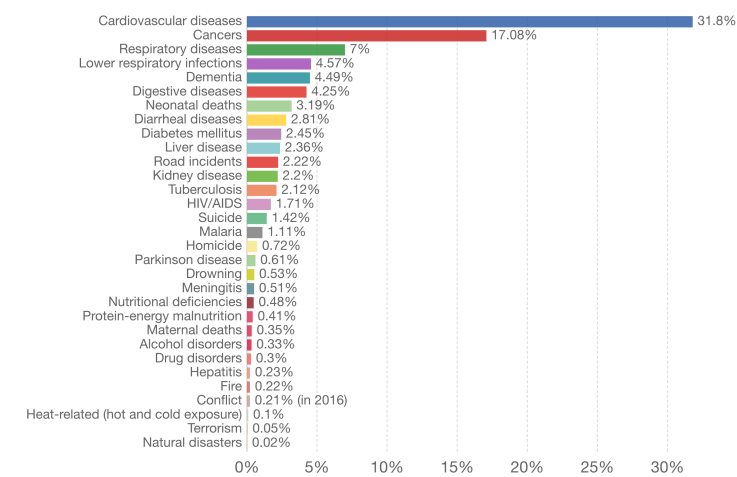
**The World:** The most recent statistics analyzed by the World Health Organization were in 2012, and non-communicable deaths; that is, those not passed from person-to-person, were responsible for 68% of deaths ([WHO, 2016](#)).

The four most common noncommunicable diseases were cardiovascular disease, cancer, diabetes, and chronic lung diseases. In contrast, communicable diseases, such as HIV and other infectious diseases, neonatal and maternal mortality, and nutritional problems caused 23% of the deaths combined, and injuries caused the remaining 9% of the deaths. Image 3.12.4 depicts slightly more recent data from 2017 ([Our World in Data](#)).

Share of deaths by cause, World, 2017

Data refers to the specific cause of death, which is distinguished from risk factors for death, such as air pollution, diet and other lifestyle factors. This is shown by cause of death as the percentage of total deaths.

Our World  
in Data



Source: IHME, Global Burden of Disease

CC BY

Image 3.13.4: Causes of Death Worldwide, 2017

The causes of death vary by age. In infancy, congenital problems and other birth complications are the largest contributors to infant mortality. Accidents, known as unintentional injury, become the leading cause of death throughout childhood and early adulthood. In middle and late adulthood cancer and heart disease become the leading killers.

Tobacco use is attributed as one of the top killers, and is often the hidden cause behind many of the diseases that result in death, such as heart disease and chronic lung diseases (WHO, 2016).

These statistics hide the differences in the causes of death among high versus low income nations. In high-income countries, defined as having a per capita annual income of \$12,476 or more, 70% of deaths are among people aged 70 and older. Only 1% of deaths

occur in children under 15 years of age. People predominantly die of chronic diseases, such as cardiovascular disease, cancers, dementia, or diabetes. Lower respiratory infections remain the only leading infectious cause of death in such nations. In contrast, in low-income countries, defined as having a per capital annual income of \$1025 or less, almost 40% of deaths are among children under age 15, and only 20% of deaths are among people aged 70 years and older. People predominantly die of infectious diseases such as lower respiratory infections, HIV/AIDS, diarrheal diseases, malaria and tuberculosis. These account for almost one third of all deaths in these countries. Complications of childbirth due to prematurity, birth asphyxia, and birth trauma are among the leading causes of death for newborns and infants in the poorest of nations (WHO, 2016).

## **WHERE DO PEOPLE DIE?**

---

Gathering statistics on the location of death is not a simple matter. Those with terminal illnesses may be going through the process of dying at home or in a nursing home, only to be transported to a hospital in the final hours of their life. Thus, it should not be a surprise that in the United States, more Americans die in hospitals than in any other settings. Internationally, 54% of deaths in over 45 nations occurred in hospitals, with the most frequent occurring in Japan (78%) and the least frequent occurring in China (20%), according to a study by Broad et al. (2013). They also found that for older adults, 18% of deaths occurred in some form of residential care, such as nursing homes, and that for each decade after age 65, the rate of dying in a such settings increased 10%. In addition, the number of women dying in residential care was considerably higher than for males.

## **DEVELOPMENT PERCEPTIONS OF DEATH AND DEATH**

---



## ANXIETY

---

The concept of death changes as we develop from early childhood to late adulthood. Cognitive development, societal beliefs, familial responsibilities, and personal experiences all shape an individual's view of death (Batts, 2004; Erber & Szuchman, 2015; National Cancer Institute, 2013).

**Infancy:** Certainly infants do not comprehend death, however, they do react to the separation caused by death. Infants separated from their mothers may become sluggish and quiet, no longer smile or coo, sleep less, and develop physical symptoms such as weight loss.

**Early Childhood:** As you recall from Piaget's preoperational stage of cognitive development, young children experience difficulty distinguishing reality from fantasy. It is therefore not surprising that young children lack an understanding of death. They do not see death as permanent, assume it is temporary or reversible, think the person is sleeping, and believe they can wish the person back to life. Additionally, they feel they may have caused the death through their actions, such as misbehavior, words, and feelings.

**Middle Childhood:** Although children in middle childhood begin to understand the finality of death, up until the age of 9 they may still participate in magical thinking and believe that through their thoughts they can bring someone back to life. They also may think that they could have prevented the death in some way, and consequently feel guilty and responsible for the death.

**Late Childhood:** At this stage, children understand the finality of death and know that everyone will die, including themselves. However, they may also think people die because of some wrong doing on the part of the deceased. They may develop fears of their parents dying and continue to feel guilty if a loved one dies.

**Adolescence:** Adolescents understand death as well as adults. With formal operational thinking, adolescents can now think abstractly about death, philosophize about it, and ponder their own lack of existence. Some adolescents become fascinated with death and reflect on their own funeral by fantasizing on how others will feel and react. Despite a preoccupation with thoughts of death, the personal fable of adolescence causes them to feel immune to the death. Consequently, they often engage in risky behaviors, such as substance use, unsafe sexual behavior, and reckless driving thinking they are invincible.



*Image 3.13.5: Adolescents understand death and may think about their own.*

**Early Adulthood:** In adulthood, there are differences in the level of fear and anxiety concerning death experienced by those in different age groups. For those in early adulthood, their overall lower rate of death is a significant factor in their lower rates of death anxiety. Individuals in early adulthood typically expect a long life ahead of them, and consequently do not think about, nor worry about death.

**Middle Adulthood:** Those in middle adulthood report more fear of death than those in either early and late adulthood. The caretaking responsibilities for those in middle adulthood is a significant factor in their fears. As mentioned previously, middle adults often provide assistance for both their children and parents, and they feel anxiety about leaving them to care for themselves.

**Late Adulthood:** Contrary to the belief that because they are so close to death, they must fear death, those in late adulthood have lower fears of death than other adults. Why would this occur? First, older adults have fewer caregiving responsibilities and are not worried about leaving family members on their own. They also have had more time to complete activities they had planned in their lives, and they realize that the future will not provide as many opportunities for them. Additionally, they have less anxiety because they have already experienced the death of loved ones and have become accustomed to the likelihood of death. It is not death itself that concerns those in late adulthood; rather, it is having control over how they die.



*Image 3.13.6: A happy older couple*

## SECTION 14

---

# Care and Caregivers

ANNE BAIRD

### CURATIVE, PALLIATIVE, AND HOSPICE CARE

---

When individuals become ill, they need to make choices about the treatment they wish to receive. One's age, type of illness, and personal beliefs about dying affect the type of treatment chosen (Bell, 2010).

**Curative care** *is designed to overcome and cure disease and illness* (Fox, 1997). Its aim is to promote complete recovery, not just to reduce symptoms or pain. An example of curative care would be chemotherapy. While curing illness and disease is an important goal of medicine, it is not its only goal. As a result, some have criticized the curative model as ignoring the other goals of medicine, including preventing illness, restoring functional capacity, relieving suffering, and caring for those who cannot be cured.

**Palliative care** *focuses on providing comfort and relief from physical and emotional pain to patients throughout their illness, even while being treated* (NIH, 2007). In the past, palliative care was confined to

offering comfort for the dying. Now it is offered whenever patients suffer from chronic illnesses, such as cancer or heart disease (IOM, 2015). Palliative care is also part of hospice programs.



*Image 3.14.1: It is important to provide comfort at the end of life.*

Hospice emerged in the United Kingdom in the mid-20th century as a result of the work of Cicely Saunders. This approach became popularized in the U.S. by the work of Elizabeth Kübler-Ross (IOM, 2015), and by 2012 there were 5,500 hospice programs in the U.S. (National Hospice and Palliative Care Organization (NHPCO), 2013). **Hospice care** whether at home, in a hospital, nursing home, or hospice facility involves a team of professionals and volunteers who provide terminally ill patients with medical, psychological, and spiritual support, along with support for their families (Shannon, 2006). The aim of hospice is to help the dying be as free from pain as possible, and to comfort both the patients and their families during a difficult time. In order to enter hospice, a patient must be diagnosed as terminally ill with an anticipated death within 6 months (IOM, 2015). The patient is allowed to go through the dying process without invasive treatments. Hospice workers try to inform the family of what to expect and reassure them that much of what they see is a normal part of the dying process.

According to Shannon (2006), the basic elements of hospice include:

- Care of the patient and family as a single unit
- Pain and symptom management for the patient
- Having access to day and night care

- Coordination of all medical services
- Social work, counseling, and pastoral services
- Bereavement counseling for the family up to one year after the patient's death

In 2013, an estimated 1.5 million people received hospice care (NHPCO, 2014). The majority of patients on hospice are cancer patients and typically do not enter hospice until the last few weeks prior to death. The median length of stay was 18 days, and one out of three patients were on hospice for less than a week.

Although hospice care has become more widespread, these new programs are subjected to more rigorous insurance guidelines that dictate the types and amounts of medications used, length of stay, and types of patients who are eligible to receive hospice care (Weitz, 2007). Thus, more patients are being served, but providers have less control over the services they provide, and lengths of stay are more limited.

Not all racial and ethnic groups feel the same way about hospice care. African-American families may believe that medical treatment should be pursued on behalf of an ill relative as long as possible and that only God can decide when a person dies. Chinese-American families may feel very uncomfortable discussing issues of death or being near the deceased family member's body. The view that hospice care should always be used is not held by everyone, and health care providers need to be sensitive to the wishes and beliefs of those they serve (Coolen, 2012).

## FAMILY CAREGIVERS

---



*Image 3.14.2: An older man helps his wife with her shoe.*

According to the Institute of Medicine (2015), it is estimated that 66 million Americans, or 29% of the adult population, are caregivers for someone who is dying or chronically ill. Two-thirds of these caregivers are women. This care takes its toll physically, emotionally, and financially. Family caregivers may face the physical challenges of lifting, dressing, feeding, bathing, and transporting a dying or ill family member. They may worry about whether they are performing all tasks

safely and properly, as they receive little training or guidance. Such care-giving tasks may also interfere with their ability to take care of themselves and meet other family and workplace obligations. Financially, families may face high out of pocket expenses (IOM, 2015).

As can be seen in **Table 3.14.1**, most family caregivers are employed, are providing care by themselves with little professional intervention, and there are high costs in lost productivity. As the prevalence of chronic disease rises, the need for family caregivers is growing. Unfortunately, the number of potential family caregivers is declining as the large baby boomer generation enters into late adulthood (Redfoot, Feinberg, & Houser, 2013).

**Table 3.14.1: Characteristics of Family Caregivers in the U.S. (adapted from IOM, 2015)**

Characteristic	
No home visits by health care professionals	69%
Caregivers are also employed	72%
Caregivers are elderly	67%
Duration of employed workers who have been caregiving for 3+ years	55%
Annual cost of lost productivity due to absenteeism from working due to providing care	\$25.2 billion



## SECTION 15

---

# End-of-Life Decisions

ANNE BAIRD

### ADVANCE DIRECTIVES

---

**Advanced care planning** refers to all documents that pertain to end-of-life care. These include advance directives and medical orders.

**Advance directives** include documents that mention a health care agent and living wills. These are initiated by the patient. **Living wills** are written or video statements that outline the health care initiates the person wishes under certain circumstances. **Durable power of attorney for health care** names the person who should make health care decisions in the event that the patient is incapacitated. In contrast, **medical orders** are crafted by a medical professional on behalf of a seriously ill patient. Unlike advanced directives, as these are doctor's orders, they must be followed by other medical personnel. Medical orders include Physician Orders for Life-sustaining Treatment (POLST), do-not-resuscitate, do-not-incubate, or do-not-hospitalize. In some instances, medical orders may be limited to the facility in which they were written. Several states have endorsed POLST so that they are applicable across health care settings (IOM, 2015).

Despite the fact that many Americans worry about the financial burden of end-of-life care, “more than one-quarter of all adults, including those aged 75 and older, have given little or no thought to their end-of-life wishes, and even fewer have captured those wishes in writing or through conversation” (IOM, 2015, p. 18).

## **CULTURAL DIFFERENCES IN END-OF-LIFE DECISIONS**

---

According to Searight and Gafford (2005a), cultural factors strongly influence how doctors, other health care providers, and family members communicate bad news to patients, the expectations regarding who makes the health care decisions, and attitudes about end-of-life care. In the United States, doctors take the approach that patients should be told the truth about their health. Outside the United States and among certain racial and ethnic groups within the United States, doctors and family members may conceal the full nature of a terminal illness as revealing such information is viewed as potentially harmful to the patient, or at the very least, is seen as disrespectful and impolite. Holland, Geary, Marchini and Tross (1987) found that many doctors in Japan and in numerous African nations used terms such as “mass,” “growth,” and “unclean tissue” rather than referring to cancer when discussing the illness to patients and their families. Family members actively protect terminally ill patients from knowing about their illness in many Hispanic, Chinese, and Pakistani cultures (Kaufert & Putsch, 1997; Herndon & Joyce, 2004).

In the United States, we view the patient as autonomous in health care decisions (Searight & Gafford, 2005a), while in other nations the family or community plays the main role, or decisions are made primarily by medical professionals, or the doctors in concert with the family make the decisions for the patient. For instance, in comparison to European Americans and African Americans, Koreans and Mexican-Americans are more likely to view family

members as the decision makers rather than just the patient (Berger, 1998; Searight & Gafford, 2005a). In many Asian cultures, illness is viewed as a “family event”, not just something that impacts the individual patient (Candib, 2002). Thus, there is an expectation that the family has a say in the health care decisions. As many cultures attribute high regard and respect for doctors, patients and families may defer some of the end-of-life decision making to the medical professionals (Searight & Gafford, 2005b).

According to a Pew Research Center Survey (Lipka, 2014), while death may not be a comfortable topic to ponder, 37% of their survey respondents had given a great deal of thought about their end-of-life wishes, with 35% having put these in writing. Yet, over 25% had given no thought to this issue. Lipka (2014) also found that there were clear racial and ethnic differences in end-of-life wishes (see Figure 10.10). Whites are more likely than Blacks and Hispanics to prefer to have treatment stopped if they have a terminal illness. While the majority of Blacks (61%) and Hispanics (55%) prefer that everything be done to keep them alive. Searight and Gafford (2005a) suggest that the low rate of completion of advanced directives among non-whites may reflect a distrust of the U.S. health care system as a result of the health care disparities non-whites have experienced. Among Hispanics, patients may also be reluctant to select a single family member to be responsible for end-of-life decisions out of a concern of isolating the person named and of offending other family members, as this is commonly seen as a “family responsibility” (Morrison, Zayas, Mulvihill, Baskin, & Meier, 1998).

## EUTHANASIA

---

**Euthanasia** is defined as intentionally ending one’s life when suffering from a terminal illness or severe disability (Youdin, 2016). Euthanasia is further separated into **active euthanasia**, which is

intentionally causing death, usually through a lethal dose of medication, and **passive euthanasia** occurs when life-sustaining support is withdrawn. This can occur through the removal of a respirator, feeding tube, or heart-lung machine.

**Physician-assisted suicide** *is a form of active euthanasia whereby a physician prescribes the means by which a person can die.* The United States federal government does not legislate physician- assisted suicide as laws are handled at the state level (ProCon.org, 2016). Six states currently allow physician-assisted suicide. The person seeking physician-assisted suicide must be: (1) at least 18 years of age, (2) have six or less months until expected death, and (3) obtain two oral (or least 15 days apart) and one written request from a physician (ProCon.org, 2016). Table 10.4 lists the states that allow physician- assisted suicide and the date the act was passed.

**Table 3.15.1:**  
<sup>1</sup><http://health.gov.on.ca/en/pro/programs/maid/>  
<sup>2</sup><https://www.deathwithdignity.org/>

Location	Name	Date Passed
Canada <sup>1</sup>	Medical Assistance in Dying	June 17, 2016
U.S.A. <sup>2</sup>		
Oregon	Death with Dignity Act	November 8, 1994 (enacted Oct, 1997)
Washington	Death with Dignity Act	November 4, 2008
Montana	Rights of Terminally Ill Act	December 31, 2009 (Supreme Court Ruling)
Vermont	Patient Choice and Control at the End of Life Act	May 20, 2013
California	California End of Life Option Act	October 5, 2015
Colorado	Medical Aid in Dying	November 8, 2016
District of Columbia	Death with Dignity Act	February 18, 2017
Hawaii	Our Care, Our Choice Act	April 5, 2018

Since 1997 when the law was passed in Oregon, 1545 people had lethal prescriptions written and 991 patients had died from the medication by the end of 2015 (Oregon Public Health Division, 2016). Canada and several European countries, including Switzerland, Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands, also allow physician-assisted suicide. As of 2014, Belgium is the only country that allows the right to die to those under the age of 18. Stricter conditions were put in place for children, including parental consent, the child must be suffering from a serious and incurable disease, the child must understand what euthanasia means, and the child's death must be expected in the near future (Narayan, 2016).

The practice of physician-assisted euthanasia is certainly controversial with religious, legal, ethical, and medical experts weighing in with opinions. The main areas where there is disagreement

New Jersey	Aid in Dying for the Terminally Ill	March 25, 2019
Maine	Death with Dignity Act	June 12, 2019

between those who support physician-assisted euthanasia and those who do not include: (1) whether a person has the legal right to die, (2) whether active euthanasia would become a “slippery slope” and start a trend to legalize deaths

for individuals who may be disabled or unable to give consent, (3) how to interpret the Hippocratic Oath and what it exactly means for physicians to do no harm, (4) whether the government should be involved in end-of-life decisions, and (5) specific religious restrictions against deliberately ending a life (ProCon.org, 2016). Not surprisingly, there are strong opinions on both sides of this topic. According to a 2013 Pew Research Center survey, 47% of Americans approve and 49% disapprove of laws that would allow a physician to prescribe lethal doses of drugs that a terminally ill patient could use to commit suicide (Pew Research Center, 2013). Attitudes on physician-assisted suicide were roughly the same in 2005, when 46% approved and 45% disapproved.

The following table depicts a profile of medically assisted deaths in Canada in 2017 (excluding Quebec, Yukon, Northwest Territories, and Nunavut).

**Table 3.15.2: Adapted from <https://www.canada.ca/en/health-canada/services/publications/health-system-services/medical-assistance-dying-interim-report-june-2018.html#t2fn1>**

Number of medically assisted deaths by clinician:	
Physician	1868 (95.4%)
Nurse Practitioner	93 (4.7%)
Settings in which assistance occurred:	
Hospital	808
Patient's home	820
Long-term care facility	136
Other/Unknown	165
Age range of persons	
18-45	34
46-55	90
56-64	309
65-70	315
71-75	268
76-80	275
81-85	247
86-90	223
91+	144
Unknown	55
Average age	73
Most common underlying medical circumstances	
Cancer-related	64%
Neuro-degenerative	11.5%
Circulatory/Respiratory	16.5%

Other characteristics	
Proportion of men	51%
Proportion of women	49%
Larger population centers	56.5%
Smaller population centers	42.25%



## SECTION 16

---

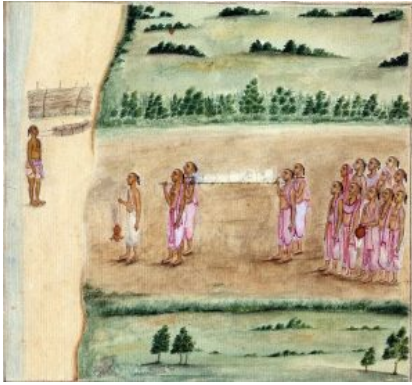
# *After Death*

ANNE BAIRD

### RELIGIOUS PRACTICES AFTER DEATH

---

Funeral rites are expressions of loss that reflect personal and cultural beliefs about the meaning of death and the afterlife. Ceremonies provide survivors a sense of closure after a loss. These rites and ceremonies send the message that the death is real and allow friends and loved ones to express their love and duty to those who die. Under circumstances in which a person has been lost and presumed dead or when family members were unable to attend a funeral, there can continue to be a lack of closure that makes it difficult to grieve and to learn to live with loss. Although many people are still in shock when they attend funerals, the ceremony still provides a marker of the beginning of a new period of one's life as a survivor. The following are some of the religious practices regarding death, however, individual religious interpretations and practices may occur (Dresser & Wasserman, 2010; Schechter, 2009).



*Image 3.16.1: Painting of a Hindu funeral procession*

**Hindu:** The Hindu belief in reincarnation accelerates the funeral ritual, and deceased Hindus are cremated as soon as possible. After being washed, the body is anointed, dressed, and then placed on a stand decorated with flowers ready for cremation. Once the body has been cremated, the ashes are collected and, if possible, dispersed in one of India's holy rivers.

**Judaism:** Among the Orthodox, the deceased is first washed and then wrapped in a simple white shroud. Males are also wrapped in their prayer shawls. Once shrouded the body is placed into a plain wooden coffin. The burial must occur as soon as possible after death, and a simple service consisting of prayers and a eulogy is given. After burial the family members typically gather in one home, often that of the deceased, and receive visitors. This is referred to as "sitting shiva".

**Muslim:** In Islam the deceased are buried as soon as possible, and it is a requirement that the community be involved in the ritual. The individual is first washed and then wrapped in a plain white shroud called a kafan. Next, funeral prayers are said followed by the burial. The shrouded dead are placed directly in the earth without a casket and deep enough not to be disturbed. They are also positioned in the earth, on their right side, facing Mecca, Saudi Arabia.

**Roman Catholic:** Before death an ill Catholic individual is anointed by a priest, commonly referred to as the Anointing of the Sick. The priest recites a prayer and applies consecrated oil to the forehead and hands of the ill person. The individual also takes a final communion consisting of consecrated bread and wine. The funeral



*Image 3.16.2: Funeral of a Catholic Bishop*

rites consist of three parts. First is the wake that usually occurs in a funeral parlor. The body is present and prayers and eulogies are offered by family and friends. The funeral mass is next which includes an opening prayer, bible readings, liturgy, communion, and a concluding rite. The funeral then moves to the cemetery where a blessing of the grave, scripture reading, and prayers conclude the funeral ritual.

## GRIEF, BEREAVEMENT, AND MOURNING

---

The terms grief, bereavement, and mourning are often used interchangeably, however, they have different meanings. **Grief** is the normal process of reacting to a loss. Grief can be in response to a physical loss, such as a death, or a social loss including a relationship or job. **Bereavement** is the period after a loss during which grief and mourning occurs. The time spent in bereavement for the loss of a loved one depends on the circumstances of the loss and the level of attachment to the person who died. **Mourning** is the process by which people adapt to a loss. Mourning is greatly influenced by cultural beliefs, practices, and rituals (Casarett, Kutner, & Abrahm, 2001).



*Image 3.16.3: Grief comes in many forms*

**Grief Reactions:** Typical grief reactions involve mental, physical, social and/or emotional responses. These reactions can include feelings of numbness, anger, guilt, anxiety, sadness and despair. The individual can experience difficulty concentrating, sleep and eating problems, loss of interest in pleasurable activities, physical problems,

and even illness. Research has demonstrated that the immune systems of individuals grieving is suppressed and their healthy cells behave more sluggishly, resulting in greater susceptibility to illnesses (Parkes & Prigerson, 2010). However, the intensity and duration of typical grief symptoms do not match those usually seen in severe grief reactions, and symptoms typically diminish within 6-10 weeks (Youdin, 2016).

**Complicated Grief:** After the loss of a loved one, however, some individuals experience **complicated grief**, *which includes atypical grief reactions* (Newson, Boelen, Hek, Hofman, & Tiemeier, 2011). Symptoms of complicated grief include: Feelings of disbelief, a preoccupation with the dead loved one, distressful memories, feeling unable to move on with one's life, and a yearning for the deceased. Additionally, these symptoms may last six months or longer and mirror those seen in major depressive disorder (Youdin, 2016). According to the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (5th ed.; American Psychiatric Association, 2013), distinguishing between major depressive disorder and complicated grief requires clinical judgment. The psychologist needs to evaluate the client's individual history and determine whether the symptoms are focused entirely on the loss of the loved one and represent the

individual's cultural norms for grieving, which would be acceptable. Those who seek assistance for complicated grief usually have experienced traumatic forms of bereavement, such as unexpected, multiple and violent deaths, or those due to murders or suicides (Parkes & Prigerson, 2010).

**Disenfranchised Grief:** *Grief that is not socially recognized is referred to as **disenfranchised grief*** (Doka, 1989). Examples of disenfranchised grief include death due to AIDS, the suicide of a loved one, perinatal deaths, abortions, the death of a pet, lover, or ex-spouse, and psychological losses, such as a partner developing Alzheimer's disease. Due to the type of loss, there is no formal mourning practices or recognition by others that would comfort the grieving individual. Consequently, individuals experiencing disenfranchised grief may suffer intensified symptoms due to the lack of social support (Parkes & Prigerson, 2010).

**Anticipatory Grief:** *Grief that occurs when a death is expected and survivors have time to prepare to some extent before the loss is referred to as **anticipatory grief***. This expectation can make adjustment after a loss somewhat easier (Kübler-Ross & Kessler, 2005). A death after a long-term, painful illness may bring family members a sense of relief that the suffering is over, and the exhausting process of caring for someone who is ill is also completed.

## Models of Grief

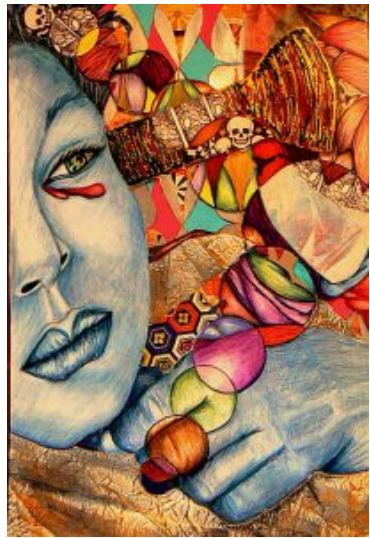
---

There are several theoretical models of grief, however, none is all encompassing (Youdin, 2016). These models are merely guidelines for what an individual may experience while grieving. However, if individuals do not fit a model, it does not mean there is something "wrong" with the way they experience grief. It is important to remember that there is no one way to grieve, and people move through a variety of stages of grief in various ways.

**Five Stages of Grief:** Kübler-Ross (1969, 1975) describes five stages of loss experienced by someone who faces the news of their impending death. These “stages” are not really stages that a person goes through in order or only once; nor are they stages that occur with the same intensity. Indeed, the process of death is influenced by a person’s life experiences, the timing of their death in relation to life events, the predictability of their death based on health or illness, their belief system, and their assessment of the quality of their own life. Nevertheless, these stages help us to understand and recognize some of what a dying person experiences psychologically, and by understanding, we are more equipped to support that person as they die.

- **Denial** is often the first reaction to overwhelming, unimaginable news. Denial, or disbelief or shock, protects us by allowing such news to enter slowly and to give us time to come to grips with what is taking place. The person who receives positive test results for life-threatening conditions may question the results, seek second opinions, or may simply feel a sense of disbelief psychologically even though they know that the results are true.
- **Anger** also provides us with protection in that being angry energizes us to fight against something and gives structure to a situation that may be thrusting us into the unknown. It is much easier to be angry than to be sad, in pain, or depressed. It helps us to temporarily believe that we have a sense of control over our future and to feel that we have at least expressed our rage about how unfair life can be. Anger can be focused on a person, a health care provider, at God, or at the world in general. It can be expressed over issues that have nothing to do with our death; consequently, being in this stage of loss is not always obvious.

- **Bargaining** involves trying to think of what could be done to turn the situation around. Living better, devoting self to a cause, being a better friend, parent, or spouse, are all agreements one might willingly commit to if doing so would lengthen life. Asking to just live long enough to witness a family event or finish a task are examples of bargaining.
- **Depression** or sadness is appropriate for such an event. Feeling the full weight of loss, crying, and losing interest in the outside world is an important part of the process of dying. This depression makes others feel very uncomfortable and family members may try to console their loved one. Sometimes hospice care may include the use of antidepressants to reduce depression during this stage.
- **Acceptance** involves learning how to carry on and to incorporate this aspect of the life span into daily existence. Reaching acceptance does not in any way imply that people who are dying are happy about it or content with it. It means that they are facing it and continuing to make arrangements and to say what they wish to say to others. Some terminally ill people find that they live life more fully than ever before after they come to this stage.



*Image 3.16.4: A painting depicting the artist's experience of the fourth stage of grief, depression.*

According to Kübler-Ross (1969), behind these five stages focused on the identified emotions, there is a sense of hope. Kübler-Ross noted that in all the 200 plus patients she and her students interviewed, a little bit of hope that they might not die was always in the back of their minds.

### *Criticisms of Kübler-Ross's Five Stages of Grief:*

---

Some researchers have been skeptical of the validity of there being stages to grief among the dying (Friedman & James, 2008). As Kübler-Ross notes in her own work, it is difficult to empirically test the experiences of the dying. "How do you do research on dying,...? When you cannot verify your data and cannot set up experiments?" (Kübler-Ross, 1969, p. 19). She and four students from the Chicago Theology Seminary in 1965 decided to listen to the experiences of dying patients, but her ideas about death and dying are based on the interviewers' collective "feelings" about what the dying were experiencing and needed (Kübler-Ross, 1969). While she goes on to say in support of her approach that she and her students read nothing about the prior literature on death and dying, so as to have no preconceived ideas, a later work revealed that her own experiences of grief from childhood undoubtedly colored her perceptions of the grieving process (Kübler-Ross & Kessler, 2005). Kübler-Ross is adamant in her theory that the one stage that all those who are dying go through is anger. It is clear from her 2005 book that anger played a central role in "her" grief, and did so for many years (Friedman & James, 2008).

There have been challenges to the notion that denial and acceptance are beneficial to the grieving process (Telford, Kralik, & Koch, 2006). Denial can become a barrier between the patient and health care specialists, and reduce the ability to educate and treat the patient. Similarly, acceptance of a terminal diagnosis may also lead patients to give up and forgo treatments to alleviate



their symptoms. In fact, some research suggests that optimism about one's prognosis may help in one's adjustment and increase longevity (Taylor, Kemeny, Reed, Bower & Gruenewald, 2000).

A third criticism is not so much of Kübler-Ross's work, but how others have assumed that these stages apply to anyone who is grieving. Her research focused only on those who were terminally ill. This does not mean that others who are grieving the loss of someone would necessarily experience grief in the same way. Friedman and James (2008) and Telford et al. (2006) expressed concern that mental health professionals, along with the general public, may assume that grief follows a set pattern, which may create more harm than good.

Lastly, the Yale Bereavement Study, completed between January 2000 and January 2003, did not find support for Kübler-Ross's five stage theory of grief (Maciejewski, Zhang, Block, & Prigerson, 2007). Results indicated that acceptance was the most commonly reported reaction from the start, and yearning was the most common negative feature for the first two years. The other variables, such as disbelief, depression, and anger, were typically absent or minimal.

Although there is criticism of the Five Stages of Grief Model, Kübler-Ross made people more aware of the needs and concerns of the dying, especially those who were terminally ill. As she notes *"...when a patient is severely ill, he is often treated like a person with no right to an opinion. It is often someone else who makes the decision if and when and where a patient should be hospitalized. It would take so little to remember that the sick person has feelings, has wishes and opinions, and has – most important of all – the right to be heard."* (1969, p. 7-8).

**Dual Process Model of Grieving:** The dual-process model takes into consideration that bereaved individuals move back and forth

between grieving and preparing for life without their loved one (Stroebe & Schut, 2001; Stroebe, Schut, & Stroebe, 2005). This model focuses on a **loss orientation**, *which emphasizes the feelings of loss and yearning for the deceased* and a **restoration orientation**, *which centers on the grieving individual reestablishing roles and activities they had prior to the death of their loved one*. When oriented toward loss grieving individuals look back, and when oriented toward restoration they look forward. As one cannot look both back and forward at the same time, a bereaved person must shift back and forth between the two. Both orientations facilitate normal grieving and interact until bereavement has completed.

## **Grief: Loss of Children and Parents**

---

### *Loss of a Child:*

---

According to Parkes and Prigerson (2010), the loss of a child at any age is considered “the most distressing and long-lasting of all griefs” (p. 142). Bereaved parents suffer an increased risk to both physical and mental health and exhibit an increased mortality rate. Additionally, they earn higher scores on inventories of grief compared to other types of bereavement. Of those recently diagnosed with depression, a high percentage had experienced the death of child within the preceding six months, and 8 percent of women whose child had died attempted or committed suicide. Archer (1999) found that the intensity of grief increased with the child’s age until the age of 17, when it declined. Archer explained that women have a greater chance of having another child when younger, and thus with added age comes greater grief as fertility declines. Certainly, the older the child the more the mother has bonded with the child and will experience greater grief.

Even when children are adults, parents may experience intense grief, especially when the death is sudden. Adult children dying

in traffic accidents was associated with parents experiencing more intense grief and depression, greater symptoms on a health check list, and more guilt than those parents whose adult children died from cancer (Parkes & Prigerson, 2010). Additionally, the deaths of unmarried adult children still residing at home and those who experienced alcohol and relationship problems were especially difficult for parents. Overall, in societies in which childhood deaths are statistically infrequent, parents are often unprepared for the loss of their daughter or son and suffer high levels of grief.

### *Loss of Parents in Adulthood:*

---

In contrast to the loss of a child, the loss of parents in adult life is much more common and results in less suffering. In their literature review, Moss and Moss (1995) found that the loss of a parent in adult life is “rarely pathological.” Those adult children who appear to have the most difficulty dealing with the loss of a parent are adult men who remain unmarried and continue to live with their mothers. In contrast, those who are in satisfying marriages are less likely to require grief assistance (Parkes & Prigerson, 2010). To determine the effects of gender on parental death, Marks, Jun and Song (2007) analyzed longitudinal data from the National Survey of Families and Households that assessed multiple dimensions of psychological well-being in adulthood including depression, happiness, self-esteem, mastery, psychological wellness, alcohol abuse, and physical health. Findings indicated that a father’s death led to more negative effects for sons than daughters, and a mother’s death lead to more negative effects for daughters.

### *Loss of Parents in Childhood:*

---

Parental deaths in childhood have been associated with adjustment problems that may last into adulthood. Ellis, Dowrick

and Lloyd-Williams (2013) identified several negative outcomes associated with childhood grief including increased chance of substance abuse, greater susceptibility to depression, higher chance of criminal behavior, school underachievement, and lower employment rates. Typically, professional help is not required in helping children and teens who are dealing with the death of a loved one. However, Worden (2002) identified ten “red flags” displayed by grieving children that may indicate the need for professional assistance:

- Persistent difficulty in talking about the dead person
- Persistent or destructive aggressive behavior
- Persisting anxiety, clinging, or fears
- Somatic complaints (stomachaches, headaches)
- Sleeping difficulties
- Eating disturbance
- Marked social withdrawal
- School difficulties or serious academic reversal
- Persistent self-blame or guilt
- Self-destructive behavior



*Image 3.16.5: Children experience loss differently than adults; especially when they lose a parent*

As parents may also be dealing with funeral arrangements and other end of life matters, they may not always have the time to address questions and concerns that children may have. When

explaining death to children it is important to use real words, such as died and death (Dresser & Wasserman, 2010). Children do not understand the meanings of such phrases as “passed away”, “left us”, or “lost”, and they can become confused as to what happened. Saying a loved one died of a disease called cancer, is preferable to saying he was “very sick”. The child may become worried when others become sick that they too will die. Consequently, it is important that children have someone who will listen to, and accurately address their concerns.

## MOURNING

---

As a society, are we given the tools and time to adequately mourn? Not all researchers agree that we do. The “death-denying, grief-dismissing world” is the modern world (Kübler-Ross & Kessler, 2005, p. 205). We often grieve privately, quickly, and medicate our suffering with substances or activities. Employers grant 3 to 5 days for bereavement, if the loss is that of an immediate family member, and such leaves are sometimes limited to no more than one per year. Yet grief takes much longer and the bereaved are seldom ready to perform well on the job after just a few days. Obviously life does have to continue, but we need to acknowledge and make more caring accommodations for those who are in grief.

**Four Tasks of Mourning:** Worden (2008) identified four tasks that facilitate the mourning process. Worden believes that all four tasks must be completed, but they may be completed in any order and for varying amounts of time. These tasks include:

- Acceptance that the loss has occurred
- Working through the pain of grief
- Adjusting to life without the deceased
- Starting a new life while still maintaining a connection

with the deceased

**Support Groups:** Support groups are helpful for grieving individuals of all ages, including those who are sick, terminal, caregiving, or mourning the loss of a loved one. Support groups reduce isolation, connect individuals with others who have similar experiences, and offer those grieving a place to share their pain and learn new ways of coping (Lynn & Harrold, 2011). Support groups are available through religious organizations, hospitals, hospice, nursing homes, mental health facilities, and schools for children.

Viewing death as an integral part of the lifespan will benefit those who are ill, those who are bereaved, and all of us as friends, caregivers, partners, family members and humans in a global society.

## SECTION 17

---

# Part 3 References

ANNE BAIRD

American Psychiatric Association. (2013). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders* (5th ed.). Washington, DC: Author.

Archer, J. (1999). *The nature of grief: The evolution and psychology of reactions to loss*. London and New York: Routledge.

Batts, J. (2004). *Death and grief in the family: Tips for parents*. Retrieved from <https://www.nasponline.org/search/search-results?keywords=death+and+grief+in+the+family>

Bell, K. W. (2010). *Living at the end of life*. New York: Sterling Ethos.

Berger, J. T. (1998). Cultural discrimination in mechanisms for health decisions: A view from New York. *Journal of Clinical Ethics*, 9, 127-131.

Brannely, T. (2011). Sustaining citizenship: People with dementia and the phenomenon of social death. *Nursing Ethics*, 18(5), 662-671. Doi:10.1177/0969733011408049

Broad, J. B., Gott, M., Kim, H., Boyd, M., Chen, H., & Connolly, J.

M. (2013). Where do people die? An international comparison of the percentage of deaths occurring in hospital and residential aged care settings in 45 populations, using published and available statistics. *International Journal of Public Health*, 58(2), 257-267.

Candib, L. M. (2002). Truth telling and advanced planning at end of life: problems with autonomy in a multicultural world. *Family System Health*, 20, 213-228.

Casarett, D., Kutner, J. S., & Abraham, J. (2001). Life after death: a practical approach to grief and bereavement. *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 134(3), 208-15.

Centers for Disease Control (2015). Leading causes of death by age group 2013. Retrieved from [https://www.cdc.gov/injury/wisqars/pdf/leading\\_causes\\_of\\_death\\_by\\_age\\_group\\_2013-a.pdf](https://www.cdc.gov/injury/wisqars/pdf/leading_causes_of_death_by_age_group_2013-a.pdf)

Centers for Disease Control. (2016). *Leading causes of death*. Retrieved from <https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/leading-causes-of-death.htm>

Coolen, P. R. (2012). Cultural relevance in end-of-life care. *EthnoMed*, University of Washington. Retrieved from <https://ethnomed.org/clinical/end-of-life/cultural-relevance-in-end-of-life-care>

Doka, K. (1989). *Disenfranchised grief*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Dresser, N. & Wasserman, F. (2010). *Saying goodbye to someone you love*. New York: Demos Medical Publishing.

Ellis, J., Dowrick, C., & Lloyd-Williams, M. (2013). The long-term impact of early parental death: Lessons from a narrative study. *The Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 106(2), 57-67.



Erber, J. T., & Szuchman, L. T. (2015). *Great myths of aging*. West Sussex, UK: Wiley & Sons.

Fox, E. (1997). Predominance of the curative model of medical care: A residual problem. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 278(9), 761-764. Retrieved from: <http://www.fammed.washington.edu/palliativecare/requirements/FOV1-00015079/PCvCC.htm#11>

Friedman, R., & James, J. W. (2008). The myth of the stages of loss, death, and grief. *Skeptic Magazine*, 14(2), 37-41.

Glaser, B. G., & Strauss, A. L. (1966). *Awareness of dying*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson.

Hall, M. J., Levant, S., & DeFrances, C. J. (2013). *Trends in in-patient hospital deaths: National hospital discharge survey (2000-2010)*. CDC: National Centers for Health Statistics. Retrieved from <https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/databriefs/db118.pdf>

Herndon, E., & Joyce, L. (2004). Getting the most from language interpreters. *Family Practice Management*, 11, 37-40.

Holland, J. L., Geary, N., Marchini, A., & Tross, S. (1987). An international survey of physician attitudes and practices in regard to revealing the diagnosis of cancer. *Cancer Investigation*, 5, 151-154.

Institute of Medicine. (1997). *Approaching death: Improving care at the end of life*. M. J. Field & C. K. Cassel (eds). Washington (DC): National Academies Press Retrieved from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK233601/>

Institute of Medicine. (2015). *Dying in America: Improving quality and honoring individual preferences near end of life*.

Washington, DC: The National Academies Press.

Kaufert, J. M., & Putsch, R. W., (1997). Communication through interpreters in healthcare: Ethical dilemmas arising from differences in class, culture, language, and power. *Journal of Clinical Ethics*, 8, 71-87.

Kübler-Ross, E. (1969). *On death and dying*. New York: Macmillan.

Kübler-Ross, E. (1975). *Death; The final stage of growth*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall. Kübler-Ross, E., & Kessler, D. (2005). *On grief and grieving*. New York: Schribner.

Lipka, M. (2014). *5 facts about Americans' views on life and death issues*. Pew Research Institute. Retrieved from <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2014/01/07/5-facts-about-americans-views-on-life-and-death-issues/>

Lynn, J., & Harrold, J. (2011). *Handbook for mortals* (2nd ed.). New York: Oxford University Press.

Maciejewski, P. K., Zhang, B., Block, S. D., & Prigerson, H. G. (2007). An empirical examination of the stage theory of grief. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 297(7), 716-723.

Marks, N. F., Jun, H., & Song, J. (2007). Death of parents and adult psychological and physical well-being: A prospective U. S. national study. *Journal of Family Issues*, 28(12), 1611-1638.

Morrison, R. S., Zayas, L. H., Mulvihill, M., Baskin, S. A., & Meier, D. E. (1998). Barriers to completion of healthcare proxy forms: A qualitative analysis of ethnic differences. *Journal of Clinical Ethics*, 9, 118-126.

Moss, M. S., & Moss, S. Z. (1995). Death and bereavement. In R. Blieszner and V. H. Bedford (Eds.), *Handbook of aging and the family* (pp.422-439). Westport, CT: Greenwood.

Narayan, C. (2016). *First child dies by euthanasia in Belgium*. Retrieved from <http://www.cnn.com/2016/09/17/health/belgium-minor-euthanasia/>

National Cancer Institute. (2013). *Grief, bereavement, and coping with loss*. Retrieved from [https://www.cancer.gov/about-cancer/advanced-cancer/caregivers/planning/bereavement-pdq#section/\\_62](https://www.cancer.gov/about-cancer/advanced-cancer/caregivers/planning/bereavement-pdq#section/_62)

National Institute on Health. (2007). *Hospitals Embrace the Hospice Model*. Retrieved from [http://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/news/fullstory\\_43523.html](http://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/news/fullstory_43523.html)

National Hospice and Palliative Care Organization. (2013). *NHPCO's facts and figures: Hospice care in America 2013 edition*. Retrieved from [http://www.nhpco.org/sites/default/files/public/Statistics\\_Research/2013\\_Facts\\_Figures.pdf](http://www.nhpco.org/sites/default/files/public/Statistics_Research/2013_Facts_Figures.pdf)

National Hospice and Palliative Care Organization. (2014). *NHPCO's facts and figures: Hospice care in America 2014 edition*. Retrieved from [http://www.nhpco.org/sites/default/files/public/Statistics\\_Research/2014\\_Facts\\_Figures.pdf](http://www.nhpco.org/sites/default/files/public/Statistics_Research/2014_Facts_Figures.pdf)

Newson, R. S., Boelen, P. A., Hek, K., Hofman, A., & Tiemeier, H. (2011). The prevalence and characteristics of complicated grief in older adults. *Journal of Affective Disorders*, 132(1-2), 231-238.

Oregon Public Health Division. (2016). *Oregon Death with Dignity Act: 2015 data summary*. Retrieved from <https://public.health.oregon.gov/ProviderPartnerResources/EvaluationResearch/DeathwithDignityAct/Documents/year18.pdf>

Parkes, C. M., & Prigerson, H. G. (2010). *Bereavement: Studies of grief in adult life*. New York: Routledge. Pattison, E. M. (1977). *The experience of dying*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall.

Pew Research Center. (2013). *Views on end-of-life medical treatment*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewforum.org/2013/11/21/views-on-end-of-life-medical-treatments/>

ProCon.org. (2016). *State-by-state guide to physician-assisted suicide*. Retrieved from <http://euthanasia.procon.org/view.resource.php?resourceID=000132>

Redfoot, D., Feinberg, L., & Houser, A. (2013). The aging of the baby boom and the growing care gap: A look at future declines in the availability of family caregivers. *AARP*. Retrieved from [http://www.aarp.org/content/dam/aarp/research/public\\_policy\\_institute/ltc/2013/baby-boom-and-the-growing-care-gap-insight-AARP-ppi-ltc.pdf](http://www.aarp.org/content/dam/aarp/research/public_policy_institute/ltc/2013/baby-boom-and-the-growing-care-gap-insight-AARP-ppi-ltc.pdf)

Schechter, H. (2009). *The whole death catalog*. New York: Ballantine Books.

Searight, H. R., & Gafford, J. (2005a). Cultural diversity at end of life: Issues and guidelines for family physicians. *American Family Physician*, 71(3), 515-522.

Searight, H. R., & Gafford, J. (2005b). "It's like playing with your destiny": Bosnian immigrants' views of advance directives and end-of-life decision-making. *Journal of Immigrant Health*, 7(3), 195-203.

Shannon, J. B. (2006). *Death and dying sourcebook*. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics.

Stroebe, M. S., & Schut, H. (2001). Meaning making in the dual process model of coping with bereavement. In R. A. Neimeyer (Ed.), *Meaning, reconstruction and the experience of loss* (pp. 55-73). Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Stroebe, M. S., Schut, H., & Stroebe, W. (2005). Attachment in coping with bereavement: A theoretical integration. *Review of General Psychology*, 9, 48-66.

Sweeting, H., & Gilhooly, M. (1997). Dementia and the phenomenon of social death. *Sociology of Health and Illness*, 19, 93-117.

Taylor, S. E., Kemeny, M. E., Reed, G. M., Bower, J. E., & Gruenewald, T. L. (2000). Psychological resources, positive illusions, and health. *American Psychologist*, 55(1), 99-109.

Telford, K., Kralik, D., & Koch, T. (2006). Acceptance and Denial: Implications for People

Adapting to chronic illness: Literature review. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 55, 457-464.

Uniform Law Commissioners. (1980). *Defining death: medical, legal and ethical issues in the definition of death*. Washington, DC: US Government Printing Office, 1981159-166.166

Weitz, R. (2007). *The sociology of health, illness, and health care: A critical approach* (4th ed.). Belmont, CA: Thomson/Wadsworth.

Worden, J. W. (2002). *Children and grief: When a parent dies*. London: Guilford Press.

Worden, J. W. (2008). *Grief counseling and grief therapy: A handbook for the mental health practitioner* (4th ed.). New York: Springer Publishing company.

World Health Organization. (2016). The top ten causes of death. Retrieved from <http://www.who.int/mediacentre/factsheets/fs310/en/index2.html>

Youdin, R. (2016). *Psychology of aging 101*. New York: Springer Publishing Company.

## PART IV

---

# PART 4: YOUNG ADULthood

Historically, early adulthood spanned from approximately 18 (the end of adolescence) until 40-45 (beginning of middle adulthood). More recently, developmentalists have divided this age period into two separate stages: **emerging adulthood** followed by **early adulthood**. Although these age periods differ in their physical, cognitive, and social development, overall the age period from 18-45 is a time of peak physical capabilities and the emergence of more mature cognitive development, financial independence, and intimate relationships.

### Learning Objectives

- Explain how emerging adulthood differs from adolescence and early adulthood
- Describe cultural variations of emerging and early adulthood
- Summarize the overall physical growth in early adulthood

- Discuss the health of and potential health risks for young adults
- Discuss the impact of the brain, hormones, and culture on sexuality and sexual identity
- Distinguish between formal, postformal, and dialectical thought
- Explain the role of sexism and other forms of discrimination on hiring, employment, and education
- Discuss personality and attachment in young adulthood
- Explain adult gender identity and gender roles



## SECTION 18

---

# Emerging Adulthood



*Image 4.18.1: A group of young adults take a selfie*

Emerging adulthood is the period between the late teens and early twenties; ages 18-25, although some researchers have included up to age 29 in the definition (Society for the Study of Emerging Adulthood, 2016). Jeffrey Arnett (2000) argues that emerging adulthood is neither adolescence nor is it young adulthood. Individuals in this

age period have left behind the relative dependency of childhood and adolescence, but have not yet taken on the responsibilities of adulthood. "Emerging adulthood is a time of life when many different directions remain possible, when little about the future is decided for certain, when the scope of independent exploration of life's possibilities is greater for most people than it will be at any other period of the life course" (Arnett, 2000, p. 469).

Arnett has identified five characteristics of emerging adulthood

that distinguishes it from adolescence and young adulthood (Arnett, 2006).

- It is the **age of identity exploration**.
  - In 1950, Erik Erikson proposed that it was during adolescence that humans wrestled with the question of identity. Yet, even Erikson (1968) commented on a trend during the 20th century of a “prolonged adolescence” in industrialized societies. Today, most identity development occurs during the late teens and early twenties rather than adolescence. It is during emerging adulthood that people are exploring their career choices and ideas about intimate relationships, setting the foundation for adulthood.
- Arnett also described this time period as the **age of instability** (Arnett, 2000; Arnett, 2006).
  - Exploration generates uncertainty and instability. Emerging adults change jobs, relationships, and residences more frequently than other age groups.
- This is also the **age of self-focus**.
  - Being self-focused is not the same as being “self-centered.” Adolescents are more self-centered than emerging adults. Arnett reports that in his research, he found emerging adults to be very considerate of the feelings of others, especially their parents. They now begin to see their parents as people not just parents, something most adolescents fail to do (Arnett, 2006). Nonetheless, emerging adults focus more on themselves, as they realize that they have few obligations to others and that this is the time

where they can do what they want with their life.

- This is also the **age of feeling in-between**.
  - When asked if they feel like adults, more 18 to 25 year-olds answer “yes and no” than do teens or adults over the age of 25 (Arnett, 2001). Most emerging adults have gone through the changes of puberty, are typically no longer in high school, and many have also moved out of their parents’ home. Thus, they no longer feel as dependent as they did as teenagers. Yet, they may still be financially dependent on their parents to some degree, and they have not completely attained some of the indicators of adulthood, such as finishing their education, obtaining a good full-time job, being in a committed relationship, or being responsible for others. It is not surprising that Arnett found that 60% of 18 to 25 year-olds felt that in some ways they were adults, but in some ways they were not (Arnett, 2001).
- Emerging adulthood is the **age of possibilities**.
  - It is a time period of optimism as more 18 to 25 year-olds feel that they will someday get to where they want to be in life. Arnett (2000, 2006) suggests that this optimism is because these dreams have yet to be tested. For example, it is easier to believe that you will eventually find your soul mate when you have yet to have had a serious relationship. It may also be a chance to change directions, for those whose lives up to this point have been difficult. The experiences of children and teens are influenced by the choices and decisions of their parents. If the parents are dysfunctional, there is little a child can do about

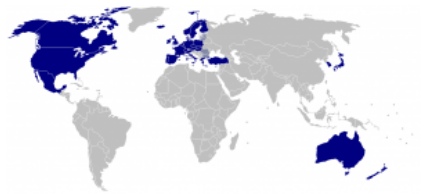
it. In emerging adulthood, people can move out and move on. They have the chance to transform their lives and move away from unhealthy environments. Even those whose lives were happier and more fulfilling as children, now have the opportunity in emerging adulthood to become independent and make decisions about the direction they would like their life to take.

## CULTURAL VARIATIONS IN EMERGING ADULTHOOD

---

The five features proposed in the theory of emerging adulthood originally were based on research involving about 300 Americans between ages 18 and 29 from various ethnic groups, social classes, and geographical regions (Arnett, 2004). To what extent does the theory of emerging adulthood apply to Canada and elsewhere?

The answer to this question depends greatly on what part of the world is considered. Demographers make a useful distinction between the developing countries that comprise the majority of the world's population and the



*Image 4.18.2: OECD member countries*

economically developed countries that are part of the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD), including the United States, Canada, Western Europe, Japan, South Korea, Australia, and New Zealand. The current population of OECD countries (also called developed countries) is 1.2 billion, about 18% of the total world population (United Nations Development Programme, 2011). The rest of the human population resides in developing countries, which have much lower median incomes,

much lower median educational attainment, and much higher incidence of illness, disease, and early death. Let us consider emerging adulthood in other OECD countries, as little is known about the experiences of 18-25 year-olds in developing countries.

The same demographic changes as described above for the United States have taken place in other OECD countries as well. This is true of participation in postsecondary education, as well as median ages for entering marriage and parenthood (UNdata, 2010). However, there is also substantial variability in how emerging adulthood is experienced across OECD countries. Europe is the region where emerging adulthood is longest and most leisurely. The median ages for entering marriage and parenthood are near 30 in most European countries (Douglass, 2007). Europe today is the location of the most affluent, generous, and egalitarian societies in the world, in fact, in human history (Arnett, 2007). Governments pay for tertiary education, assist young people in finding jobs, and provide generous unemployment benefits for those who cannot find work. In northern Europe, many governments also provide housing support. Emerging adults in European societies make the most of these advantages, gradually making their way to adulthood during their twenties while enjoying travel and leisure with friends.



*Image 4.18.3: Is your culture one that promotes romantic relationships for emerging adults? Or does it encourage you to wait until you're older? What would it be like to live in the opposite culture?*

The lives of Asian emerging adults in developed countries, such as Japan and South Korea, are in some ways similar to the lives of emerging adults in Europe and in some ways strikingly different. Like European emerging adults, Asian emerging adults tend to enter marriage and parenthood around age 30 (Arnett, 2011). Like European emerging adults, Asian emerging adults in Japan and South Korea enjoy the benefits of living in affluent societies with generous social welfare

systems that provide support for them in making the transition to adulthood, including free university education and substantial unemployment benefits.

However, in other ways, the experience of emerging adulthood in Asian OECD countries is markedly different than in Europe. Europe has a long history of individualism, and today's emerging adults carry that legacy with them in their focus on self-development and leisure during emerging adulthood. In contrast, Asian cultures have a shared cultural history emphasizing collectivism and family obligations.

Although Asian cultures have become more individualistic in recent decades, as a consequence of globalization, the legacy of collectivism persists in the lives of emerging adults. They pursue identity explorations and self-development during emerging adulthood, like their American and European counterparts, but within narrower boundaries set by their sense of obligations to

others, especially their parents (Phinney & Baldelomar, 2011). For example, in their views of the most important criteria for becoming an adult, emerging adults in the United States and Europe consistently rank financial independence among the most important markers of adulthood. In contrast, emerging adults with an Asian cultural background especially emphasize becoming capable of supporting parents financially as among the most important criteria (Arnett, 2003; Nelson, Badger, & Wu, 2004). This sense of family obligation may curtail their identity explorations in emerging adulthood to some extent, as they pay more heed to their parents' wishes about what they should study, what job they should take, and where they should live than emerging adults do in the West (Rosenberger, 2007).

## WHEN DOES ADULTHOOD BEGIN?

---

According to Rankin and Kenyon (2008), historically the process of becoming an adult was more clearly marked by rites of passage. For many individuals, marriage and becoming a parent were considered entry into adulthood. However, these role transitions are no longer considered as the important markers of adulthood (Arnett, 2001). Economic and social changes have resulted in increase in young adults attending college (Rankin & Kenyon, 2008) and a delay in marriage and having children (Arnett & Taber, 1994; Laursen & Jensen-Campbell, 1999). Consequently, current research has found financial independence and accepting responsibility for oneself to be the most important markers of adulthood in Western culture across age (Arnett, 2001) and ethnic groups (Arnett, 2004).

In looking at college students' perceptions of adulthood, Rankin and Kenyon (2008) found that some students still view rites of passage as important markers. College students who had placed more importance on role transition markers, such as parenthood and marriage, belonged to a fraternity/sorority, were traditionally

aged (18–25), belonged to an ethnic minority, were of a traditional marital status; i.e., not cohabitating, or belonged to a religious organization, particularly for men. These findings supported the view that people holding collectivist or more traditional values place more importance on role transitions as markers of adulthood. In contrast, older college students and those cohabitating did not value role transitions as markers of adulthood as strongly.

## LIVING ARRANGEMENTS IN EMERGING AND EARLY ADULthood

---



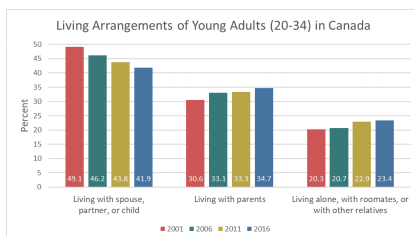
*Image 4.18.4: young adult roommates*

In 2014, for the first time in more than 130 years, adults 18 to 34 were more likely to be living in their parents' home than they were to be living with a spouse or partner in their own household (Fry, 2016). The current trend is that young Canadians and Americans are not choosing to settle down romantically before age 35.

Since 1880, living with a romantic partner was the most common living arrangement among young adults. In 1960, 62% of America's 18- to 34-year-olds were living with a spouse or partner in their own household, while only 20% were living with their parents.



By 2014, 31.6% of early adults were living with a spouse or partner in their own household, while 32.1% were living in the home of their parent(s). Another 14% of early adults lived alone, were a single parent, or lived with one or more roommates. The remaining 22% lived in the home of another family member (such as a grandparent, in-law, or sibling), a non-relative, or in group quarters (e.g., college dormitories). Comparing ethnic groups, 36% of black and Hispanic early adults lived at home, while 30% of white young adults lived at home.



*Image 4.18.5: fewer young adults are living with partners or children*

Gender differences in living arrangements are also noted in that young men are living with parents at a higher rate than young women (55.7% versus 44.3% in Canada in 2011, according to [Statistics Canada](#)). In 2014, 35% of young American men were residing with their parents, while 28% were living with a spouse or partner in their own household. Young women were more likely to be living with a spouse or partner (35%) than living with their parents (29%). Additionally, more young women (16%) than young men (13%) were heading up a household without a spouse or partner, primarily because women are more likely to be single parents living with their children. Lastly, young men (25%) are more likely than young women (19%) to be living in the home of another family member, a non-relative, or in some type of group quarters (Fry, 2016).

**What are some factors that help explain these changes in living arrangements?** First, early adults are postponing marriage or choosing not to marry or cohabitate. Lack of employment and lower wages have especially contributed to males residing with

their parents. Men who are employed are less likely to live at home. Wages for young men (adjusting for inflation) have been falling since 1970 and correlate with the rise in young men living with their parents. The recent recession and recovery (2007-present) has also contributed to the increase in early adults living at home. College enrollments increased during the recession, which further increased early adults living at home. However, once early adults possess a college degree, they are more likely to establish their own households (Fry, 2016).

## SECTION 19

---

# Health and Physical Development for Young Adults

## THE PHYSIOLOGICAL PEAK

---



*Image 4.19.1: Humans are typically in their peak condition during young adulthood.*

People in their mid-twenties to mid-forties are considered to be in early adulthood. By the time we reach early adulthood, our physical maturation is complete, although our height and weight may increase slightly. Those in their early twenties are probably at the peak of their physiological development, including muscle strength, reaction time, sensory abilities, and cardiac

functioning. The reproductive system, motor skills, strength, and lung capacity are all operating at their best. Most professional athletes are at the top of their game during this stage, and many

women have children in the early-adulthood years (Boundless, 2016).

The aging process actually begins during early adulthood. Around the age of 30, many changes begin to occur in different parts of the body. For example, the lens of the eye starts to stiffen and thicken, resulting in changes in vision (usually affecting the ability to focus on close objects). Sensitivity to sound decreases; this happens twice as quickly for men as for women. Hair can start to thin and become gray around the age of 35, although this may happen earlier for some individuals and later for others. The skin becomes drier and wrinkles start to appear by the end of early adulthood. This includes a decline in response time and the ability to recover quickly from physical exertion. The immune system also becomes less adept at fighting off illness, and reproductive capacity starts to decline (Boundless, 2016).

## OBESITY

---

Although at the peak of physical health, a concern for early adults is the current rate of obesity. Results from the 2015 National Center for Health Statistics indicate that an estimated 70.7% of U.S. adults aged 20 and over are overweight and 37.9% are obese (CDC, 2015b). **Body mass index (BMI)**, *expressed as weight in kilograms divided by height in meters squared ( $\text{kg}/\text{m}^2$ )*, is commonly used to classify overweight (BMI 25.0–29.9), obesity (BMI greater than or equal to 30.0), and extreme obesity (BMI greater than or equal to 40.0). The 2015 statistics are an increase from the 2013-2014 statistics that indicated that an estimated 35.1% were obese, and 6.4% extremely obese (Fryar, Carroll, & Ogden, 2014). In 2003-2004, 32% of American adults were identified as obese. The CDC also indicated that one's 20s are the prime time to gain weight as the average person gains one to two pounds per year from early adulthood into middle adulthood. The average man in his 20s

weighs around 185 pounds and by his 30s weighs approximately 200 pounds. The average American woman weighs 162 pounds in her 20s and 170 pounds in her 30s.

The American obesity crisis is also reflected in Canada (Statistics Canada, 2018) and worldwide (Wighton, 2016). In 2018, Statistics Canada reported that 2017 20% of those from 18 to 39 were obese and overall 27% of Canadians were obese. In contrast with the U.S. figures the overall rate of obesity in Canada has been relatively unchanging, at least from 2007 to 2017. In 2014, global obesity rates for men were measured at 10.8% and among women 14.9%. This translates to 266 million obese men and 375 million obese women in the world, and more people were identified as obese than underweight. Although obesity is seen throughout the world, more obese men and women live in China and the USA than in any other country. See the following interactive map for more information on adult obesity around the world: <https://www.worldobesitydata.org/map/overview-adults#>

## Causes of Obesity

---

According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) (2016), obesity originates from a complex set of contributing factors, including one's environment, behavior, and genetics. Societal factors include culture, education, food marketing and promotion, the quality of food, and the physical activity environment available. Behaviors leading to obesity include diet, the amount of physical activity, and medication use. Lastly, there does not appear to be a single gene responsible for obesity. Rather, research has identified variants in several genes that may contribute to obesity by increasing hunger and food intake. Another genetic explanation is the mismatch between today's environment and "energy-thrifty genes" that multiplied in the distant past, when food sources were unpredictable. The genes

that helped our ancestors survive occasional famines are now being challenged by environments in which food is plentiful all the time. Overall, obesity most likely results from complex interactions among the environment and multiple genes.

## Obesity Health Consequences

---

Obesity is considered to be one of the leading causes of death in the United States and worldwide. Additionally, the medical care costs of obesity in the United States were estimated to be \$147 billion in 2008. According to the CDC (2016) compared to those with a normal or healthy weight, people who are obese are at increased risk for many serious diseases and health conditions including:

- All-causes of death (mortality)
- High blood pressure (Hypertension)
- High LDL cholesterol, low HDL cholesterol, or high levels of triglycerides (Dyslipidemia)
- Type 2 diabetes
- Coronary heart disease
- Stroke
- Gallbladder disease
- Osteoarthritis (a breakdown of cartilage and bone within a joint)
- Sleep apnea and breathing problems
- Some cancers (endometrial, breast, colon, kidney, gallbladder, and liver)
- Low quality of life
- Mental illness such as clinical depression, anxiety, and other mental disorders

- Body pain and difficulty with physical functioning

## A HEALTHY, BUT RISKY TIME

---

Doctor's visits are less frequent in early adulthood than for those in midlife and late adulthood and are necessitated primarily by injury and pregnancy (Berger, 2005). However, the top five causes of death in emerging and early adulthood are non-intentional injury (including motor vehicle accidents), homicide, and suicide with cancer and heart disease completing the list (Heron, & Smith, 2007). Rates of violent death (homicide, suicide, and accidents) are highest among young adult males, and vary by race and ethnicity. Rates of violent death are higher in the United States than in Canada, Mexico, Japan, and other selected countries. Males are 3 times more likely to die in auto accidents than are females (Frieden, 2011).

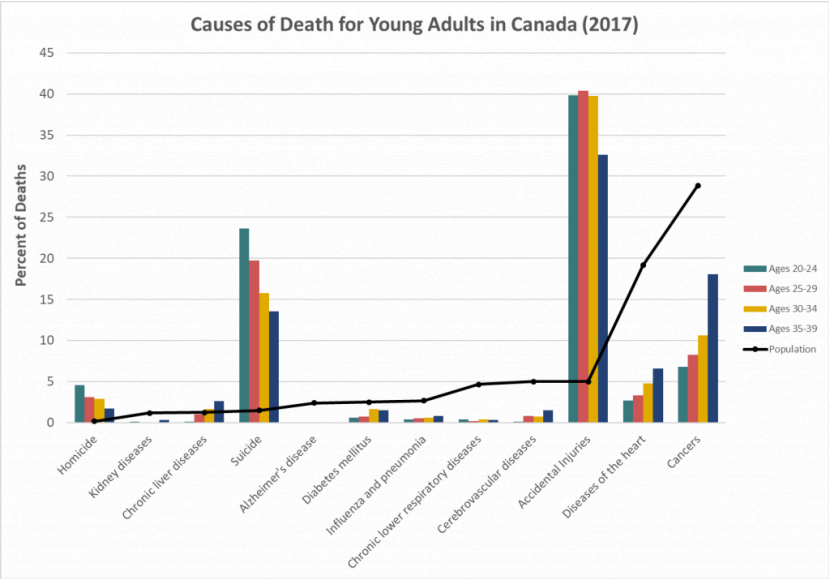


Image 4.19.2: Comparing lead causes of death among young adults versus the general Canadian population.

### Alcohol Abuse

A significant contributing factor to risky behavior is alcohol. According to the 2014 National Survey on Drug Use and Health (National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism (NIAAA), 2016) 88% of people ages 18 or older reported that they drank alcohol at some point in their lifetime; 71% reported that they drank in the past year; and 57% reported drinking in the past month. Additionally, 6.7% reported that they engaged in heavy drinking in the past month. Heavy drinking is defined as drinking five or more drinks on the same occasion on each of five or more days in the past 30 days. Nearly 88,000 people (approximately 62,000 men and 26,000 women) die from alcohol-related causes annually, making it the fourth leading preventable cause of death in the



United States. In 2014, alcohol-impaired driving fatalities accounted for 9,967 deaths (31% of overall driving fatalities).

The NIAAA defines binge drinking when blood alcohol concentration levels reach 0.08 g/dL. This typically occurs after four drinks for women and five drinks for men in approximately two hours. In 2014, 25% of people ages 18 or older reported that they engaged in binge drinking in the past month. According to the NIAAA (2015) “Binge drinking poses serious health and safety risks, including car crashes, drunk-driving arrests, sexual assaults, and injuries. Over the long term, frequent binge drinking can damage the liver and other organs,” (p. 1).

### **Alcohol and College Students**

---

Results from the 2014 survey demonstrated a difference between the amount of alcohol consumed by college students and those of the same age who are not in college (NIAAA, 2016). Specifically, 60% of full-time college students’ ages 18–22 drank alcohol in the past month compared with 51.5% of other persons of the same age not in college. In addition, 38% of college students’ ages 18–22 engaged in binge drinking; that is, five or more drinks on one occasion in the past month, compared with 33.5% of other persons of the same age. Lastly, 12% of college students’ (ages 18–22) engaged in heavy drinking; that is, binge drinking on five or more occasions per month, in the past month. This compares with 9.5% of other emerging adults not in college.

The consequences for college drinking are staggering, and the NIAAA (2016) estimates that each year the following occur:

- 1,825 college students between the ages of 18 and 24 die from alcohol-related unintentional injuries, including motor-vehicle crashes.
- 696,000 students between the ages of 18 and 24 are assaulted by another student who has been drinking.
- Roughly 1 in 5 college students meet the criteria for an Alcohol Use Disorder.
- About 1 in 4 college students report academic consequences from drinking, including missing class, falling behind in class, doing poorly on exams or papers, and receiving lower grades overall. (p. 1)
- 97,000 students between the ages of 18 and 24 report experiencing alcohol-related sexual assault or date rape.



*Image 4.19.3: College students are at greater risk of binge drinking and suffering associated consequences.*

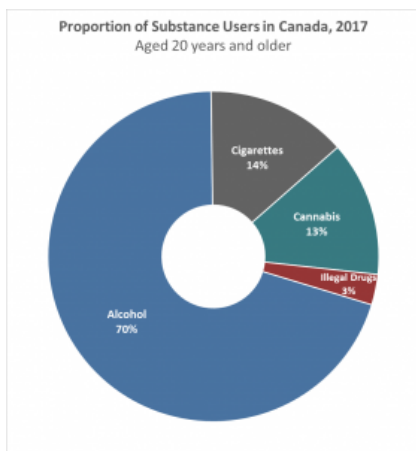
The role alcohol plays in predicting acquaintance rape on college campuses is of particular concern. "Alcohol use is one of the strongest predictors of rape and sexual assault on college campuses," (Carroll, 2016, p. 454). Krebs, Lindquist, Warner, Fisher and Martin (2009) found that over 80% of sexual assaults on college campuses involved alcohol. Being intoxicated increases a female's risk of being the victim of date or acquaintance rape (Carroll,

2007). Females are more likely to blame themselves and to be

blamed by others if they were intoxicated when raped. College students view perpetrators who were drinking as less responsible, and victims who were drinking as more responsible for the assaults (Untied, Orchowski, Mastroleo, & Gidycz, 2012).

**Factors Affecting College Students' Drinking:** Several factors associated with college life affect a student's involvement with alcohol (NIAAA, 2015). These include the pervasive availability of alcohol, inconsistent enforcement of underage drinking laws, unstructured time, coping with stressors, and limited interactions with parents and other adults. Due to social pressures to conform and expectations when entering college, the first six weeks of freshman year are an especially susceptible time for students. Additionally, more drinking occurs in colleges with active Greek systems and athletic programs. Alcohol consumption is lowest among students living with their families and commuting, while it is highest among those living in fraternities and sororities.

**College Strategies to Curb Drinking:** Strategies to address college drinking involve the individual-level and campus community as a whole. Identifying at-risk groups, such as first year students, members of fraternities and sororities, and athletes has proven helpful in changing students' knowledge, attitudes, and behavior regarding alcohol (NIAAA, 2015). Interventions include education and awareness programs, as well as intervention by health professionals. At the college-level, reducing the availability of alcohol has proven effective by decreasing both consumption and negative consequences.



*Image 4.19.4: Proportion of adult substance users in Canada*

### Non-Alcohol Substance Use:

In the U.S. illicit drug use peaks between the ages of 19 and 22 and then begins to decline. Additionally, 25% of those who smoke cigarettes, 33% of those who smoke marijuana, and 70% of those who abuse cocaine began using after age 17 (Volkow, 2004). Emerging adults (18 to 25) are the largest abusers of prescription opioid pain relievers, anti-anxiety medications, and Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder medication (National Institute on Drug Abuse, 2015). In 2014

more than 1700 emerging adults died from a prescription drug overdose in the U.S. This is an increase of four times since 1999. Additionally, for every death there were 119 emergency room visits.

Canadian data (Orpana et al., 2018) show that mortality and disability related to opioid use increased dramatically from 1990 to 2014, while these rates decreased on a global level. In Canada overall effects were greater for men than women and among age groups were greatest for 25 to 29 year-olds. Although these increases in disability and death were less than those in the U.S., the authors note that Canada usually follows U.S. trends in the years following.

The 2017 Canadian Cannabis Survey indicated that 41% of people from 16 to 24 used marijuana at some level during the previous 12 months according to a report in *The Globe and Mail* by Anna Sharratt (Nov. 2, 2018). Dr. Abby Goldstein, a University of Toronto

psychology professor noted that recent legalization offered an opportunity for societal decisions protecting students and others from the negative effects of cannabis use.

Daily marijuana use is at the highest level in three decades in the U.S. (National Institute on Drug Abuse, 2015). For those in college, 2014 data indicate that 6% of college students smoke marijuana daily, while only 2% smoked daily in 1994. For non-college students of the same age, the daily percentage is twice as high (approximately 12%). Additionally, daily cigarette smoking is lower for those in college as only 13% smoked in the past month, while for those not in college it was almost 25%.

Rates of violent death are influenced by substance use which peaks during emerging and early adulthood. Drugs impair judgment, reduce inhibitions, and alter mood, all of which can lead to dangerous behavior. Reckless driving, violent altercations, and forced sexual encounters are some examples. Drug and alcohol use increase the risk of sexually transmitted infections because people are more likely to engage in risky sexual behavior when under the influence. This includes having sex with someone who has had multiple partners, having anal sex without the use of a condom, having multiple partners, or having sex with someone whose history is unknown. Lastly, as previously discussed, drugs and alcohol ingested during pregnancy have a teratogenic effect on the developing embryo and fetus.

## SUMMARY

---

As we glance back at this section on physical development and health in emerging and young adulthood, we can see again the relevance of the lifespan perspective. The opioid use crisis is a part of early twenty-first century life for those in their twenties, but not for earlier cohorts. It is not as severe in some other places around the world as it is in North America. Clearly societies have a major

role in laying the ground for substance use disorders as well as in intervening.

Solving the problems raised by substance use also is best done from a lifespan perspective. We need to retain that idea of plasticity—opioid and other substance use disorders can be treated successfully at any age and need not persist through the rest of the lifespan. Recognizing that development is continuous leads to the idea that prevention efforts should start before the twenties since substance use often starts then as well as the mental health problems that can make people in their teens and twenties vulnerable to substance misuse (Greenbaum, 2019a). Psychologists and others working on innovations to treat pain and opioid use disorder find that a biopsychosocial approach is the most productive, and they suggest that our whole society needs a change in mindset from the idea that you treat pain with medicine to the idea that you treat pain with the whole panorama of approaches that affect the mind-body connection (Greenbaum). Think yoga, Tai Chi, meditation, relaxation therapy, psychoeducation, and counselling.

One way society affects problems for better or worse is the way we talk about each other and the problem, as we have discussed regarding chronological age. Researchers who study stigma and substance use advise us to use “person with an alcohol use disorder,” not “alcoholic;” “negative screen test,” not “clean;” and “medications for alcohol use disorder treatment,” not “medication-assisted treatment” (Greenbaum, 2019b).

Lifespan developmental psychologists in the American Psychological Association have compiled recommendations for maintaining and building resilience across the lifespan in their booklet entitled *Life Plan for the Life Span* (American Psychological Association [APA], 2018). As you probably would predict, they recommend a healthy diet, physical activity habit, and regular

sleep. If you think about some of the ways we've talked about in which emotions can affect health, then you might predict correctly their recommendation that young adults work on their stress management and emotional regulation skills. Given how fast the health context for adult development changes, as well as our understanding of environmental influences, maybe the following recommendations also won't surprise you. They advise that young adults should pay close attention to their physicians for information on preventive measures, that they educate themselves about prevention and health, that they develop effective advocacy skills for themselves and loved ones, and that they try to avoid harmful substances and events in the environment (APA, 2018).

## SECTION 20

---

# Gender in Young Adulthood

**Sex** refers to *physical or physiological differences between males, females, and intersex persons, including both their primary and secondary sex characteristics*. **Gender**, on the other hand, refers to *social or cultural distinctions associated with a given sex*. When babies are born, they are assigned a gender based on their biological sex, male babies are assigned as boys, female babies are assigned as girls, and intersex babies are usually relegated into one category or another. Scholars generally regard gender as a social construct, *meaning that it does not exist naturally, but is instead a concept that is created by cultural and societal norms*. From birth, children are socialized to conform to certain gender roles based on their biological sex and the gender to which they are assigned.

Since the term sex refers to biological or physical distinctions, characteristics of sex will not vary significantly between different human societies. For example, persons of the female sex, in general, regardless of culture, will eventually menstruate and develop breasts that can lactate. Characteristics of gender, on the other hand, may vary greatly between different societies. For example, in the current majority Canadian and American cultures, it is considered feminine to wear a dress or skirt. However, in many Middle Eastern, Asian, and African cultures, dresses or skirts



(often referred to as sarongs, robes, or gowns) can be considered masculine. Similarly, the kilt worn by a Scottish male does not make him appear feminine in his culture.



*Image 4.20.1: The Transgender Pride flag was designed by Monica Helms in 2000 to represent the traditional boy and girl colours with white representing transition.*

**Gender identity** is a person's sense of self as a member of a particular gender. Individuals who identify with a role that corresponds to the sex assigned to them at birth (for example, they were born with male sex characteristics, were assigned as a boy, and identify today as a boy or man) are **cisgender**. Those who identify with a role that is different from their biological sex (for example, they were born with

male sex characteristics, were assigned as a boy, but identify today as a girl, woman, or some other gender altogether) are often referred to as **transgender**.

The term transgender encompasses a wide range of possible identities, including agender, genderfluid, genderqueer (signifying gender experiences that do not fit into a binary concept), androgynous, bigender, pangender, ambigender, non-gendered, and intergender. **Two-spirit** is a *modern umbrella term* used by some indigenous North Americans to describe *gender-variant individuals in their communities*.

Transgender is *independent* of sexual orientation; transgender people may identify as heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, pansexual, polysexual, asexual, or any other kind of sexuality, just like cisgender people do. It is difficult to determine the prevalence of transgender people in society; however, it is estimated that

700,000 individuals in the United States (0.3%) are transgender (Gates, 2011).

Some transgender individuals may alter their bodies through medical interventions, such as surgery and hormonal therapy, so that their physical being is better aligned with gender identity. Not all transgender individuals choose to alter their bodies or physically transition. Many will maintain their original anatomy, but may present themselves to society as a different gender, often by adopting the dress, hairstyle, mannerisms, or other characteristics typically assigned to a certain gender. It is important to note that people who cross-dress, or wear clothing that is traditionally assigned to the opposite gender, such as transvestites, drag kings, and drag queens, do not necessarily identify as transgender (though some do). People often confuse the term **transvestite**, which is the *practice of dressing and acting in a style or manner traditionally associated with another sex*, with transgender. Cross-dressing is typically a form of self-expression, entertainment, or personal style, and not necessarily an expression about one's gender identity.

## Transgender Discrimination

---

Transgender people are much more likely to experience harassment, bullying, and violence based on their gender identity; they also experience much higher rates of discrimination in housing, employment, healthcare, and education (National Center for Transgender Equality, 2015). Transgender individuals of color face additional financial, social, and interpersonal challenges, in comparison to the transgender community as a whole, as a result of structural racism. Specifically, black transgender people reported the highest level of discrimination among all transgender individuals of color. As members of several intersecting minority groups, transgender people of color, and transgender women of

color in particular, are especially vulnerable to employment discrimination, poor health outcomes, harassment, and violence. Consequently, they face even greater obstacles than white transgender individuals and cisgender members of their own race.

## Gender Roles

As we grow, we learn how to behave from those around us. In this socialization process, children are introduced to certain roles that are typically linked to their biological sex. The term **gender role** refers to *society's concept of how men and women are expected to act and behave*. Gender roles are based on norms, or standards, created by society. In American culture, masculine roles have traditionally been associated with strength, aggression, and dominance, while feminine roles have traditionally been associated with passivity, nurturing, and subordination.

The drive to adhere to masculine and feminine gender roles continues throughout life. Men tend to outnumber women in professions such as law enforcement, the military, and politics; women tend to outnumber men in care-related occupations such as childcare, healthcare, and social work. These occupational roles are examples



*Image 4.20.2: Cover of "Good Housekeeping" magazine in 1908, promoting the expected gender role for women.*

of typical American male and female behavior, derived not from biology or genetics, but from our culture's traditions. Adherence to these roles demonstrates fulfillment of social expectations, but not necessarily personal preference (Diamond, 2002).

## SECTION 21

---

# Sexuality in Young Adulthood



*Image 4.21.1: Sexuality manifests itself in many ways*

**Human sexuality** refers to people's sexual interest in and attraction to others, as well as their capacity to have erotic experiences and responses. Sexuality may be experienced and expressed in a variety of ways, including thoughts, fantasies, desires, beliefs, attitudes, values, behaviors, practices, roles, and relationships. These may

manifest themselves in biological, physical, emotional, social, or spiritual aspects. The biological and physical aspects of sexuality largely concern the human reproductive functions, including the human sexual-response cycle and the basic biological drive that exists in all species. Emotional aspects of sexuality include bonds between individuals that are expressed through profound feelings or physical manifestations of love, trust, and care. Social aspects deal with the effects of human society on one's sexuality, while spirituality concerns an individual's spiritual connection with others through sexuality. Sexuality also impacts, and is impacted by

cultural, political, legal, philosophical, moral, ethical, and religious aspects of life.

## THE SEXUAL RESPONSE CYCLE

---

*Sexual motivation, often referred to as **libido**, is a person's overall sexual drive or desire for sexual activity.* This motivation is determined by biological, psychological, and social factors. In most mammalian species, sex hormones control the ability to engage in sexual behaviors. However, sex hormones do not directly regulate the ability to copulate in primates (including humans); rather, they are only one influence on the motivation to engage in sexual behaviors. Social factors, such as work and family also have an impact, as do internal psychological factors like personality and stress. Sex drive may also be affected by hormones, medical conditions, medications, lifestyle stress, pregnancy, and relationship issues.

The **sexual response cycle** *is a model that describes the physiological responses that take place during sexual activity.* According to Kinsey, Pomeroy, and Martin (1948), the cycle consists of four phases: excitement, plateau, orgasm, and resolution. The **excitement phase** is the phase in which the *intrinsic (inner) motivation to pursue sex arises*. The **plateau phase** is the period of *sexual excitement with increased heart rate and circulation* that sets the stage for orgasm. **Orgasm** is the *release of tension*, and the **resolution period** is the *unaroused state* before the cycle begins again.

## THE BRAIN AND SEX

---

The brain is the structure that translates the nerve impulses from the skin into pleasurable sensations. It controls nerves and muscles used during sexual behavior. The brain regulates the release of

hormones, which are believed to be the physiological origin of sexual desire. The cerebral cortex, which is the outer layer of the brain that allows for thinking and reasoning, is believed to be the origin of sexual thoughts and fantasies. Beneath the cortex is the limbic system, which consists of the amygdala, hippocampus, cingulate gyrus, and septal area. These structures are where emotions and feelings are believed to originate, and are important for sexual behavior.

The **hypothalamus** is the most important part of the brain for sexual functioning. *This is the small area at the base of the brain consisting of several groups of nerve-cell bodies that receives input from the limbic system.* Studies with lab animals have shown that destruction of certain areas of the hypothalamus causes complete elimination of sexual behavior. One of the reasons for the importance of the hypothalamus is that it controls the pituitary gland, which secretes hormones that control the other glands of the body.

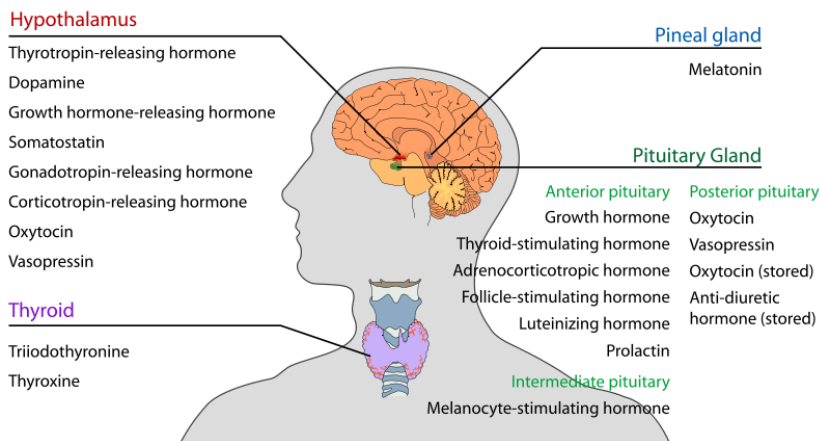


Image 4.21.2: Sex and the Brain

## Hormones

---

Several important sexual hormones are secreted by the pituitary gland. **Oxytocin**, also known as the hormone of love, *is released during sexual intercourse when an orgasm is achieved*. Oxytocin is also released in females when they give birth or are breast feeding; it is believed that oxytocin is involved with maintaining close relationships. Both prolactin and oxytocin stimulate milk production in females. **Follicle-stimulating hormone** (FSH) *is responsible for ovulation in females by triggering egg maturity; it also stimulates sperm production in males*. **Luteinizing hormone** (LH) *triggers the release of a mature egg in females during the process of ovulation*.

In males, testosterone appears to be a major contributing factor to sexual motivation. **Vasopressin** *is involved in the male arousal phase*, and the increase of vasopressin during erectile response may be directly associated with increased motivation to engage in sexual behavior.

The relationship between hormones and female sexual motivation is not as well understood, largely due to the overemphasis on male sexuality in Western research. **Estrogen** and **progesterone** *typically regulate motivation to engage in sexual behavior for females, with estrogen increasing motivation and progesterone decreasing it*. The levels of these hormones rise and fall throughout a woman's menstrual cycle. Research suggests that testosterone, oxytocin, and vasopressin are also implicated in female sexual motivation in similar ways as they are in males, but more research is needed to understand these relationships.

## SEXUAL RESPONSIVENESS PEAK

---

Men and women tend to reach their peak of sexual responsiveness



at different ages. For men, sexual responsiveness tends to peak in the late teens and early twenties. Sexual arousal can easily occur in response to physical stimulation or fantasizing. Sexual responsiveness begins a slow decline in the late twenties and into the thirties, although a man may continue to be sexually active. Through time, a man may require more intense stimulation in order to become aroused. Women often find that they become more sexually responsive throughout their 20s and 30s and may peak in the late 30s or early 40s. This is likely due to greater self-confidence and reduced inhibitions about sexuality.

## SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED INFECTIONS

---

**Sexually transmitted infections (STIs)**, also referred to as sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) or venereal diseases (VDs), *are illnesses that have a significant probability of transmission by means of sexual behavior, including vaginal intercourse, anal sex, and oral sex.* Some STIs can also be contracted by sharing intravenous drug needles with an infected person, as well as through childbirth or breastfeeding.

Common STIs include:

- chlamydia
- herpes (HSV-1 and HSV-2)
- human papillomavirus (HPV)
- gonorrhea
- syphilis
- trichomoniasis
- HIV (human immunodeficiency virus) and AIDS (acquired immunodeficiency syndrome)

According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC)

(2014), there was an increase in the three most common types of STDs in 2014. These include 1.4 million cases of chlamydia, 350,000 cases of gonorrhea, and 20,000 cases of syphilis. Those most affected by STDs include those younger, gay/bisexual males, and females. The most effective way to prevent transmission of STIs is to practice safe sex and avoid direct contact of skin or fluids which can lead to transfer with an infected partner. Proper use of safe-sex supplies (such as male condoms, female condoms, gloves, or dental dams) reduces contact and risk and can be effective in limiting exposure; however, some disease transmission may occur even with these barriers.

The same three STIs are the most common in Canada. A CBC News (2019) article noted that chlamydia and gonorrhea rates across Canada soared in 2017, the last year for which statistics were available. Although the nation-wide rate of syphilis infection dipped slightly in 2017, it had risen steeply over the past 10 years (178%) with increases of 49% and 81% for gonorrhea.

These increases and concerns also apply worldwide according to the World Health Organization (WHO, 2019, especially to populations with low SES, sex workers, men who have sex with women. There is particular concern about under-utilization of condoms, especially female condoms, and increasing problems with antibiotic-resistant strains of gonorrhea. Untreated STIs can cause lifelong severe problems, such as infertility. In other words, the rise in STIs is a cohort-specific adult development concern. Prevention and treatment methods for STIs are topics adults should follow actively throughout their lifespan.

## **SOCIETAL VIEWS ON SEXUALITY**

---

Society's views on sexuality are influenced by everything from religion to philosophy, and they have changed throughout history and are continuously evolving. Historically, religion has been the

greatest influence on sexual behavior in the United States; however, in more recent years, peers and the media have emerged as two of the strongest influences, particularly among American teens (Potard, Courtois, & Rusch, 2008).

Mass media in the form of television, magazines, movies, and music continues to shape what is deemed appropriate or normal sexuality, targeting everything from body image to products meant to enhance sex appeal. Media serves to perpetuate a number of social scripts about sexual relationships and the sexual roles of men and women, many of which have been shown to have both empowering and problematic effects on people's (especially women's) developing sexual identities and sexual attitudes.

### Cultural Differences

---

In the West, premarital sex is normative by the late teens, more than a decade before most people enter marriage. In the United States and Canada, and in northern and eastern Europe, cohabitation is also normative; most people have at least one cohabiting partnership before marriage. In southern Europe, cohabiting is still taboo, but premarital sex is tolerated in emerging adulthood. In contrast, both premarital sex and cohabitation remain rare and forbidden throughout Asia. Even dating is discouraged until the late twenties, when it would be a prelude to a serious relationship leading to marriage. In cross-cultural comparisons, about three fourths of emerging adults in the United States and Europe report having had premarital sexual relations by age 20, versus less than one fifth in Japan and South Korea (Hatfield & Rapson, 2006).

### SEXUAL ORIENTATION

---

A person's **sexual orientation** is their *emotional and sexual*

*attraction to a particular sex or gender.* It is a personal quality that inclines people to feel romantic or sexual attraction (or a combination of these) to persons of a given sex or gender. According to the American Psychological Association (APA) (2016), sexual orientation also refers to a person's sense of identity based on those attractions, related behaviors, and membership in a community of others who share those attractions.

### Sexual Orientation on a Continuum

---



*Image 4.21.3: Two men in a gay relationship.*

Sexuality researcher Alfred Kinsey was among the first to conceptualize sexuality as a continuum rather than a strict dichotomy of gay or straight. To classify this continuum of heterosexuality and homosexuality, Kinsey et al. (1948) created a seven-point rating scale that ranged from exclusively heterosexual to exclusively homosexual.

Research done over several decades has supported this idea that sexual orientation ranges along a continuum, from exclusive attraction to the opposite sex/gender to exclusive attraction to the same sex/gender (Carroll, 2016).

However, sexual orientation now can be defined in many ways. **Heterosexuality**, which is often referred to as being straight, *is attraction to individuals of the opposite sex/gender*, while **homosexuality**, being gay or lesbian, *is attraction to individuals of one's own sex/gender*. **Bisexuality** was a term traditionally used to refer to *attraction to individuals of either male or female sex*, but it has recently been used in *nonbinary models of sex and gender* (i.e., models that do not assume there are only two sexes or two genders) to refer to *attraction to any sex or gender*. Alternative terms such as **pansexuality** and **polysexuality** have also been developed, referring to *attraction to all sexes/genders* and *attraction to multiple sexes/genders*, respectively (Carroll, 2016).



*Image 4.21.4: Two women in a lesbian relationship.*

**Asexuality** refers to *having no sexual attraction to any sex/gender*. According to Bogaert (2015) about one percent of the population is asexual. Being asexual is not due to any physical problems, and the lack of interest in sex does not cause the individual any distress. Asexuality is being researched as a distinct sexual orientation.

### Development of Sexual Orientation

---

According to current scientific understanding, individuals are usually aware of their sexual orientation between middle childhood

and early adolescence. However, this is not always the case, and some do not become aware of their sexual orientation until much later in life. It is not necessary to participate in sexual activity to be aware of these emotional, romantic, and physical attractions; people can be celibate and still recognize their sexual orientation. Some researchers argue that sexual orientation is not static and inborn, but is instead fluid and changeable throughout the lifespan.

There is no scientific consensus regarding the exact reasons why an individual holds a particular sexual orientation. Research has examined possible biological, developmental, social, and cultural influences on sexual orientation, but there has been no evidence that links sexual orientation to one factor (APA, 2016). Biological explanations, that include genetics, hormones, and birth order, will be explored further.

Using both twin and familial studies, heredity provides one biological explanation for sexual orientation. Bailey and Pillard (1991) studied pairs of male twins and found that the concordance rate for identical twins was 52%, while the rate for fraternal twins was only 22%. Bailey, Pillard, Neale, and Agyei (1993) studied female twins and found a similar difference with a concordance rate of 48% for identical twins and 16% for fraternal twins. Schwartz, Kim, Kolundzija, Rieger, and Sanders (2010) found that gay men had more homosexual male relatives than heterosexual men, and sisters of gay men were more likely to be lesbians than sisters of straight men.

Excess or deficient exposure to hormones during prenatal development has also been theorized as an explanation for sexual orientation. One-third of females exposed to abnormal amounts of prenatal androgens, a condition called congenital adrenal hyperplasia (CAH), identify as bisexual or lesbian (Cohen-Bendahan, van de Beek, & Berenbaum, 2005). In contrast, too little

exposure to prenatal androgens may affect male sexual orientation by not masculinizing the male brain (Carlson, 2011).

Another explanation attempts to explain why gay men tend to have a greater number of older brothers than heterosexual men (Blanchard, 2001). This difference is explained by the **maternal immune hypothesis** which proposes *“a progressive immunization to male-specific antigens after the birth of successive sons in some mothers, which increases the effect of anti-male antibodies on the sexual differentiation of the brain in the developing fetus”* (Carroll, 2016, p. 264). Consequently, in some families with multiple brothers, those born later have demonstrated higher rates of homosexuality.

### Sexual Orientation Discrimination

---

The United States is **heteronormative**, meaning that *society supports heterosexuality as the norm*. Consider, for example, that homosexuals are often asked, “When did you know you were gay?” but heterosexuals are rarely asked, “When did you know you were straight?” (Ryle, 2011). Living in a culture that privileges heterosexuality has a significant impact on the ways in which non-heterosexual people are able to develop and express their sexuality.

Open identification of one’s sexual orientation may be hindered by **homophobia** which *encompasses a range of negative attitudes and feelings toward homosexuality or people who are identified or perceived as being lesbian, gay, bisexual, or transgender (LGBT)*. It can be expressed as antipathy, contempt, prejudice, aversion, or hatred; it may be based on irrational fear and is sometimes related to religious beliefs (Carroll, 2016). Homophobia is observable in critical and hostile behavior, such as discrimination and violence on the basis of sexual orientations that are non- heterosexual. Recognized types of homophobia include institutionalized

homophobia, *such as religious and state-sponsored homophobia*, and internalized homophobia *in which people with same-sex attractions internalize, or believe, society's negative views and/or hatred of themselves.*



*Image 4.21.5: Protestors and people in the LGBTQ+ communities around the world still fight for the rights to live, love, and marry.*

Gay men, lesbians, and bisexual people regularly experience stigma, harassment, discrimination, and violence based on their sexual orientation (Carroll, 2016). Research has shown that gay, lesbian, and bisexual teenagers are at a higher risk of depression and suicide due to exclusion from social groups, rejection from peers and family, and negative media portrayals of homosexuals (Bauermeister et al., 2010). Discrimination can occur in the workplace, in housing, at schools, and in numerous public settings. Much of this discrimination is based on stereotypes and misinformation. Major policies to prevent discrimination based on sexual

orientation have only come into effect in the United States in the last few years.

The majority of empirical and clinical research on lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender (LGBT) populations are done with largely white, middle-class, well-educated samples. This demographic limits our understanding of more marginalized sub-populations that are also affected by racism, classism, and other forms of



oppression. In the United States, non-Caucasian LGBT individuals may find themselves in a double minority, in which they are not fully accepted or understood by Caucasian LGBT communities, and are also not accepted by their own ethnic group (Tye, 2006). Many people experience racism in the dominant LGBT community where racial stereotypes merge with gender stereotypes.

The Canadian Mental Health Association website notes that discrimination against sexual and gender minorities is widespread in Canada, especially for transgender individuals, and especially for those of more than one marginalized group (Canadian Mental Health Association and Rainbow Health Ontario, 2019). However, the website posts a list of research-backed measures that societies and individuals can take to reduce or eliminate the harmful effects of discrimination.

## SECTION 22

---

# Cognitive Development in Young Adulthood

### BEYOND FORMAL OPERATIONAL THOUGHT: POSTFORMAL THOUGHT

---

As mentioned in chapter 6, according to Piaget's theory adolescents acquire formal operational thought. The hallmark of this type of thinking is the ability to think abstractly or to consider possibilities and ideas about circumstances never directly experienced. Thinking abstractly is only one characteristic of adult thought, however. If you compare a 15 year-old with someone in their late 30s, you would probably find that the latter considers not only what is possible, but also what is likely. Why the change? The adult has gained experience and understands why possibilities do not always become realities. They learn to base decisions on what is *realistic and practical*, not *idealistic*, and can make adaptive choices. Adults are also not as influenced by what others think. This advanced type of thinking is referred to as **postformal thought** (Sinnott, 1998).

## Dialectical Thought

---

In addition to moving toward more practical considerations, thinking in early adulthood may also become more flexible and balanced. Abstract ideas that the adolescent believes in firmly may become standards by which the adult evaluates reality. Adolescents tend to think in **dichotomies**; ideas are true or false; good or bad; and there is no middle ground. However, with experience, the adult comes to recognize that there is some right and some wrong in each position, some good or some bad in a policy or approach, some truth and some falsity in a particular idea. This ability to *bring together salient aspects of two opposing viewpoints or positions* is referred to as **dialectical thought** and is considered one of the most advanced aspects of postformal thinking (Basseches, 1984). Such thinking is more realistic because very few positions, ideas, situations, or people are completely right or wrong. So, for example, parents who were considered angels or devils by the adolescent eventually become just people with strengths and weaknesses, endearing qualities, and faults to the adult.

## Does everyone reach postformal or even formal operational thought?

---

Formal operational thought involves being able to think abstractly; however, this ability does not apply to all situations or all adults. Formal operational thought is influenced by experience and education. Some adults lead lives in which they are not challenged to think abstractly about their world. Many adults do not receive any formal education and are not taught to think abstractly about situations they have never experienced. Further, they are also not exposed to conceptual tools used to formally analyze hypothetical situations. Those who do think abstractly, in fact, may be able to do so more easily in some subjects than others. For example,

psychology majors may be able to think abstractly about psychology, but be unable to use abstract reasoning in physics or chemistry. Abstract reasoning in a particular field requires a knowledge base that we might not have in all areas. Consequently, our ability to think abstractly depends to a large extent on our experiences. We can see here the societal importance of providing quality educational opportunities across the socioeconomic spectrum and across the lifespan so that each of us maximizes the dynamism of accumulating experience and skill as we get older.

## SECTION 23

---

# Work and Education in Young Adulthood

## EDUCATION

---

Tertiary or higher education systems in Canada and the United States differ markedly in several ways, including terminology, to an extent that quantitative data should be compared and contrasted with considerable caution. In particular *college* in Canada generally refers to employment-oriented



*Image 4.23.1: University Grads*

programs of study offering certificates after about a year of study, diplomas after two or three years, and in some cases bachelor's degrees and graduate degrees (Miller, 2018). In the Canadian context, *university* refers to academic- and pre-professional oriented programs that offer both three- and four-year degrees. Four-year degrees typically are required for entrance to graduate

study. In contrast, in the United States *college* generally is used interchangeably with university to refer to four-year academically- or professionally-oriented programs offering bachelor's degrees, the minimum needed to qualify for graduate study.

Canadians are more likely than U.S. students to attend bachelor's degree-granting programs within or near their hometowns (Miller, 2018; Ripley, 2018) and are more likely to live at home or in rented housing (Miller, 2018). In Canada there is less emphasis on camaraderie within the group entering university together. Depending on the credits accumulated students are classified as first-, second-, third-, or fourth-year, rather than freshmen, sophomores, juniors, and seniors.

In the U.S. *community college* refers to employment-oriented U.S. programs offering two-year associate degrees. Because of the high cost of U.S. college/university and the fact that some institutions require dormitory residence for part or all of the student's studies, some academically-accomplished U.S. students choose to remain at home and complete courses at a community college for the first year or more before transferring to a university/college. Just as all earned Canadian college credits may not transfer to university, especially to the student's intended major, not all U.S. community college credits transfer to U.S. colleges/universities.

One can still draw some conclusions in spite of these national differences, as well as the significant disparities between and within provinces and between and within states. First, post-high school education currently is much more affordable for individuals in Canada than in the U.S. (Miller, 2018; Ripley, 2018). Second, at the post-high school level overall more Canadians than Americans complete a certificate, diploma, or degree of some kind (Statistics Canada, 2017). Third, in both countries on average post-high school education provides lifelong benefits, including socioeconomic benefits, although currently it is reported that up to 25% of

American college graduates make no more than the average high school graduate (Ripley, 2018).

Canada ranks first among OECD countries in terms of percentage of citizens completing university or college degrees or diploma (Statistics Canada 2017). In 2016 54.0% of those 25 to 64 reported having such a degree or diploma. The first rank of Canada is attributed in part to the large proportion of higher education occurring in colleges rather than universities. The proportion of Aboriginal people receiving a college diploma grew from 2006 to 2016, as did the proportion of Aboriginal people receiving a bachelor's degree. In response to government announcements, the proportion of men 25 to 34 with an apprenticeship certificate as their highest level of educational attainment rose from 4.9% in 2006 to 7.8% in 2016.

According to the National Center for Higher Education Management Systems (NCHEMS) (2016a), in the United States about 84% of 18 to 24 year olds have a high school diploma or GED. Nearly 9 out of every 10 adults aged 25 and up (88%) in the United States have a high school diploma or its equivalent (Ryan & Bauman, 2016). College is an important aspect of the lives of many young adults in the United States, with 36% of 18 to 24 year olds (NCHEMS, 2016b) and 7% of 25 to 49 year olds attending college (NCHEMS, 2016c). More than half of those 25 and older (59%) have completed some college, and 1 in 3 (32.5%) have a bachelor's degree or higher, with slightly more women (33%) than men (32%) holding a college degree (Ryan & Bauman, 2016). Fifty-six percent of four-year college students earn a Bachelor's degree within six years (NCHEMS, 2016d).

The rate of college attainment has grown more slowly in the United States than in a number of other nations in recent years (OCED, 2014). This may be due to fact that the cost of attaining a degree is higher in the U.S. than in many other nations.

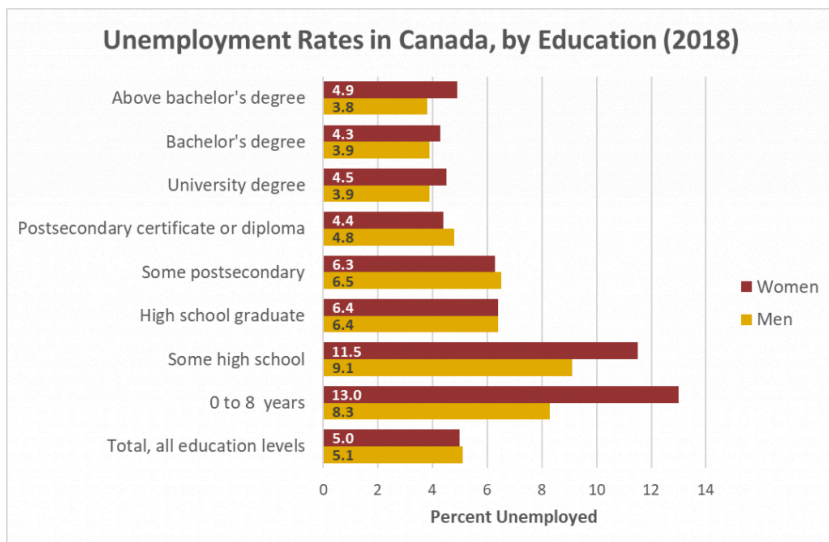
In 2014, 7 out of every 10 graduates in the U.S. owed an average of nearly \$29,000, up 2 percent from the previous year (The Institute for College Access and Success [TICAS], 2015). As the level of State funding of higher education declines, students are finding that the cost of college is outpacing the rate of inflation, Pell grant increases, and other student scholarships. One in six students are funding their education through personal loans (TICAS, 2015).

### Is college worth the time and investment?

---

College is certainly a substantial investment each year, with the financial burden falling on students and their families in the U.S., and mainly by the government in Canada and many other nations. Nonetheless, the benefits both to the individual and the society outweighs the initial costs. Those in America with the most advanced degrees earn the highest income and have the lowest unemployment. **Image 4.23.2** depicts unemployment rates for Canadians across educational attainment levels in 2018, demonstrating that, in general, those with some tertiary education are employed at higher rates.





*Image 4.23.2: 2018 Unemployment Rates in Canada, according to educational attainment.*

Worldwide, over 80% of college educated adults are employed, compared with just over 70% of those with a high school or equivalent diploma, and only 60% of those with no high school diploma (OECD, 2015). Those with a college degree will earn more over the course of their life time. Moreover, the benefits of college education go beyond employment and finances. The OECD found that around the world, adults with higher educational attainment were more likely to volunteer, felt they had more control over their lives, and thus were more interested in the world around them. Studies of U.S. college students find that they gain a more distinct identity and become more socially competent, less dogmatic and ethnocentric compared to those not in college (Pascarella, 2006).

Thus, formal education brings benefits that last throughout life. As we will see, at any time we can return to formal education and

strengthen ourselves, and throughout life we also benefit from informal educational opportunities. For most of us, the best chance at such opportunities is through our work.

## CAREER DEVELOPMENT AND EMPLOYMENT

---

Work plays a significant role in the lives of people, and emerging and early adulthood is the time when most of us make choices that will establish our careers. Career development has a number of stages:

- **Stage One:** As children we may select careers based on what appears glamorous or exciting to us (Patton & McMahon, 1999). There is little regard in this stage for whether we are suited for our occupational choices.
- **Stage Two:** In the second stage, teens include their abilities and limitations, in addition to the glamour of the occupation when narrowing their choices.
- **Stage Three:** Older teens and emerging adults narrow their choices further and begin to weigh more objectively the requirements, rewards, and downsides to careers, along with comparing possible careers with their own interests, values, and future goals (Patton & McMahon, 1999). However, some young people in this stage “fall-into” careers simply because these were what were available at the time, because of family pressures to pursue particular paths, or because these were high paying jobs, rather than from an intrinsic interest in that career path (Patton & McMahon, 1999).
- **Stage Four:** Super (1980) suggests that by our mid to late thirties, many adults settle in their careers. Even though they might change companies or move up in their position, there is a sense of continuity and forward motion in their

career. However, some people at this point in their working life may feel trapped, especially if there is little opportunity for advancement in a more dead-end job.

### How have things changed for Millennials compared with previous generations of early adults?

---

In recent years, young adults are more likely to find themselves job-hopping, and periodically returning to school for further education and retraining than in prior generations. However, researchers find that occupational interests remain fairly stable. Thus, despite the more frequent change in jobs, most people are generally seeking jobs with similar interests rather than entirely new careers (Rottinghaus, Coon, Gaffey & Zytowski, 2007). Recent research also suggests that Millennials are looking for something different in their place of employment. According to a recent Gallup poll report (2016), Millennials want more than a paycheck, they want a purpose. Unfortunately, only 29% of Millennials surveyed by Gallup reported that they were “engaged” at work. In fact, they report being less engaged than Gen Xers and Baby Boomers; with 55% of Millennials saying they are not engaged at all with their job. This indifference to their workplace may explain the greater tendency to switch jobs. With their current job giving them little reason to stay, they are more likely to take any new opportunity to move on. Only half of Millennials saw themselves working at the same company a year later. Gallup estimates that this employment turnover and lack of engagement costs businesses \$30.5 billion a year.

### NEETs

---

Around the world, teens and young adults were some of the hardest hit by the economic downturn in recent years (Desilver, 2016). Consequently, a number of young people have become **NEETs**, *neither employed nor in education or training*. While the

number of young people who are NEETs has declined, there is concern that “without assistance, economically inactive young people won’t gain critical job skills and will never fully integrate into the wider economy or achieve their full earning potential” (Desilver, 2016, para. 3). In Europe, where the rates of NEETs are persistently high, there is also concern that having such large numbers of young adults with little opportunity may increase the chances of social unrest.

In the United States, in 2015 nearly 17% of 16 to 29 year-olds were neither employed nor in school, according to data Desilver (2016) obtained from the Bureau of Labor Statistics. This is down slightly from 2013, when approximately 18.5% of this age group fit the category. As noted in Table 7.2, more women than men find themselves unemployed and not in school. Additionally, most NEETs have high school or less education, and Asians are less likely to be NEETs than any other ethnic group.

The rate of NEETs varies in European nations, with higher rates found in nations that have been the hardest hit by economic recessions and government austerity measures. For example, more than 25% of those 15-29 (European data use a lower age group: 15 rather than 16) in Greece and Italy are unemployed and not seeking or receiving further education. In contrast, countries less affected by an economic downturn, such as Denmark, had much lower rates (7.3%).

Click [here](#) for an interactive graph of NEETs in OECD countries.

## What role does gender play on career and employment?

---

Gender also has an impact on career choices. Despite the rise in the number of women who work outside of the home, there are some career fields that are still pursued more by men than women. Jobs held by women still tend to cluster in the service sector, such as education, nursing, and child-care worker. While in more technical and scientific careers, women are greatly outnumbered by men. Jobs that have been traditionally held by women tend to have lower status, pay, benefits, and job security (Ceci & Williams, 2007).

In recent years, women have made inroads into fields once dominated by males, and today women are almost as likely as men to become medical doctors or lawyers. Despite these changes, women are more likely to have lower-status, and thus less pay than men in these professions. For instance, women are more likely to be a family practice doctor than a surgeon, or are less likely to make partner in a law firm (Ceci & Williams, 2007).

Also refer back to **image 4.23.2** above, which shows that women generally have higher unemployment rates than men.

## SEXISM

---

**Sexism** or **gender discrimination** is *prejudice or discrimination based on a person's sex or gender*. Sexism can affect any sex that is marginalized or oppressed in a society; however, it is particularly documented as affecting females. It has been linked to stereotypes and gender roles and includes the belief that males are intrinsically superior to other sexes and genders. Extreme sexism may foster sexual harassment, rape, and other forms of sexual violence.

Sexism can exist on a societal level, such as in hiring, employment opportunities, and education. In the United States, women are less likely to be hired or promoted in male-dominated professions, such

as engineering, aviation, and construction (Blau, Ferber, & Winkler, 2010; Ceci & Williams, 2011). In many areas of the world, young girls are not given the same access to nutrition, healthcare, and education as boys. Sexism also includes people's expectations of how members of a gender group should behave. For example, women are expected to be friendly, passive, and nurturing; when a woman behaves in an unfriendly or assertive manner, she may be disliked or perceived as aggressive because she has violated a gender role (Rudman, 1998). In contrast, a man behaving in a similarly unfriendly or assertive way might be perceived as strong or even gain respect in some circumstances.

**Occupational sexism** *involves discriminatory practices, statements, or actions, based on a person's sex, that occur in the workplace.* One form of occupational sexism is **wage discrimination**. In 2008, the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) found that while female employment rates have expanded, and gender employment and wage gaps have narrowed nearly everywhere, on average women still have a 20 percent less chance to have a job. The Council of Economic Advisors (2015) found that despite women holding 49.3% of the jobs, they are paid only 78 cents for every \$1.00 a man earns. It also found that despite the fact that many countries, including the U.S., have established anti-discrimination laws, these laws are difficult to enforce. In the United States, women account for 47% of the overall labor force, yet they make up only 6 percent of corporate CEOs and top executives. Some researchers see the root cause of this situation in the tacit discrimination based on gender, conducted by current top executives and corporate directors (who are primarily male).

Click [here](#) for an interactive graph depicting the wage gap across OECD countries. Canada and U.S. both have an 18.2% gap between men and women, which is above the average for OECD countries (13.5).

## SECTION 24

---

# Psychosocial Development in Young Adulthood

## TEMPERAMENT AND PERSONALITY IN ADULthood

---

**Temperament** is defined as *the innate characteristics of the infant, including mood, activity level, and emotional reactivity, noticeable soon after birth*. Does one's temperament remain stable through the lifespan? Do shy and inhibited babies grow up to be shy adults, while the sociable child continues to be the life of the party? Like most developmental research the answer is more complicated than a simple yes or no. Chess and Thomas (1987), who identified children as easy, difficult, slow-to-warm-up or blended, found that children identified as easy grew up to become well-adjusted adults, while those who exhibited a difficult temperament were not as well-adjusted as adults. Jerome Kagan (2002) has studied the temperamental category of inhibition to the unfamiliar in children. Infants exposed to unfamiliarity reacted strongly to the stimuli and cried loudly, pumped their limbs, and had an increased heart rate. Research has indicated that these highly reactive children show temperamental stability into early childhood, and Bohlin and



Hagekull (2009) found that shyness in infancy was linked to social anxiety in adulthood.

An important aspect of this research on inhibition was looking at the response of the amygdala, which is important for fear and anxiety, especially when confronted with possible threatening events in the environment. Using functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRIs) young adults identified as strongly inhibited toddlers showed heightened activation of the amygdala when compared to those identified as uninhibited toddlers (Davidson & Begley, 2012).

The research does seem to indicate that temperamental stability holds for many individuals through the lifespan, yet we know that one's environment can also have a significant impact. Recall from our discussion on **epigenesis** or *how environmental factors are thought to change gene expression by switching genes on and off*.

Many cultural and environmental factors can affect one's temperament, including supportive versus abusive child-rearing, socioeconomic status, stable homes, illnesses, teratogens, etc. Additionally, individuals often choose environments that support their temperament, which in turn further strengthens them (Cain, 2012). In summary, because temperament is genetically driven, genes appear to be the major reason why temperament remains stable into adulthood. In contrast, the environment appears mainly responsible for any change in temperament (Clark & Watson, 1999).

Everybody has their own unique **personality**; *that is, their characteristic manner of thinking, feeling, behaving, and relating to others* (John, Robins, & Pervin, 2008). Personality traits refer to these characteristic, routine ways of thinking, feeling, and relating to others. Personality integrates one's temperament with cultural and environmental influences. Consequently, there are signs or indicators of these traits in childhood, but they become particularly

evident when the person is an adult. Personality traits are integral to each person's sense of self, as they involve what people value, how they think and feel about things, what they like to do, and, basically, what they are like most every day throughout much of their lives.

**Five-Factor Model:** There are hundreds of different personality traits, and all of these traits can be organized into the broad dimensions referred to as the Five-Factor Model (John, Naumann, & Soto, 2008). These five broad domains include: Openness, Conscientiousness, Extraversion, Agreeableness, and Neuroticism (Think OCEAN to remember). This applies to traits that you may use to describe yourself. **Table 4.24.1** provides illustrative traits for low and high scores on the five domains of this model of personality.

**Table 4.24.1:** *Descriptions of the FFM Personality Traits (adapted from John, Naumann, and Soto, 2008)*

Dimension	Description	Examples of behaviours predicted by the trait
<b>Openness to experience</b>	A general appreciation for art, emotion, adventure, unusual ideas, imagination, curiosity, and variety of experience	Individuals who are highly open to experience tend to have distinctive and unconventional decorations in their home. They are also likely to have books on a wide variety of topics, a diverse music collection, and works of art on display.
<b>Conscientiousness</b>	A tendency to show self-discipline, act dutifully, and aim for achievement	Individuals who are conscientious have a preference for planned rather than spontaneous behavior.
<b>Extraversion</b>	The tendency to experience positive emotions and to seek out stimulation and the company of others	Extroverts enjoy being with people. In groups they like to talk, assert themselves, and draw attention to themselves.
<b>Agreeableness</b>	A tendency to be compassionate and cooperative rather than suspicious and antagonistic toward others; reflects individual differences in general concern for social harmony	Agreeable individuals value getting along with others. They are generally considerate, friendly, generous, helpful, and willing to compromise their interests with those of others.
<b>Neuroticism</b>	The tendency to experience negative emotions, such as anger, anxiety, or depression; sometimes called “emotional instability”	Those who score high in neuroticism are more likely to interpret ordinary situations as threatening and minor frustrations as hopelessly difficult. They may have trouble thinking clearly, making decisions, and coping effectively with stress.

**Does personality change throughout adulthood?** Previously the answer was no, but contemporary research shows that although some people’s personalities are relatively stable over time, others’ are not (Lucas & Donnellan, 2011; Roberts & Mroczek, 2008). Longitudinal studies reveal average changes during adulthood in the expression of some traits (e.g., neuroticism and openness decrease with age and conscientiousness increases) and individual differences in these patterns due to idiosyncratic life events (e.g.,

divorce, illness). Longitudinal research also suggests that adult personality traits, such as conscientiousness, predict important life outcomes including job success, health, and longevity (Friedman et al., 1993; Roberts, Kuncel, Shiner, Caspi, & Goldberg, 2007).

The Harvard Health Letter (2012) identifies research correlations between conscientiousness and lower blood pressure, lower rates of diabetes and stroke, fewer joint problems, being less likely to engage in harmful behaviors, being more likely to stick to healthy behaviors, and more likely to avoid stressful situations. Conscientiousness also appears related to career choices, friendships, and stability of marriage. Lastly, a person possessing both self-control and organizational skills, both related to conscientiousness, may withstand the effects of aging better and have stronger cognitive skills than one who does not possess these qualities.

## ATTACHMENT IN YOUNG ADULthood

---

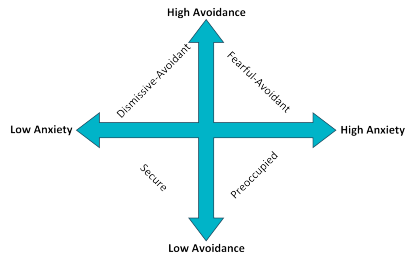
Hazan and Shaver (1987) described the attachment styles of adults, using the same three general categories proposed by Ainsworth's research on young children; secure, avoidant, and anxious/ambivalent. Hazan and Shaver developed three brief paragraphs describing the three adult attachment styles. Adults were then asked to think about romantic relationships they were in and select the paragraph that best described the way they felt, thought, and behaved in these relationships (See **Table 4.24.2**).

**Table 4.24.2: Relationship Attachments** (Adapted from Hazan & Shaver, 1987)

Which of the following best describes you in your romantic relationships?	
Secure	I find it relatively easy to get close to others and am comfortable depending on them and having them depend on me. I don't often worry about being abandoned or about someone getting too close to me.
Avoidant	I am somewhat uncomfortable being close to others; I find it difficult to trust them completely, difficult to allow myself to depend on them. I am nervous when anyone gets too close, and often, love partners want me to be more intimate than I feel comfortable being.
Anxious/Ambivalent	I find that others are reluctant to get as close as I would like. I often worry that my partner doesn't really love me or won't stay with me. I want to merge completely with another person, and this sometimes scares people away.

Bartholomew (1990) challenged the categorical view of attachment in adults and suggested that adult attachment was best described as varying along two dimensions; attachment related-anxiety and attachment-related avoidance. **Attachment-related anxiety** refers to the extent to which an adult worries about whether their partner really loves them. Those who score high on this dimension fear that their partner will reject or abandon them (Fraley, Hudson, Heffernan, & Segal, 2015). **Attachment-related avoidance** refers to whether an adult can open up to others, and whether they trust and feel they can depend on others. Those who score high on attachment- related avoidance are uncomfortable with opening up and may fear that such dependency may limit their sense of autonomy (Fraley et al., 2015). According to Bartholomew (1990) this would yield four possible attachment styles in adults; secure, dismissing, preoccupied, and fearful- avoidant (see **Image 4.24.1**)

Securely attached adults score lower on both dimensions. They are comfortable trusting their partners and do not worry excessively about their partner's love for them. Adults with a dismissing style score low on attachment-related anxiety, but higher on attachment-related avoidance. Such adults dismiss the importance of relationships. They trust themselves, but do not trust others, thus do not share their dreams, goals, and fears with others. They do not depend on other people, and feel uncomfortable when they have to do so.



*Image 4.24.1: Four Category Model with Two-Dimensions of Attachment (adapted from Fraley et al., 2015, p. 335)*

Those with a preoccupied attachment are low in attachment-related avoidance, but high in attachment-related anxiety. Such adults are often prone to jealousy and worry that their partner does not love them as much as they need to be loved. Adults whose attachment style is fearful-avoidant score high on both attachment-related avoidance and attachment-related anxiety. These adults want close relationships, but do not feel comfortable getting emotionally close to others. They have trust issues with others and often do not trust their own social skills in maintaining relationships.

Research on attachment in adulthood has found that:

- Adults with insecure attachments report lower satisfaction in their relationships (Butzer, & Campbell, 2008; Holland, Fraley, & Roisman, 2012).
- Those high in attachment-related anxiety report more

daily conflict in their relationships (Campbell, Simpson, Boldry, & Kashy, 2005).

- Those with avoidant attachment exhibit less support to their partners (Simpson, Rholes, Oriña, & Grich, 2002).
- Young adults show greater attachment-related anxiety than do middle-aged or older adults (Chopik, Edelstein, & Fraley, 2013).
- Some studies report that young adults show more attachment-related avoidance (Schindler, Fagundes, & Murdock, 2010), while other studies find that middle-aged adults show higher avoidance than younger or older adults (Chopik et al., 2013).
- Young adults with more secure and positive relationships with their parents make the transition to adulthood more easily than do those with more insecure attachments (Fraley, 2013).

### **Do people with certain attachment styles attract those with similar styles?**

---

When people are asked what kinds of psychological or behavioral qualities they are seeking in a romantic partner, a large majority of people indicate that they are seeking someone who is kind, caring, trustworthy, and understanding, that is the kinds of attributes that characterize a “secure” caregiver (Chappell & Davis, 1998). However, we know that people do not always end up with others who meet their ideals. Are secure people more likely to end up with secure partners, and, vice versa, are insecure people more likely to end up with insecure partners? The majority of the research that has been conducted to date suggests that the answer is “yes.” Frazier, Byer, Fischer, Wright, and DeBord (1996) studied the

attachment patterns of more than 83 heterosexual couples and found that, if the man was relatively secure, the woman was also likely to be secure.

One important question is whether these findings exist because (a) secure people are more likely to be attracted to other secure people, (b) secure people are likely to create security in their partners over time, or (c) some combination of these possibilities. Existing empirical research strongly supports the first alternative. For example, when people have the opportunity to interact with individuals who vary in security in a speed-dating context, they express a greater interest in those who are higher in security than those who are more insecure (McClure, Lydon, Baccus, & Baldwin, 2010). However, there is also some evidence that people's attachment styles mutually shape one another in close relationships. For example, in a longitudinal study, Hudson, Fraley, Vicary, and Brumbaugh (2012) found that, if one person in a relationship experienced a change in security, his or her partner was likely to experience a change in the same direction.



## Do early experiences as children shape adult attachment?



*Image 4.24.3: Sharing food, celebrations, and traditions are some of the ways we establish secure attachments with our loved ones from an early age.*

The majority of research on this issue is retrospective; that is, it relies on adults' reports of what they recall about their childhood experiences. This kind of work suggests that secure adults are more likely to describe their early childhood experiences with their parents as being supportive, loving, and kind (Hazan & Shaver, 1987). A number of longitudinal studies are emerging that demonstrate prospective associations between early attachment

experiences and adult attachment styles and/or interpersonal functioning in adulthood. For example, Fraley, Roisman, Booth-LaForce, Owen, and Holland (2013) found in a sample of more than 700 individuals studied from infancy to adulthood that maternal sensitivity across development prospectively predicted security at age 18. Simpson, Collins, Tran, and Haydon (2007) found that attachment security, assessed in infancy in the strange situation, predicted peer competence in grades one to three, which, in turn, predicted the quality of friendship relationships at age 16, which, in turn, predicted the expression of positive and negative emotions in their adult romantic relationships at ages 20 to 23.

It is easy to come away from such findings with the mistaken assumption that early experiences "determine" later outcomes. To be clear: Attachment theorists assume that the relationship between early experiences and subsequent outcomes is probabilistic, not deterministic. Having supportive and responsive

experiences with caregivers early in life is assumed to set the stage for positive social development. But that does not mean that attachment patterns are set in stone. In short, even if an individual has far from optimal experiences in early life, attachment theory suggests that it is possible for that individual to develop well-functioning adult relationships through a number of corrective experiences, including relationships with siblings, other family members, teachers, and close friends. Security is best viewed as a culmination of a person's attachment history rather than a reflection of his or her early experiences alone. Those early experiences are considered important, not because they determine a person's fate, but because they provide the foundation for subsequent experiences.

### **Relationships with Parents and Siblings**

---

In early adulthood the parent-child relationship has to transition toward a relationship between two adults. This involves a reappraisal of the relationship by both parents and young adults. One of the biggest challenges for parents, especially during emerging adulthood, is coming to terms with the adult status of their children. Aquilino (2006) suggests that parents who are reluctant or unable to do so may hinder young adults' identity development. This problem becomes more pronounced when young adults still reside with their parents. Arnett (2004) reported that leaving home often helped promote psychological growth and independence in early adulthood.

Sibling relationships are one of the longest-lasting bonds in people's lives. Yet, there is little research on the nature of sibling relationships in adulthood (Aquilino, 2006). What is known is that the nature of these relationships change, as adults have a choice as to whether they will maintain a close bond and continue to be a part of the life of a sibling. Siblings must make the same

reappraisal of each other as adults, as parents have to with their adult children. Research has shown a decline in the frequency of interactions between siblings during early adulthood, as presumably peers, romantic relationships, and children become more central to the lives of young adults. Aquilino (2006) suggests that the task in early adulthood may be to maintain enough of a bond so that there will be a foundation for this relationship in later life. Those who are successful can often move away from the “older-younger” sibling conflicts of childhood, toward a more equal relationship between two adults. Siblings that were close to each other in childhood are typically close in adulthood (Dunn, 1984, 2007), and in fact, it is unusual for siblings to develop closeness for the first time in adulthood. Overall, the majority of adult sibling relationships are close (Cicirelli, 2009).

### **Erikson: Intimacy vs. Isolation**

---

Erikson's (1950, 1968) sixth stage focuses on establishing intimate relationships or risking social isolation. Intimate relationships are more difficult if one is still struggling with identity. Achieving a sense of identity is a life-long process, as there are periods of identity crisis and stability. However, once identity is established intimate relationships can be pursued. These intimate relationships include acquaintances and friendships, but also the more important close relationships, which are the long-term romantic relationships that we develop with another person, for instance, in a marriage (Hendrick & Hendrick, 2000).

### **FACTORS INFLUENCING ATTRACTION**

---

Because most of us enter into a close relationship at some point, it is useful to know what psychologists have learned about the principles of liking and loving. A major interest of psychologists is

the study of **interpersonal attraction**, or *what makes people like, and even love, each other.*

## Similarity

---

One important factor in attraction is a perceived similarity in values and beliefs between the partners (Davis & Rusbult, 2001). Similarity is important for relationships because it is more convenient if both partners like the same activities and because similarity supports one's values. We can feel better about ourselves and our choice



*Image 4.24.4: Birds of a feather flock together.*

of activities if we see that our partner also enjoys doing the same things that we do. *Having others like and believe in the same things we do makes us feel validated in our beliefs.* This is referred to as **consensual validation** and is an important aspect of why we are attracted to others.

## Self-Disclosure

---

Liking is also enhanced by **self-disclosure**, *the tendency to communicate frequently, without fear of reprisal, and in an accepting and empathetic manner.* Friends are friends because we can talk to them openly about our needs and goals and because they listen and respond to our needs (Reis & Aron, 2008). However, self-disclosure must be balanced. If we open up about our concerns that are important to us, we expect our partner to do the same in return. If the self-disclosure is not reciprocal, the relationship may not last.

## Proximity

---

Another important determinant of liking is **proximity**, or *the extent to which people are physically near us*. Research has found that we are more likely to develop friendships with people who are nearby, for instance, those who live in the same dorm that we do, and even with people who just happen to sit nearer to us in our classes (Back, Schmukle, & Egloff, 2008).

Proximity has its effect on liking through the principle of **mere exposure**, which is *the tendency to prefer stimuli (including, but not limited to people) that we have seen more frequently*. The effect of mere exposure is powerful and occurs in a wide variety of situations. Infants tend to smile at a photograph of someone they have seen before more than they smile at a photograph of someone they are seeing for the first time (Brooks-Gunn & Lewis, 1981), and people prefer side- to-side reversed images of their own faces over their normal (nonreversed) face, whereas their friends prefer their normal face over the reversed one (Mita, Dermer, & Knight, 1977). This is expected on the basis of mere exposure, since people see their own faces primarily in mirrors, and thus are exposed to the reversed face more often.

Mere exposure may well have an evolutionary basis. We have an initial fear of the unknown, but as things become more familiar they seem more similar and safe, and thus produce more positive affect and seem less threatening and dangerous (Harmon-Jones & Allen, 2001; Freitas, Azizian, Travers, & Berry, 2005). When the stimuli are people, there may well be an added effect. Familiar people become more likely to be seen as part of the ingroup rather than the outgroup, and this may lead us to like them more. Leslie Zebrowitz and her colleagues found that we like people of our own race in part because they are perceived as similar to us (Zebrowitz, Bornstad, & Lee, 2007).

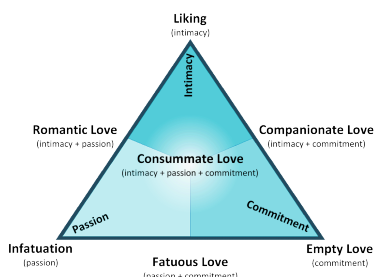
## FRIENDSHIPS

---

In our twenties, intimacy needs may be met in friendships rather than with partners. This is especially true in the United States today as many young adults postpone making long-term commitments to partners, either in marriage or in cohabitation. The kinds of friendships shared by women tend to differ from those shared by men (Tannen, 1990). Friendships between men are more likely to involve sharing information, providing solutions, or focusing on activities rather than discussing problems or emotions. Men tend to discuss opinions or factual information or spend time together in an activity of mutual interest. Friendships between women are more likely to focus on sharing weaknesses, emotions, or problems. Women talk about difficulties they are having in other relationships and express their sadness, frustrations, and joys. These differences in approaches lead to problems when men and women come together. She may want to vent about a problem she is having; he may want to provide a solution and move on to some activity. But when he offers a solution, she thinks he does not care.

Friendships between men and women become more difficult because of the unspoken question about whether the friendships will lead to a romantic involvement. Consequently, friendships may diminish once a person has a partner or single friends may be replaced with couple friends.

## LOVE



*Image 4.24.2: Sternberg's Triarchic Theory of Love*

Sternberg (1988) suggests that there are three main components of love: Passion, intimacy, and commitment (see Figure 7.24). Love relationships vary depending on the presence or absence of each of these components. **Passion** refers to the intense, physical attraction partners feel toward one another. **Intimacy** involves the ability the share feelings,

personal thoughts and psychological closeness with the other. **Commitment** is the conscious decision to stay together. Passion can be found in the early stages of a relationship, but intimacy takes time to develop because it is based on knowledge of the partner. Once intimacy has been established, partners may resolve to stay in the relationship. Although many would agree that all three components are important to a relationship, many love relationships do not consist of all three. Let's look at other possibilities.

**Liking:** In this relationship, intimacy or knowledge of the other and a sense of closeness is present. Passion and commitment, however, are not. Partners feel free to be themselves and disclose personal information. They may feel that the other person knows them well and can be honest with them and let them know if they think the person is wrong. These partners are friends. However, being told that your partner "thinks of you as a friend" can be a devastating blow if you are attracted to them and seeking a romantic involvement.

**Infatuation:** Perhaps, this is Sternberg's version of "love at first

sight". Infatuation consists of an immediate, intense physical attraction to someone. A person who is infatuated finds it hard to think of anything but the other person. Brief encounters are played over and over in one's head; it may be difficult to eat and there may be a rather constant state of arousal. Infatuation is rather short-lived, however, lasting perhaps only a matter of months or as long as a year or so. It tends to be based on physical attraction and an image of what one "thinks" the other is all about.

**Fatuous Love:** However, some people who have a strong physical attraction push for commitment early in the relationship. Passion and commitment are aspects of fatuous love. There is no intimacy and the commitment is premature. Partners rarely talk seriously or share their ideas. They focus on their intense physical attraction and yet one, or both, is also talking of making a lasting commitment. Sometimes this is out of a sense of insecurity and a desire to make sure the partner is locked into the relationship.

**Empty Love:** This type of love may be found later in a relationship or in a relationship that was formed to meet needs other than intimacy or passion, including financial needs, childrearing assistance, or attaining/maintaining status. Here the partners are committed to staying in the relationship for the children, because of a religious conviction, or because there are no alternatives. However, they do not share ideas or feelings with each other and have no physical attraction for one another.

**Romantic Love:** Intimacy and passion are components of romantic love, but there is no commitment. The partners spend much time with one another and enjoy their closeness, but have not made plans to continue. This may be true because they are not in a position to make such commitments or because they are looking for passion and closeness and are afraid it will die out if they commit to one another and start to focus on other kinds of obligations.



**Companionate Love:** Intimacy and commitment are the hallmarks of companionate love. Partners love and respect one another and they are committed to staying together. However, their physical attraction may have never been strong or may have just died out over time. Nevertheless, partners are good friends and committed to one another.

**Consummate Love:** Intimacy, passion, and commitment are present in consummate love. This is often perceived by western cultures as “the ideal” type of love. The couple shares passion; the spark has not died, and the closeness is there. They feel like best friends, as well as lovers, and they are committed to staying together.

# Young Adult Lifestyles

## SINGLEHOOD:

---

Being single is the most common lifestyle for people in their early 20s, and there has been an increase in the number of adults staying single. In 1960, only about 1 in 10 adults age 25 or older had never been married, in 2012 that had risen to 1 in 5 (Wang & Parker, 2014). While just over half (53%) of unmarried adults say they would eventually like to get married, 32 percent are not sure, and 13 percent do not want to get married. It is projected that by the time current young adults reach their mid-40s and 50s, almost 25% of them may not have married. The U.S. is not the only country to see a rise in the number of single adults. The 2016 Canadian census also showed a rise in the number of Canadians living alone (Galloway, 2017).

Table 4.25.1: Reasons for staying single

<i>Have not met the right person</i>	30%
<i>Do not have financial stability</i>	27%
<i>Not ready to settle down</i>	22%
<i>Too young to marry</i>	22%

Table 4.25.1 (based on data from Wang & Parker 2014, Pew

Research Center) lists some of the reasons young adults give for staying single. In addition, adults are marrying later in life, cohabiting, and raising children outside of wedlock in greater numbers than in previous generations. Young adults also have other priorities, such as education, and establishing their careers. This may be reflected by changes in attitudes about the importance of marriage.

In a recent Pew Research survey of Americans, respondents were asked to indicate which of the following statements came closer to their own views:

- “Society is better off if people make marriage and having children a priority”
- “Society is just as well off if people have priorities other than marriage and children”

Slightly more adults endorsed the second statement (50%) than those who chose the first (46%), with the remainder either selecting neither, both equally, or not responding (Wang & Parker, 2014). Young adults age 18-29 were more likely to endorse this view than adults age 30 to 49; 67 percent and 53 percent respectively. In contrast, those age 50 or older were more likely to endorse the first statement (53 percent).

## HOOKING UP:

---

North American demographic changes have significantly affected the romantic relationships among emerging and early adults. As previously described, the age for puberty has declined, while the times for one's first marriage and first child have been pushed to older ages. This results in a "historically unprecedented time gap where young adults are physiologically able to reproduce, but not psychologically or socially ready to settle down and begin a family and child rearing," (Garcia, Reiber, Massey, & Merriwether, 2012, p. 172). Consequently, according to Bogle (2007, 2008) traditional forms of dating have shifted to more casual **hookups** that involve *uncommitted sexual encounters*.



*Image 4.25.1: Hooking up has become common in young adults*

Even though most research on hooking up involves college students, 70% of sexually active 12-21 year olds reported having had uncommitted sex during the past year (Grello, Welsh, Harper, & Dickson, 2003). Additionally, Manning, Giordano and Longmore (2006) found that 61% of sexually active seventh, ninth, and eleventh graders reported being involved in a sexual encounter outside of a dating relationship.

## Friends with Benefits

---

Hookups are different than those relationships that involve continued mutual exchange. These relationships are often referred to as **Friends with Benefits** (FWB) or “Booty Calls.” *These relationships involve friends having casual sex without commitment.* Hookups do not include a friendship relationship. Bisson and Levine (2009) found that 60% of 125 undergraduates reported a FWB relationship. The concern with FWB is that one partner may feel more romantically invested than the other (Garcia et al., 2012).

## Hooking up Gender Differences

---

When asked about their motivation for hooking up, both males and females indicated physical gratification, emotional gratification, and a desire to initiate a romantic relationship as reasons (Garcia & Reiber, 2008). Although males and females are more similar than different in their sexual behaviors, a consistent finding among the research is that males demonstrate a greater permissiveness to casual sex (Oliver & Hyde, 1993). In another study involving 16,288 individuals across 52 nations, males reported a greater desire of sexual partner variety than females, regardless of relationship status or sexual orientation (Schmitt et al., 2003). This difference can be attributed to gender role expectations for both males and females regarding sexual promiscuity. Additionally, the risks of sexual behavior are higher for females and include unplanned pregnancy, increased sexually transmitted diseases, and susceptibility to sexual violence (Garcia et al., 2012).

Although hooking up relationships have become normalized for emerging adults, some research indicates that the majority of both sexes would prefer a more traditional romantic relationship (Garcia et al., 2012). Additionally, Owen and Fincham (2011) surveyed 500 college students with experience with hookups, and 65% of women

and 45% of men reported that they hoped their hookup encounter would turn into a committed relationship. Further, 51% of women and 42% of men reported that they tried to discuss the possibility of starting a relationship with their hookup partner. Casual sex has also been reported to be the norm among gay men, but they too indicate a desire for romantic and companionate relationships (Clarke & Nichols, 1972).

### **Emotional Consequences of Hooking up**

---

Concerns regarding hooking up behavior certainly are evident in the research literature. One significant finding is the high comorbidity of hooking up and substance use. Those engaging in non-monogamous sex are more likely to have used marijuana, cocaine, and alcohol, and the overall risks of sexual activity are drastically increased with the addition of alcohol and drugs (Garcia et al., 2012). Regret has also been expressed, and those who had the most regret after hooking up also had more symptoms of depression (Welsh, Grello, & Harper, 2006). Hook ups were also found to lower self-esteem, increase guilt, and foster feelings of using someone or feeling used. Females displayed more negative reactions than males, and this may be due to females identifying more emotional involvement in sexual encounters than males.

Hooking up can best be explained by a biological, psychological, and social perspective. Research indicates that emerging adults feel it is necessary to engage in hooking up behavior as part of the sexual script depicted in the culture and media. Additionally, they desire sexual gratification. However, they also want a more committed romantic relationship and may feel regret with uncommitted sex.

## ONLINE DATING

---

The ways people are finding love has changed with the advent of the Internet. In a poll, 49% of all American adults reported that either themselves or someone they knew had dated a person they met online (Madden & Lenhart, 2006). Online dating has also increased dramatically among those age 18 to 24. Today, one in five emerging adults report using a mobile dating app, while in 2013 only 5% did, and 27% report having used online dating, almost triple the rate in 2013 (Smith & Anderson, 2016). As Finkel, Burnette, and Scissors (2007) found, social networking sites and the Internet perform three important tasks. Specifically, sites provide individuals with access to a database of other individuals who are interested in meeting someone. Dating sites generally reduce issues of proximity, as individuals do not have to be close in proximity to meet. Also, they provide a medium in which individuals can communicate with others. Finally, some Internet dating websites advertise special matching strategies, based on factors such as personality, hobbies, and interests, to identify the “perfect match” for people looking for love online. Social networking sites have provided opportunities for meeting others you would not have normally met. However, social networking sites can also be forums for unsuspecting people to be duped, as the person may not be who he or she says.

Online communication differs from face-to-face interaction in a number of ways. In face-to-face meetings, people have many cues upon which to base their first impressions. A person’s looks, voice, mannerisms, dress, scent, and surroundings all provide information in face-to-face meetings, but in computer-mediated meetings, written messages are the only cues provided. Fantasy is used to conjure up images of voice, physical appearance, mannerisms, and so forth. The anonymity of online involvement makes it easier to become intimate without fear of

interdependence. When online, people tend to disclose more intimate details about themselves more quickly. A shy person can open up without worrying about whether or not the partner is frowning or looking away. Someone who has been abused may feel safer in virtual relationships. It is easier to tell one's secrets because there is little fear of loss. One can find a virtual partner who is warm, accepting, and undemanding (Gwinnell, 1998), and exchanges can be focused more on emotional attraction than physical appearance.

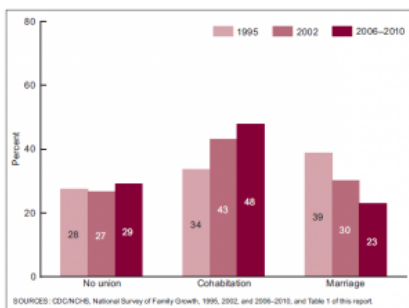
To evaluate what individuals are looking for online, Menkin, Robles, Wiley and Gonzaga (2015) reviewed data from an eHarmony.com relationship questionnaire completed by a cross-sectional representation of 5,434 new users. Their results indicated that users consistently valued communication and characteristics such as personality and kindness over sexual attraction. Females valued communication over sexual attraction even more when compared to males, and older users rated sexual attraction as less important than younger users. Alterovitz and Mendelsohn (2011) analyzed 600 Internet personal ads across the lifespan, and found that men sought physical attractiveness and offered status related information more than women, while women were more selective than men and sought status more than men. These findings were consistent with previous research on gender differences regarding the importance of physical/sexual attraction.



## COHABITATION

In American society, as well as in a number of other cultures, cohabitation has become increasingly commonplace. As shown in **Image 4.25.2**, in 1995, 34 percent of women cohabited as the first union with their partner, and by 2010 almost half of all women did (Copen, Daniels, & Mosher, 2013). Copen and colleagues also found that from 1995 to 2010 the median length of the

cohabitation relationship has increased regardless of whether the relationship resulted in marriage, remained intact, or had since dissolved. In 1995 the median length of the cohabitation relationship was 13 months, whereas it was 22 months by 2010. Cohabitation for all racial/ethnic groups, except for Asian women, increased between 1995 and 2010. Forty percent of the cohabitations transitioned into marriage within three years, 32% were still cohabiting, and 27% of cohabiting relationships had dissolved within the three years.



*Image 4.25.2: Type of first unions in American women aged 15-44*

Three explanations have been given for the rise of cohabitation in Western cultures. The first notes that the increase in individualism and secularism, and the resulting decline in religious observance, has led to greater acceptance and adoption of cohabitation (Lesthaeghe & Surkyn, 1988). Moreover, the more people view cohabiting couples, the more normal this relationship becomes, and the more couples who will then cohabit. Thus, cohabitation is both a cause and the effect of greater cohabitation.

A second explanation focuses on the economic changes. The

growth of industry and the modernization of many cultures has improved women's social status, leading to greater gender equality and sexual freedom, with marriage no longer being the only long-term relationship option (Bumpass, 1990). A final explanation suggests that the change in employment requirements, with many jobs now requiring more advanced education, has led to a competition between marriage and pursuing post-secondary education (Yu & Xie, 2015). This might account for the increase in the age of first marriage in many nations. Taken together, the greater acceptance of premarital sex, and the economic and educational changes would lead to a transition in relationships. Overall, cohabitation may become a step in the courtship process or may, for some, replace marriage altogether.

Similar increases in cohabitation have also occurred in other industrialized countries. For example, rates are high in Great Britain, Australia, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland. In fact, more children in Sweden are born to cohabiting couples than to married couples. The lowest rates of cohabitation in industrialized countries are in Ireland, Italy, and Japan (Benokraitis, 2005).

### **Cohabitation in Non-Western Cultures, The Philippines and China**

---

Similar to other nations, young people in the Philippines are more likely to delay marriage, to cohabit, and to engage in premarital sex as compared to previous generations (Williams, Kabamalan, & Ogena, 2007). Despite these changes, many young people are still not in favor of these practices. Moreover, there is still a persistence of traditional gender norms as there are stark differences in the acceptance of sexual behavior out of wedlock for men and women in Philippine society. Young men are given greater freedom. In China, young adults are cohabiting in higher numbers than in the past (Yu & Xie, 2015). Unlike many Western cultures, in China adults

with higher, rather than lower, levels of education are more likely to cohabit. Yu and Xie suggest this may be due to seeing cohabitation as being a more “innovative” behavior and that those who are more highly educated may have had more exposure to Western culture.

## **MARRIAGE WORLDWIDE**

---

Cohen (2013) reviewed data assessing most of the world’s countries and found that marriage has declined universally during the last several decades. This decline has occurred in both poor and rich countries, however, the countries with the biggest drops in marriage were mostly rich: France, Italy, Germany, Japan and the U.S. Cohen states that the decline is not only due to individuals delaying marriage, but also because of high rates of non- marital cohabitation. Delayed or reduced marriage is associated with higher income and lower fertility rates that are reflected worldwide.

### **Marriage in the United States**

---

In 1960, 72% of adults age 18 or older were married, in 2010 this had dropped to barely half (Wang & Taylor, 2011). At the same time, the age of first marriage has been increasing for both men and women. In 1960, the average age for first marriage was 20 for women and 23 for men. By 2010 this had increased to 26.5 for women and nearly 29 for men. Many of the explanations for increases in singlehood and cohabitation previously given can also account for the drop and delay in marriage.

## Same-Sex Marriage

---

In June 26, 2015, the United States Supreme Court ruled that the Constitution guarantees same-sex marriage. The decision indicated that limiting marriage to only heterosexual couples violated the 14th amendment's guarantee of equal protection under the law. This ruling occurred 11 years after same-sex marriage was first made



*Image 4.25.3: two women who were able to marry in New York, USA*

legal in Massachusetts, and at the time of the high court decision, 36 states and the District of Columbia had legalized same sex marriage. Worldwide, 23 countries currently have national laws allowing gays and lesbians to marry (Pew Research Center, 2015). As can be seen in Table 7.7, these countries are located mostly in Europe and the Americas.

## Cultural Influences on Marriage

---

Many cultures have both explicit and unstated rules that specify who is an appropriate mate. Consequently, mate selection is not completely left to the individual. Rules of **endogamy** *indicate the groups we should marry within and those we should not marry in* (Witt, 2009). For example, many cultures specify that people marry within their own race, social class, age group, or religion. Endogamy reinforces the cohesiveness of the group. Additionally, these rules encourage **homogamy** *or marriage between people who share social characteristics*. The majority of marriages in the U. S. are homogamous with respect to race, social class, age and to a lesser

extent, religion. Homogamy is also seen in couples with similar personalities and interests.

### **Arranged Marriages and Elopement**

---

Historically, marriage was not a personal choice, but one made by one's family. Arranged marriages often ensured proper transference of a family's wealth and the support of ethnic and religious customs. Such marriages were a marriage of families rather than of individuals. In Western Europe, starting in the 18th century the notion of personal choice in a marital partner slowly became the norm. Arranged marriages were seen as "traditional" and marriages based on love "modern". Many of these early "love" marriages were obtained by eloping (Thornton, 2005).

Around the world, more and more young couples are choosing their partners, even in nations where arranged marriages are still the norm, such as India and Pakistan. Desai and Andrist (2010) found that only 5% of the women they surveyed, aged 25-49, had a primary role in choosing their partner. Only 22% knew their partner for more than one month before they were married. However, the younger cohort of women was more likely to have been consulted by their families before their partner was chosen than were the older cohort, suggesting that family views are changing about personal choice. Allendorf (2013) reports that this 5% figure may also underestimate young people's choice, as only women were surveyed. Many families in India are increasingly allowing sons veto power over the parents' choice of his future spouse, and some families give daughters the same say.

### **Marital Arrangements in India**

---

As the number of arranged marriages in India is declining, elopement is increasing. Allendorf's (2013) study of a rural village in

India, describes the elopement process. In many cases the female leaves her family home and goes to the male's home, where she stays with him and his parents. After a few days, a member of his family will inform her family of her whereabouts, and gain consent for the marriage. In other cases, where the couple anticipate some degree of opposition to the union, the couple may run away without the knowledge of either family, often going to a relative of the male. After a few days, the couple comes back to the home of his parents, where at that point consent is sought from both families. Although, in some cases families may sever all ties with their child or encourage him or her to abandon the relationship, typically, they agree to the union as the couple have spent time together overnight. Once consent has been given, the couple lives with his family and are considered married. A more formal ceremony takes place a few weeks or months later.

Arranged marriages are less common in the more urban regions of India than they are outside of the cities. In rural regions, often the family farm is the young person's only means of employment. Thus, going against family choices may carry bigger consequences. Young people who live in urban centers have more employment options. As a result, they are often less economically dependent on their families, and may feel freer to make their own choices. Thornton (2005) suggests these changes are also being driven by mass media, international travel, and general Westernization of ideas. Besides India, China, Nepal, and several nations in Southeast Asia have seen a decline in the number of arranged marriages, and an increase in elopement or couples choosing their own partners with their families' blessings (Allendorf, 2013).

### **Predictors of Marital Harmony**

---

Advice on how to improve one's marriage is centuries old. One of today's experts on marital communication is John Gottman.

Gottman (1999) differs from many marriage counselors in his belief that having a good marriage does not depend on compatibility. Rather, the way that partners communicate to one another is crucial. At the University of Washington in Seattle, Gottman has measured the physiological responses of thousands of couples as they discuss issues of disagreement. Fidgeting in one's chair, leaning closer to or further away from the partner while speaking, and increases in respiration and heart rate are all recorded and analyzed along with videotaped recordings of the partners' exchanges. Gottman believes he can accurately predict whether or not a couple will stay together by analyzing their communication. In marriages destined to fail, partners engage in the "marriage killers": Contempt, criticism, defensiveness, and stonewalling. Each of these undermines the politeness and respect that healthy marriages require. Stonewalling, or shutting someone out, is the strongest sign that a relationship is destined to fail.

Gottman, Carrere, Buehlman, Coan, and Ruckstuhl (2000) researched the perceptions newlyweds had about their partner and marriage. The Oral History Interview used in the study, which looks at eight variables in marriage including: Fondness/affection, we-ness, expansiveness/expressiveness, negativity, disappointment, and three aspects of conflict resolution (chaos, volatility, glorifying the struggle), was able to predict the stability of the marriage with 87% accuracy at the four to six year-point and 81% accuracy at the seven to nine year-point. Gottman (1999) developed workshops for couples to strengthen their marriages based on the results of the Oral History Interview. Interventions include increasing the positive regard for each other, strengthening their friendship, and improving communication and conflict resolution patterns.

### *Accumulated Positive Deposits*

---

When there is a positive balance of relationship deposits this can help the overall relationship in times of conflict. For instance, some research indicates that a husband's level of enthusiasm in everyday marital interactions was related to a wife's affection in the midst of conflict (Driver & Gottman, 2004), showing that being pleasant and making deposits can change the nature of conflict. Also, Gottman and Levenson (1992) found that couples rated as having more pleasant interactions, compared with couples with less pleasant interactions, reported marital problems as less severe, higher marital satisfaction, better physical health, and less risk for divorce. Finally, Janicki, Kamarck, Shiffman, and Gwaltney (2006) showed that the intensity of conflict with a spouse predicted marital satisfaction, unless there was a record of positive partner interactions, in which case the conflict did not matter as much. Again, it seems as though having a positive balance through prior positive deposits helps to keep relationships strong even in the midst of conflict.

### **Intimate Partner Abuse**

---

Violence in romantic relationships is a significant concern for women in early adulthood as females aged 18 to 34 generally experience the highest rates of intimate partner violence. The last National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey (NISVS) was conducted in 2011 (Breiding et al., 2014). The NISVS examines the prevalence of intimate partner violence, sexual violence, and stalking among women and men in the United States over the respondent's lifetime and during the 12 months before the interview. A total of 6,879 women and 5,848 men completed the survey. Based on the results, women are disproportionately affected by intimate partner violence, sexual violence, and stalking.



Results included:

- Nearly 1 in 5 women and 1 in 59 men have been raped in their lifetime.
- Almost 1 in 4 women have been the victim of severe physical violence by an intimate partner, while 1 in 7 men have experienced the same.
- A little over 1 in 6 women have been stalked during their lifetime, compared to 1 in 19 men.
- More than 1 in 4 women and more than 1 in 10 men have experienced contact sexual violence, physical violence, or stalking by an intimate partner and reported significant short- or long-term impacts, such as post-traumatic stress disorder symptoms and injury.
- An estimated 1 in 2 individuals experienced at least one act of psychological aggression by an intimate partner during their lifetime.
- Female victims of intimate partner violence experience different patterns of violence (rape, physical violence, stalking) than male victims who most often experienced physical violence.
- Men and women who experienced these forms of violence were more likely to report frequent headaches, chronic pain, difficulty with sleeping, activity limitations, poor physical health, and poor mental health than men and women who did not experience these forms of violence.

## PARENTHOOD

---

Parenthood is undergoing changes in the United States and elsewhere in the world. Children are less likely to be living with both parents, and women in the United States have fewer children

than they did previously. The average fertility rate of women in the United States was about seven children in the early 1900s and has remained relatively stable at 2.1 since the 1970s (Hamilton, Martin, & Ventura, 2011; Martinez, Daniels, & Chandra, 2012). Not only are parents having fewer children, the context of parenthood has also changed. Parenting outside of marriage has increased dramatically among most socioeconomic, racial, and ethnic groups, although college-educated women are substantially more likely to be married at the birth of a child than are mothers with less education (Dye, 2010).

People are having children at older ages, too. This is not surprising given that many of the age markers for adulthood have been delayed, including marriage, completing education, establishing oneself at work, and gaining financial independence. In 2014 the average age for American first-time mothers was 26.3 years (CDC, 2015a). The birth rate for women in their early 20s has declined in recent years, while the birth rate for women in their late 30s has risen. In 2011, 40% of births were to women ages 30 and older. For Canadian women, birth rates are even higher for women in their late 30s than in their early 20s. In 2011, 52% of births were to women ages 30 and older, and the average first-time Canadian mother was 28.5 years old (Cohn, 2013). Improved birth control methods have also enabled women to postpone motherhood. Despite the fact that young people are more often delaying childbearing, most 18- to 29-year-olds want to have children and say that being a good parent is one of the most important things in life (Wang & Taylor, 2011).

## **Influences on Parenting**

---

Parenting is a complex process in which parents and children influence on another. There are many reasons that parents behave the way they do. The multiple influences on parenting are still

being explored. Proposed influences on parenting include: Parent characteristics, child characteristics, and contextual can sociocultural characteristics. (Belsky, 1984; Demick, 1999).

## Parent Characteristics

---

Parents bring unique traits and qualities to the parenting relationship that affect their decisions as parents. These characteristics include the age of the parent, gender, beliefs, personality, developmental history, knowledge about parenting and child development, and mental and physical health. Parents' personalities affect parenting



*Image 4.25.4: A mother and daughter in Ethiopia*

behaviors. Mothers and fathers who are more agreeable, conscientious, and outgoing are warmer and provide more structure to their children. Parents who are more agreeable, less anxious, and less negative also support their children's autonomy more than parents who are anxious and less agreeable (Prinz, Stams, Dekovic, Reijntes, & Belsky, 2009). Parents who have these personality traits appear to be better able to respond to their children positively and provide a more consistent, structured environment for their children.

Parents' developmental histories, or their experiences as children, also affect their parenting strategies. Parents may learn parenting practices from their own parents. Fathers whose own parents provided monitoring, consistent and age-appropriate discipline, and warmth were more likely to provide this constructive parenting to their own children (Kerr, Capaldi, Pears, & Owen, 2009). Patterns

of negative parenting and ineffective discipline also appear from one generation to the next. However, parents who are dissatisfied with their own parents' approach may be more likely to change their parenting methods with their own children.

### Child Characteristics

---

Parenting is **bidirectional**. *Not only do parents affect their children, children influence their parents.* Child characteristics, such as gender, birth order, temperament, and health status, affect parenting behaviors and roles. For example, an infant with an easy temperament may enable parents to feel more effective, as they are easily able to soothe the child and elicit smiling and cooing. On the other hand, a cranky or fussy infant elicits fewer positive reactions from his or her parents and may result in parents feeling less effective in the parenting role (Eisenberg et al., 2008). Over time, parents of more difficult children may become more punitive and less patient with their children (Clark, Kochanska, & Ready, 2000; Eisenberg et al., 1999; Kiff, Lengua, & Zalewski, 2011). Parents who have a fussy, difficult child are less satisfied with their marriages and have greater challenges in balancing work and family roles (Hyde, Else-Quest, & Goldsmith, 2004). Thus, child temperament, as previously discussed in chapter 3, is one of the child characteristics that influences how parents behave with their children.

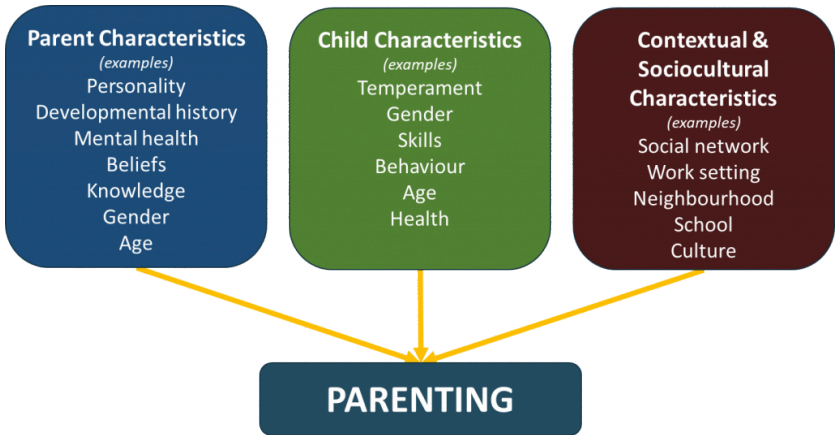
Another child characteristic is the gender of the child. Parents respond differently to boys and girls. Parents often assign different household chores to their sons and daughters. Girls are more often responsible for caring for younger siblings and household chores, whereas boys are more likely to be asked to perform chores outside the home, such as mowing the lawn (Grusec, Goodnow, & Cohen, 1996). Parents also talk differently with their sons and daughters, providing more scientific explanations to their sons and

using more emotion words with their daughters (Crowley, Callanan, Tenenbaum, & Allen, 2001).

### Contextual Factors and Sociocultural Characteristics

---

The parent-child relationship does not occur in isolation. Sociocultural characteristics, including economic hardship, religion, politics, neighborhoods, schools, and social support, also influence parenting. Parents who experience economic hardship are more easily frustrated, depressed, and sad, and these emotional characteristics affect their parenting skills (Conger & Conger, 2002). Culture also influences parenting behaviors in fundamental ways. Although promoting the development of skills necessary to function effectively in one's community is a universal goal of parenting, the specific skills necessary vary widely from culture to culture. Thus, parents have different goals for their children that partially depend on their culture (Tamis-LeMonda et al., 2008). Parents vary in how much they emphasize goals for independence and individual achievements, maintaining harmonious relationships, and being embedded in a strong network of social relationships. Other important contextual characteristics, such as the neighborhood, school, and social networks, also affect parenting, even though these settings do not always include both the child and the parent (Bronfenbrenner, 1989). Culture is also a contributing contextual factor, as discussed previously in chapter four. For example, Latina mothers who perceived their neighborhood as more dangerous showed less warmth with their children, perhaps because of the greater stress associated with living a threatening environment (Gonzales et al., 2011). The different influences are shown in **Image 4.25.3**.



*Image 4.25.5: Influences on Parenting*

## SECTION 26

---

### Part 4 References

Allendorf, K. (2013). Schemas of marital change: From arranged marriages to eloping for love. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 75, 453-469.

Alterovitz, S., & Mendelsohn, G. A. (2011). Partner preferences across the life span: Online dating by older adults. *Psychology of Popular Media Culture*, 1(S), 89-95.

American Psychological Association APA Committee on Aging. (2018). Life plan for the life span, 1-45. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/pi/aging/lifespan.pdf>

American Psychological Association. (2011 Updated 2014). Answers to your questions about transgender people, gender identity, and gender expression, 1-6. Retrieved from <https://www.apa.org/topics/lgbt/transgender>

American Psychological Association. (2008). Answers to your questions: for a better understanding of sexual orientation and homosexuality. Retrieved from <https://www.apa.org/topics/lgbt/orientation>

Arnett, J. J. (2000). Emerging adulthood: A theory of development

from late teens through the twenties. *American Psychologist*, 55, 469-480.

Arnett, J. J. (2001). Conceptions of the transitions to adulthood: Perspectives from adolescence to midlife. *Journal of Adult Development*, 8, 133-143.

Arnett, J. J. (2003). Conceptions of the transition to adulthood among emerging adults in American ethnic groups. *New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development*, 100, 63-75.

Arnett, J. J. (2004). Conceptions of the transition to adulthood among emerging adults in American ethnic groups. In J. J. Arnett & N. Galambos (Eds.), *Cultural conceptions of the transition to adulthood: New directions in child and adolescent development*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Arnett, J. J. (2006). G. Stanley Hall's adolescence: Brilliance and nonsense. *History of Psychology*, 9, 186-197. Arnett, J.J. (2007). The long and leisurely route: Coming of age in Europe today. *Current History*, 106, 130-136.

Arnett, J. J. (2011). Emerging adulthood(s): The cultural psychology of a new life stage. In L.A. Jensen (Ed.), *Bridging cultural and developmental psychology: New syntheses in theory, research, and policy* (pp. 255-275). New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Arnett, J. J., & Taber, S. (1994). Adolescence terminable and interminable: When does adolescence end? *Journal of Youth and Adolescence*, 23, 517-537.

Aquilino, W. S. (2006). Family relationships and support systems in emerging adulthood. In J. J. Arnett & J. L. Tanner (Eds.), *Emerging adults in America: Coming of age in the 21st century* (pp. 193-217). Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.



Back, M. D., Schmukle, S. C., & Egloff, B. (2008). Becoming friends by chance. *Psychological Science*, 19(5), 439–440. Bailey, J. M., & Pillard, R. C. (1991). A genetic study of male sexual orientation. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 48, 1089–1096.

Bailey, J. M., Pillard, R. C., Neale, M. C. & Agyei, Y. (1993). Heritable factors influence sexual orientation in women. *Archives of General Psychology*, 50, 217–223.

Bartholomew, K. (1990). Avoidance of intimacy: An attachment perspective. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 7, 147–178. DOI: 10.1037/0022-3524.61.2.226.

Basseches, M. (1984). *Dialectical thinking and adult development*. Norwood, NJ: Ablex Pub.

Bauermeister, J. A., Johns, M. M., Sandfort, T. G., Eisenberg, A., Grossman, A. H., & D'Augelli, A. R. (2010). Relationship trajectories and psychological well-being among sexual minority youth. *Journal of Youth and Adolescence*, 39(10), 1148–1163.

Belsky, J. (1984). The determinants of parenting: A process model. *Child Development*, 55, 83–96.

Benokraitis, N. V. (2005). *Marriages and families: Changes, choices, and constraints* (5th ed.). Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson.

Berger, K. S. (2005). *The developing person through the life span* (6th ed.). New York: Worth.

Bisson, M. A., & Levine, T. R. (2009). Negotiating a friends with benefits relationship. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*, 38, 66–73. doi:10.1007/s10508-007-9211-2

Blanchard, R. (2001). Fraternal birth order and the maternal immune hypothesis of male homosexuality. *Hormones and Behavior*, 40, 105–114.

Blau, F. D., Ferber, M. A., & Winkler, A. E. (2010). *The economics of women, men and work*. (6th ed.). Boston, MA: Prentice Hall.

Bogaert, A. F. (2015). Asexuality: What it is and why it matters. *Journal of Sex Research*, 52(4), 362-379. doi:10.1080/00224499.2015.1015713

Bogle, K. A. (2007). The shift from dating to hooking up in college: What scholars have missed. *Sociology Compass*, 1/2, 775– 788.

Bogle, K. A. (2008). *Hooking up: Sex, dating, and relationships on campus*. New York, NY: New York University Press.

Bohlin, G., & Hagekull, B. (2009). Socio-emotional development from infancy to young adulthood. *Scandinavian Journal of Psychology*, 50, 592-601.

Boundless. (2016). Physical development in adulthood. *Boundless*. Retrieved from <https://www.boundless.com/psychology/textbooks/boundless-psychology-textbook/human-development-14/early-and-middle-adulthood-74/physical-development-in-adulthood-287-12822/>

Breiding, M. J., Smith, S. G., Basile, K. C., Walters, M. W., Chen, J., & Merrick, M. T. (2014). Prevalence and Characteristics of Sexual Violence, Stalking, and Intimate Partner Violence Victimization — National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey, United States, 2011. *Surveillance Summaries*, 63(SS08), 1-18.

Bronfenbrenner, U. (1989). Ecological systems theory. In R. Vasta (Ed.), *Annals of Child Development*, Vol. 6 (pp. 187–251). Greenwich, CT: JAI Press.

Brooks-Gunn, J., & Lewis, M. (1981). Infant social perception: Responses to pictures of parents and strangers. *Developmental Psychology*, 17(5), 647–649.

Bumpass, L. L. (1990). What's happening to the family? Interactions between demographic and institutional change. *Demography*, 27(4), 483–498.

Butzer, B., & Campbell, L. (2008). Adult attachment, sexual satisfaction, and relationship satisfaction: A study of married couples. *Personal Relationships*, 15, 141–154.

Cain, S. (2012). *Quiet*. New York: Crown Publishing Group.

Campbell, L., Simpson, J. A., Boldry, J., & Kashy, D. A. (2005). Perceptions of conflict and support in romantic relationships: The role of attachment anxiety. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 88, 510–532.

Canadian Mental Health Association, & Rainbow Health Ontario. (2019). Lesbian, gay, bisexual, trans & queer identified people and mental health. Retrieved from <https://ontario.cmha.ca/documents/lesbian-gay-bisexual-trans-queer-identified-people-and-mental-health/>

Carlson, N. R. (2011). *Foundations of behavioral neuroscience* (8th ed.). Boston, MA: Pearson Education. Carroll, J. L. (2007). *Sexuality now: Embracing diversity* (2nd ed.). Belmont, CA: Thomson Learning.

Carroll, J. L. (2016). *Sexuality now: Embracing diversity* (5th ed.). Boston, MA: Cengage Learning.

CBC News. (2019). 'Alarming' increase in sexually transmitted infections found across Canada. Retrieved from <https://www.cbc.ca/news/health/sti-rates-canada-1.5230987>

Ceci, S. J., & Williams, W. M. (2011). Understanding current causes of women's under-representation in science. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America*, 108(8), 3157–3162. doi:10.1073/pnas.1014871108

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2014). *Reported STDs in the United States*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/std/stats14/std-trends-508.pdf>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2015a). *Births and natality*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/births.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2015b). *Obesity and overweight*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/obesity-overweight.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2016). *Adult obesity causes and consequences*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/obesity/adult/causes.html>

Chappell, K. D., & Davis, K. E. (1998). Attachment, partner choice, and perception of romantic partners: An experimental test of the attachment-security hypothesis. *Personal Relationships*, 5, 327–342.

Chess, S., & Thomas, A. (1987). *Origins and evolution of behavior disorders*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Chopik, W. J., Edelstein, R. S., & Fraley, R. C. (2013). From the cradle to the grave: Age differences in attachment from early adulthood to old age. *Journal of Personality*, 81 (2), 171–183 DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-6494.2012.00793

Cicirelli, V. (2009). Sibling relationships, later life. In D. Carr (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of the life course and human development*. Boston, MA: Cengage.

Clark, L. A., Kochanska, G., & Ready, R. (2000). Mothers' personality and its interaction with child temperament as predictors of parenting behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 79, 274–285.

Clark, L. A. & Watson, D. (1999). Temperament: A new paradigm for trait theory. In L.A. Pervin & O. P. John (Eds.), *Handbook of personality*. NY: Guilford.

Clarke, L., & Nichols, J. (1972). *I have more fun with you than anybody*. New York, NY: St. Martin's.

Cohen, P. (2013). *Marriage is declining globally. Can you say that?* Retrieved from <https://familyinequality.wordpress.com/2013/06/12/marriage-is-declining/>

Cohen-Bendahan, C. C., van de Beek, C. & Berenbaum, S. A. (2005). Prenatal sex hormone effects on child and adult sex-typed behavior: Methods and findings. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, 47, 230-237.

Cohn, D. (2013). In Canada, most babies now born to women 30 and older. Pew Research Center.

Conger, R. D., & Conger, K. J. (2002). Resilience in Midwestern families: Selected findings from the first decade of a prospective longitudinal study. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 64, 361–373.

Copen, C.E., Daniels, K., & Mosher, W.D. (2013) *First premarital cohabitation in the United States: 2006–2010 National Survey of Family Growth*. National health statistics reports; no 64. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics.

Côté, J., & Bynner, J. M. (2008). Changes in the transition to adulthood in the UK and Canada: the role of structure and agency in emerging adulthood. *Journal of Youth Studies*, 11(3), 251-268. doi:10.1080/13676260801946464

Council of Economic Advisors. (2015). *Gender pay gap: Recent trends and explanations*. Retrieved from [https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/docs/equal\\_pay\\_issue\\_brief\\_final.pdf](https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/docs/equal_pay_issue_brief_final.pdf)

Crowley, K., Callanan, M. A., Tenenbaum, H. R., & Allen, E. (2001). Parents explain more often to boys than to girls during shared scientific thinking. *Psychological Science*, 12, 258–261.

Davidson, R. J. & Begley, S. (2012). *The emotional life of your brain*. New York: Penguin.

Davis, J. L., & Rusbult, C. E. (2001). Attitude alignment in close relationships. *Journal of Personality & Social Psychology*, 81(1), 65–84.

Demick, J. (1999). Parental development: Problem, theory, method, and practice. In R. L. Mosher, D. J. Youngman, & J. M. Day (Eds.), *Human development across the life span: Educational and psychological applications* (pp. 177–199). Westport, CT: Praeger.

Desai, S., & Andrist, L. (2010). Gender scripts and age at marriage in India. *Demography*, 47, 667–687. doi:10.1353/dem.0.0118

Desilver, D. (2016) *Millions of young people in the US and EU are neither working nor learning*. Pew Research Center (January 28, 2016). <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2016/01/28/us-eu-neet-population/>

Diamond, M. (2002). Sex and gender are different: Sexual identity and gender identity are different. *Clinical Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 7(3), 320–334.

Douglass, C. B. (2007). From duty to desire: Emerging adulthood in Europe and its consequences. *Child Development Perspectives*, 1, 101–108.

Driver, J., & Gottman, J. (2004). Daily marital interactions and positive affect during marital conflict among newlywed couples. *Family Process*, 43, 301–314.

Dunn, J. (1984). Sibling studies and the developmental impact of

critical incidents. In P.B. Baltes & O.G. Brim (Eds.), *Life-span development and behavior* (Vol 6). Orlando, FL: Academic Press.

Dunn, J. (2007). Siblings and socialization. In J. E. Grusec & P. D. Hastings (Eds.), *Handbook of socialization*. New York: Guilford.

Dye, J. L. (2010). Fertility of American women: 2008. Current Population Reports p. 20-563. Retrieved from [www.census.gov/prod/2010pubs/p20-563.pdf](http://www.census.gov/prod/2010pubs/p20-563.pdf).

Eisenberg, N., Fabes, R. A., Shepard, S. A., Guthrie, I.K., Murphy, B.C., & Reiser, M. (1999). Parental reactions to children's negative emotions: Longitudinal relations to quality of children's social functioning. *Child Development*, 70, 513-534.

Eisenberg, N., Hofer, C., Spinrad, T., Gershoff, E., Valiente, C., Losoya, S. L., Zhou, Q., Cumberland, A., Liew, J., Reiser, M., & Maxon, E. (2008). Understanding parent-adolescent conflict discussions: Concurrent and across-time prediction from youths' dispositions and parenting. *Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development*, 73, (Serial No. 290, No. 2), 1-160.

Erikson, E. H. (1950). *Childhood and society*. New York: Norton.

Erikson, E. H. (1968). *Identity: Youth and crisis*. New York: Norton.

Finkel, E. J., Burnette J. L., & Scissors L. E. (2007). Vengefully ever after: Destiny beliefs, state attachment anxiety, and forgiveness. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 92, 871-886.

Fraley, R. C. (2013). *Attachment through the life course*. In R. Biswas-Diener & E. Diener (Eds), Noba textbook series: Psychology. Champaign, IL: DEF publishers. Retrieved from [nobaproject.com](http://nobaproject.com).

Fraley, R. C., Hudson, N. W., Heffernan, M. E., & Segal, N. (2015). Are adult attachment styles categorical or dimensional? A taxometric analysis of general and relationship-specific attachment

orientations. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 109 (2), 354-368.

Fraley, R. C., Roisman, G. I., Booth-LaForce, C., Owen, M. T., & Holland, A. S. (2013). Interpersonal and genetic origins of adult attachment styles: A longitudinal study from infancy to early adulthood. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 104, 8817-838.

Frazier, P. A., Byer, A. L., Fischer, A. R., Wright, D. M., & DeBord, K. A. (1996). Adult attachment style and partner choice: Correlational and experimental findings. *Personal Relationships*, 3, 117-136.

Freitas, A. L., Azizian, A., Travers, S., & Berry, S. A. (2005). The evaluative connotation of processing fluency: Inherently positive or moderated by motivational context? *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 41(6), 636-644.

Frieden, T. (2011, January 14). *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report for the Centers for Disease Control* (United States, Center for Disease Control). Retrieved from [http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/su6001a1.htm?s\\_su6001a1\\_w](http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/su6001a1.htm?s_su6001a1_w)

Friedman, H. S., Tucker, J. S., Tomlinson-Keasey, C., Schwartz, J. E., Wingard, D. L., & Criqui, M. H. (1993). Does childhood personality predict longevity? *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 65, 176-185. doi:10.1037/0022-3514.65.1.176

Fry, R. (2016). *For first time in modern era, living with parents edges out other living arrangements for 18- to 34- year-olds*. Washington, D.C.: Pew Research Center.

Fryar, C. D., Carroll, M. D., & Ogden, C. L. (2014). *Prevalence of overweight, obesity, and extreme obesity among adults: United States, 1960-1962 through 2011-2012*. Retrieved from [http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/hestat/obesity\\_adult\\_11\\_12/obesity\\_adult\\_11\\_12.htm](http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/hestat/obesity_adult_11_12/obesity_adult_11_12.htm)



Galloway, G. (2017). Census 2016: More Canadians than ever are living alone, and other takeaways. *The Globe and Mail*. Retrieved from [https://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/national/census-2016-statscan/article35861448/ 2/](https://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/national/census-2016-statscan/article35861448/2/)

Gallup Poll Report (2016). What millennials want from work and life. *Business Journal*. Retrieved from <http://www.gallup.com/businessjournal/191435/millennials-work-life.aspx>

Garcia, J. R., & Reiber, C. (2008). Hook-up behavior: A biopsychosocial perspective. *The Journal of Social, Evolutionary, and Cultural Psychology*, 2, 192–208.

Garcia, J. R., Reiber, C., Massey, S. G., & Merriwether, A. M. (2012). Sexual hookup culture: A review. *Review of General Psychology*, 16(2), 161–176. doi:10.1037/a0027911

Gates, G. J. (2011). *How many people are lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender?* Retrieved from <http://williamsinstitute.law.ucla.edu/research/census-lgbt-demographics-studies/how-many-people-are-lesbian-gay-bisexual-and-transgender/>

Gonzales, N. A., Coxe, S., Roosa, M. W., White, R. M. B., Knight, G. P., Zeiders, K. H., & Saenz, D. (2011). Economic hardship, neighborhood context, and parenting: Prospective effects on Mexican-American adolescent's mental health. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 47, 98–113. doi: 10.1007/s10464-010-9366-1

Gottman, J. M. (1999). *Couple's handbook: Marriage Survival Kit Couple's Workshop*. Seattle, WA: Gottman Institute. Gottman, J. M., Carrere, S., Buehlman, K. T., Coan, J. A., & Ruckstuhl, L. (2000). Predicting marital stability and divorce in newlywed couples. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 14(1), 42–58.

Gottman, J. M., & Levenson, R. W. (1992). Marital processes

predictive of later dissolution: Behavior, physiology and health. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 63, 221–233.

Greenbaum, Z. (2019a). Opioids: A special report. Prevention as the first line of defense. *Monitor on Psychology*, 50, 50–55.

Greenbaum, Z. (2019b). Opioids: A special report. The stigma that undermines care. *Monitor on Psychology*, 50(6), 46–48.

Grello, C. M., Welsh, D. P., Harper, M. S., & Dickson, J. W. (2003). Dating and sexual relationship trajectories and adolescent functioning. *Adolescent & Family Health*, 3, 103–112.

Grusec, J. E., Goodnow, J. J., & Cohen, L. (1996). Household work and the development of concern for others. *Developmental Psychology*, 32, 999–1007.

Gwinnell, E. (1998). *Online seductions: Falling in love with strangers on the Internet*. New York: Johnson Publishing.

Hamilton, B. E., Martin, J. A., & Ventura, S. J. (2011). Births: Preliminary data for 2010. *National Vital Statistics Reports*, 60(2).

Hyattsville, MD: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Harmon-Jones, E., & Allen, J. J. B. (2001). The role of affect in the mere exposure effect: Evidence from psychophysiological and individual differences approaches. *Personality & Social Psychology Bulletin*, 27(7), 889– 898.

Harvard Health Letter. (2012). *Raising your conscientiousness*. Retrieved from <http://www.helath.harvard.edu>

Hatfield, E., & Rapson, R. L. (2006). *Love and sex: Cross-cultural perspectives*. New York, NY: University Press of America.

Hazan, C., & Shaver, P. (1987). Romantic love conceptualized as an

attachment process. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 52 (3), 511-524.

Hendrick, C., & Hendrick, S. S. (Eds.). (2000). *Close relationships: A sourcebook*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Heron, M. P., & Smith, B. L. (2007). Products – Health E Stats – Homepage. *Centers for Disease Control and Prevention*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/products/pubs/pubd/hestats/leadingdeath03/leadingdeath03.htm>

Holland, A. S., Fraley, R. C., & Roisman, G. I. (2012). Attachment styles in dating couples: Predicting relationship functioning over time. *Personal Relationships*, 19, 234-246. doi: 10.1111/j.1475-6811.2011.01350.x

Hudson, N. W., Fraley, R. C., Vicary, A. M., & Brumbaugh, C. C. (2012). *Attachment coregulation: A longitudinal investigation of the coordination in romantic partners' attachment styles*. Manuscript under review.

Hyde, J. S., Else-Quest, N. M., & Goldsmith, H. H. (2004). Children's temperament and behavior problems predict their employed mothers' work functioning. *Child Development*, 75, 580-594.

Janicki, D., Kamarck, T., Shiffman, S., & Gwaltney, C. (2006). Application of ecological momentary assessment to the study of marital adjustment and social interactions during daily life. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 20, 168-172.

John, O. P., Naumann, L. P., & Soto, C. J. (2008). Paradigm shift to the integrative Big Five trait taxonomy: History, measurement, and conceptual issues. In O. P. John, R. R. Robins, & L. A. Pervin (Eds.), *Handbook of personality. Theory and research* (3rd ed., pp. 114-158). New York, NY: Guilford Press.

John, O. P., Robins, R. W., & Pervin, L. A. (2008). *Handbook of personality. Theory and research* (3rd ed.). New York, NY: Guilford Press.

Kagan, J. (2002). Behavioral inhibition as a temperamental category. In R.J. Davidson, K. R. Scherer, & H. H. Goldsmith (Eds.), *Handbook of affective sciences*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Kerr, D. C. R., Capaldi, D. M., Pears, K. C., & Owen, L. D. (2009). A prospective three generational study of fathers' constructive parenting: Influences from family of origin, adolescent adjustment, and offspring temperament. *Developmental Psychology*, 45, 1257–1275.

Kiff, C. J., Lengua, L. J., & Zalewski, M. (2011). Nature and nurturing: Parenting in the context of child temperament. *Clinical*

*Child and Family Psychology Review*, 14, 251–301. doi: 10.1007/s10567011-0093-4

Kinsey, A., Pomeroy, W.B., & Martin, C. E. (1948). *Sexual behavior in the human male*. Philadelphia, PA: Saunders.

Krebs, C., Lindquist, C., Warner, T., Fisher, B., & Martin, S. (2009). College women's experiences with physically forced, alcohol or other drug-enabled, and drug-facilitated sexual assault before and since entering college. *Journal of American College Health*, 57(6), 639-649.

Laursen, B., & Jensen-Campbell, L. A. (1999). The nature and functions of social exchange in adolescent romantic relationships. In W. Furman, B. B. Brown, & C. Feiring (Eds.), *The development of romantic relationships in adolescence* (pp. 50–74). New York: Cambridge University Press.

Lesthaeghe, R. J., & Surkyn, J. (1988). Cultural dynamics and

economic theories of fertility change. *Population and Development Review* 14(1), 1–45.

Lucas, R. E. & Donnellan, A. B. (2011). Personality development across the life span: Longitudinal analyses with a national sample from Germany. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 101, 847–861

Madden, M. & Lenhart, A. (2006). Americans who are seeking romance use the Internet to help them in their search, but there is still widespread public concern about safety of online dating. Pew/Internet and American Life Project. Retrieved from <http://www.pewinternet.org/Reports/2006/OnlineDating.aspx>

Manning, W. S., Giordano, P. C., & Longmore, M. A. (2006). Hooking up: The relationship contexts of “nonrelationship” sex. *Journal of Adolescent Research*, 21, 459–483. doi:10.1177/0743558406291692

Martinez, G., Daniels, K., & Chandra, A. (2012). Fertility of men and women aged 15-44 years in the United States: National Survey of Family Growth, 2006-2010. *National Health Statistics Reports*, 51(April). Hyattsville, MD: U.S., Department of Health and Human Services.

McClure, M. J., Lydon., J. E., Baccus, J., & Baldwin, M. W. (2010). A signal detection analysis of the anxiously attached at speed-dating: Being unpopular is only the first part of the problem. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 36, 1024–1036.

Menkin, J. A., Robles, T. F., Wiley, J. F., & Gonzaga, G. C. (2015). Online dating across the life span: Users’ relationship goals. *Psychology and Aging*, 30(4), 987-993.

Miller, Z. (2018, 11/30/2018). 12 of the biggest differences between attending a university in the US and in Canada. Retrieved from <https://www.insider.com/college-canada-us-differences-2018-11>

Mita, T. H., Dermer, M., & Knight, J. (1977). Reversed facial images and the mere-exposure hypothesis. *Journal of Personality & Social Psychology*, 35(8), 597–601.

National Center for Transgender Equality. (2015). *National transgender discrimination survey*. Retrieved from <http://www.transequality.org/issues/national-transgender-discrimination-survey>

National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism. (2015). *College Drinking*. Retrieved from <http://pubs.niaaa.nih.gov/publications/CollegeFactSheet/CollegeFact.htm>

National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism. (2016). *Alcohol facts and statistics*. Retrieved from <http://pubs.niaaa.nih.gov/publications/AlcoholFacts&Stats/AlcoholFacts&Stats.htm>

National Institute on Drug Abuse. (2015). *College-age and young adults*. Retrieved from <https://www.drugabuse.gov/related-topics/college-age-young-adults/college-addiction-studies-programs>

NCHEMS. (2016a). *Percent of adults 18 to 24 with a high school diploma*. National Center for Higher Education Management Systems <http://www.higheredinfo.org/dbrowser/?level=nation&mode=graph&state=0&submeasure=344>

NCHEMS. (2016b). *Percent of adults 18 to 24 who are attending college*. National Center for Higher Education Management Systems <http://www.higheredinfo.org/dbrowser/index.php?submeasure=331&year=2009&level=nation&mode=graph&state=0>

NCHEMS. (2016c). *Percent of adults 25 to 49 who are attending college*. National Center for Higher Education Management Systems <http://www.higheredinfo.org/dbrowser/>

[index.php?submeasure=332&year=2009&level=nation&mode=graph&state=0](http://nces.ed.gov/ipeds/data/ipedsreports/2009/index.php?submeasure=332&year=2009&level=nation&mode=graph&state=0)

NCHEMS. (2016d). *Percent who earn a Bachelor's degree within 6 years*. National Center for Higher Education Management Systems <http://www.higheredinfo.org/dbrowser/?level=nation&mode=graph&state=0&submeasure=27>

Nelson, L. J., Badger, S., & Wu, B. (2004). The influence of culture in emerging adulthood: Perspectives of Chinese college students. *International Journal of Behavioral Development*, 28, 26–36.

OECD. (2014). *Education at a Glance 2014: United States*, OECD Publishing. Retrieved from <https://www.oecd.org/unitedstates/United%20States-EAG2014-Country-Note.pdf>

OECD. (2015). *Education at a Glance 2015: OECD Indicators*, OECD Publishing. Retrieved from <http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/eag-2015-en>

Oliver, M. B., & Hyde, J. S. (1993). Gender differences in sexuality: A meta-analysis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 114, 29–51. doi:10.1037/0033-2909.114.1.29

Orpana, H. M., Lang, J. J., Baxi, M., Halverson, J., Kozloff, N., Cahill, L., . . . Morrison, H. (2018). Canadian trends in opioid-related mortality and disability from opioid use disorder from 1990 to 2014 through the lens of the Global Burden of Disease Study. *Health promotion and chronic disease prevention in Canada: research, policy and practice*, 38(6), 234–243.

Owen, J., & Fincham, F. D. (2011). Young adults' emotional reactions after hooking up encounters. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*, 40, 321–330. doi:10.1007/s10508-010-9652-x

Pascarella, E.T. (2006). How college effects students: Ten directions

for future research. *Journal of College Student Development*, 47, 508-520.

Patton, W. & McMahon, M. (1999). *Career development and systems theory: A new relationship*. Brooks Cole Publishers. Pew Research Center. (2015). *Gay marriage around the world*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewforum.org/2015/06/26/gay-marriage-around-the-world-2013/>

Phinney, J. S. & Baldelomar, O. A. (2011). Identity development in multiple cultural contexts. In L. A. Jensen (Ed.), *Bridging cultural and developmental psychology: New syntheses in theory, research and policy* (pp. 161-186). New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Potard, C., Courtois, R., & Rusch, E. (2008). The influences of peers on risky behavior during adolescence. *European Journal of Contraception and Reproductive Health Care*, 13(30), 264-270.

Prinzle, P., Stams, G. J., Dekovic, M., Reijntjes, A. H., & Belsky, J. (2009). The relations between parents' Big Five personality factors and parenting: A meta-review. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 97, 351-362.

Rankin, L. A. & Kenyon, D. B. (2008). Demarcating role transitions as indicators of adulthood in the 21st century. Who are they? *Journal of Adult Development*, 15(2), 87-92. doi: 10.1007/s10804-007-9035-2

Reis, H. T., & Aron, A. (2008). Love: What is it, why does it matter, and how does it operate? *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 3(1), 80-86.

Ripley, A. (2018, 9/11/2018). Why is college in America so expensive? The outrageous price of a U.S. degree is unique in the world. *The Atlantic*, 10.

Roberts, B. W., Kuncel, N., Shiner, R., N., Caspi, A., & Goldberg, L.



- R. (2007). The power of personality: The comparative validity of personality traits, socioeconomic status, and cognitive ability for predicting important life outcomes. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 2(4), 313–345. doi:10.1111/j.1745-6916.2007.00047.
- Roberts, B. W., & Mroczek, D. K. (2008). Personality trait change in adulthood. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 17, 31–35.
- Rosenberger, N. (2007). Rethinking emerging adulthood in Japan: Perspectives from long-term single women. *Child Development Perspectives*, 1, 92–95.
- Rottinghaus, P. J., Coon, K. L., Gaffey, A. R., & Zytowski, D. G. (2007). Thirty-year stability and predictive validity of vocational interests. *Journal of Career Assessment*, 15 (1), 5-23.
- Rudman, L. A. (1998). Self-promotion as a risk factor for women: The costs and benefits of counterstereotypical impression management. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 74(3), 629-645.
- Ryan, C. L. & Bauman, K. (March 2016). *Educational Attainment in the United States: 2015*. U.S. Department of Commerce Economics and Statistics Administration. Retrieved from <https://www.census.gov/content/dam/Census/library/publications/2016/demo/p20-578.pdf>
- Ryle, R. (2011). *Questioning gender*. Los Angeles, CA: Sage Publishing.
- Schindler, I., Fagundes, C. P., & Murdock, K. W. (2010). Predictors of romantic relationship formation: Attachment style, prior relationships, and dating goals. *Personal Relationships*, 17, 97-105.
- Schmitt, D. P., Alcalay, L., Allik, J., Ault, L., Austers, I., Bennett, K. L., . . . Zupane`ie`, A. (2003). Universal sex differences in the desire for sexual variety: Tests from 52 nations, 6 continents, and 13 islands.

*Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 85, 85–104. doi:10.1037/0022-3514.85.1.85

Schwartz, G., Kim, R., Kolundzija, A., Rieger, G., & Sanders, A. (2010). Biodemographic and physical correlates of sexual orientation in men. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*, 39, 93–109.

Simpson, J. A., Collins, W. A., Tran, S., & Haydon, K. C. (2007). Attachment and the experience and expression of emotions in adult romantic relationships: A developmental perspective. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 92, 355–367.

Simpson, J. A., Rholes, W. S., Oriña, M. M., & Grich, J. (2002). Working models of attachment, support giving, and support seeking in a stressful situation. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 28, 598–608.

Sharratt, A. (November 2, 2018). Canadian University Report Cannabis: Universities' plans around cannabis legalization focused on student awareness and safety. *The Globe and Mail*. Retrieved from <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/education/canadian-university-report/article-universities-plans-around-cannabis-legalization-focused-on-student/>

Sinnott, J. D. (1998). *The development of logic in adulthood*. NY: Plenum Press.

Smith, A., & Anderson, M. (2016). 5 facts about online dating. Pew Research Center (February 29, 2016) <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2016/02/29/5-facts-about-online-dating>

Society for the Study of Emerging Adulthood (SSEA). (2016). *Overview*. Retrieved from <http://ssea.org/about/index.htm>

Statistics Canada. (2017). *Education in Canada: Key results from the 2016 Census*. (Component of Statistics Canada catalogue no.

11-001-X). The Daily: Statistics Canada Retrieved from <https://www150.statcan.gc.ca/n1/daily-quotidien/171129/dq171129a-eng.pdf>.

Statistics Canada. (2018). *Obesity in Canadian adults, 2016 and 2017* (11-627-M). Ottawa: Statistics Canada Retrieved from <https://www150.statcan.gc.ca/n1/pub/11-627-m/11-627-m2018033-eng.htm2>

Sternberg, R. (1988). *A triangular theory of love*. New York: Basic.

Super, D. E. (1980). A life-span life-space approach to career development. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 13, 282-298.

Tamis-LeMonda, C. S., Way, N., Hughes, D., Yoshikawa, H., Kalman, R. K., & Niwa, E. Y. (2008). Parents' goals for children: The dynamic coexistence of individualism and collectivism in cultures and individuals. *Social Development*, 17, 183-209. doi:10.1111/j.1467.9507.2007.00419.x

Tannen, D. (1990). *You just don't understand: Women and men in conversation*. New York: Morrow.

Thornton, A. (2005). *Reading history sideways: The fallacy and enduring impact of the developmental paradigm on family life*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

TICAS. (2015). *Student debt and the class of 2014*, The Institute for College Access & Success. Retrieved from [http://ticas.org/sites/default/files/pub\\_files/classof2014.pdf](http://ticas.org/sites/default/files/pub_files/classof2014.pdf)

Tye, M. H. (2006). Social inequality and well-being: Race-related stress, self-esteem, and life satisfaction among African American gay and bisexual men. *Dissertation Abstracts International: Section B*, 67(4-B), 0419-4217.

UNdata (2010). Gross enrollment ratio in tertiary education. United

Nations Statistics Division. Retrieved November 5, 2010, from <http://data.un.org/Data.aspx?d=GenderStat&f=inID:68>

United Nations Development Programme (UNDP). (2011). *Human development report*. NY: Oxford University Press.

Untied, A., Orchowski, L., Mastroleo, N., & Gidycz, C. (2012). College students' social reactions to the victim in a hypothetical sexual assault scenario: The role of victim and perpetrator alcohol use. *Violence and Victims*, 27(6), 957-972.

Volko, N. D. (2004, September 19). *Exploring the Whys of Adolescent Drug Use*. (United States, National Institute on Drug Abuse). Retrieved from [http://www.drugabuse.gov/NIDA\\_notes/NNvol19N3/DirRepVol19N3.html](http://www.drugabuse.gov/NIDA_notes/NNvol19N3/DirRepVol19N3.html)

Wang, W., & Parker, K. (2014). Record share of Americans have never married: As values, economics and gender patterns change. Washington, DC: Pew Research Center. [http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/files/2014/09/2014-09-24\\_Never-Married-Americans.pdf](http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/files/2014/09/2014-09-24_Never-Married-Americans.pdf)

Wang, W., & Taylor, P. (2011). *For Millennials, parenthood trumps marriage*. Washington, DC: Pew Research Center.

Welsh, D. P., Grello, C. M., & Harper, M. S. (2006). No strings attached: The nature of casual sex in college students. *Journal of Sex Research*, 43, 255-267. doi:10.1080/00224490609552324

World Health Organization. (2019). Sexually transmitted infections (STIs). [August 5, 2019]. *Newsroom/Fact sheets*. Retrieved from World Health Organization website: [https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/sexually-transmitted-infections-\(stis\)](https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/sexually-transmitted-infections-(stis))

Wighton, K. (2016). World's obese population hits 640 million, according to largest ever study. *Imperial College*. Retrieved from

[http://www3.imperial.ac.uk/newsandeventspggrp/imperialcollege/newssummary/news\\_311-3-2016-22-34-39](http://www3.imperial.ac.uk/newsandeventspggrp/imperialcollege/newssummary/news_311-3-2016-22-34-39)

Williams, L., Kabamalan, M., & Ogena, N. (2007). Cohabitation in the Philippines: Attitudes and behaviors among young women and men. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 69(5), 1244–1256.

Witt, J. (2009). *SOC*. New York: McGraw Hill.

Yu, J., & Xie, Y. (2015). Cohabitation in China: Trends and determinants. *Population & Development Review*, 41 (4), 607-628.

Zebrowitz, L. A., Bronstad, P. M., & Lee, H. K. (2007). The contribution of face familiarity to ingroup favoritism and stereotyping. *Social Cognition*, 25(2), 306–338.



## PART V

---

# PART 5: MIDDLE ADULTHOOD

Middle adulthood, or midlife, refers to the period of the lifespan between early adulthood and late adulthood. Although ages and tasks are culturally defined, the most common age definition is from 40-45 to 60-65. This may be the least studied time of the lifespan, and research on this developmental period is relatively new as many aspects of midlife are still being explored. In the United States, the large Baby Boom cohort (those born between 1946 and 1964) are now midlife adults (and some even late adults) and this has led to increased interest in this developmental stage. We do know that this stage reflects both developmental gains and losses and that there are considerable individual differences, but there is still much to learn about this age group.

### Learning Objectives

- Explain the difference between primary and secondary aging

- Describe physical and sensory changes that occur during middle adulthood
- Identify and discuss middle adulthood health concerns and preventative strategies
- Explain what occurs during the climacteric for females and males
- Discuss sexuality during middle adulthood
- Explain the importance of sleep and consequences of sleep deprivation
- Describe brain functioning in middle adulthood

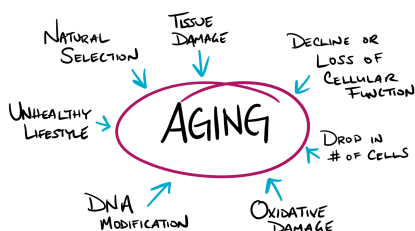


## SECTION 27

---

# Aging Contributors

Each person experiences age-related physical changes based on many factors: *biological factors, such as molecular and cellular changes, and oxidative damage are called **primary aging**, while aging that occurs due to controllable factors, such as an unhealthy lifestyle including lack of physical exercise and poor diet, is called **secondary aging*** (Busse, 1969). These factors are shown in **Image 5.27.1**.



*Image 5.27.1: Contributors to Aging*

Getting out of shape is not an inevitable part of aging; it is probably due to the fact that middle adults become less physically active and have experienced greater stress. Smoking tobacco, drinking alcohol, poor diet, stress, physical inactivity, and chronic

disease such as diabetes or arthritis reduce overall health. However, there are things can be done to combat many of these changes by adopting healthier lifestyles.

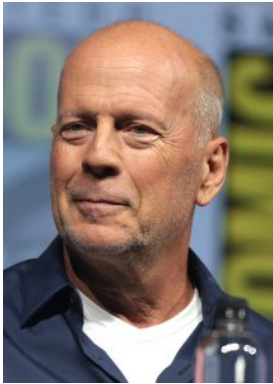
## SECTION 28

---

# Physical Changes in Middle Adulthood

## Hair

---



*Image 5.28.1: Bruce Willis has characteristic male-patterned baldness*

When asked to imagine someone in middle adulthood, we often picture someone with the beginnings of wrinkles and gray or thinning hair. What accounts for these physical changes? Hair color is due to a pigment called melanin which is produced by hair follicles (Martin, 2014). With aging, the hair follicles produce less melanin and this causes the hair to become gray. Hair color typically starts turning lighter at the temples, but eventually all the hair will become white. For many, graying begins in the 30s, but it is largely determined by your genes. Gray hair occurs earlier in white people and later in Asian people.

Genes also determine how much hair remains on your head. Almost everyone has some hair loss with aging, and the rate of hair growth slows with aging. Many hair follicles stop producing new hairs and hair strands become smaller. Men begin showing signs of balding by 30 and some are nearly bald by 60. Male-pattern baldness is related to testosterone and is identified by a receding hairline followed by hair loss at the top of the head. Women can also develop female-patterned baldness as their hair becomes less dense and the scalp becomes visible (Martin, 2014). Sudden hair loss, however, can be a symptom of a health problem.



*Image 5.28.2: Women may experience hair thinning, but the pattern is different than that of men*

## Skin

---

Skin continues to dry out and is prone to more wrinkling, particularly on the sensitive face area. Wrinkles, or creases in the skin, are a normal part of aging. As we get older, our skin dries and loses the underlying layer of fat, so our face no longer appears smooth. Loss of muscle tone and thinning skin can make the face appear flabby or drooping. Although wrinkles are a natural part of aging and genetics plays a role, frequent sun exposure and smoking will cause wrinkles to appear sooner. Dark spots and blotchy skin also occur as one ages and are due to exposure to sunlight (Moskowitz, 2014). Blood vessels become more apparent as the skin continues to dry and get thinner.

## Sarcopenia

---

*The loss of muscle mass and strength that occurs with aging* is referred to as **Sarcopenia** (Morley, Baumgartner, Roubenoff, Mayer, & Nair, 2001). Sarcopenia is thought to be a significant factor in the frailty and functional impairment that occurs when older. The decline of growth and anabolic hormones, especially testosterone, and decreased physical activity have been implicated as causes of sarcopenia (Proctor, Balagopal, & Nair, 1998). This decline in muscle mass can occur as early as 40 years of age and contributes significantly to a decrease in life quality, increase in health care costs, and early death in older adults (Karakelides & Nair, 2005). Exercise is certainly important to increase strength, aerobic capacity, and muscle protein synthesis, but unfortunately it does not reverse all the age-related changes that occur. The muscle-to-fat ratio for both men and women also changes throughout middle adulthood, with an accumulation of fat in the stomach area.

## Lungs

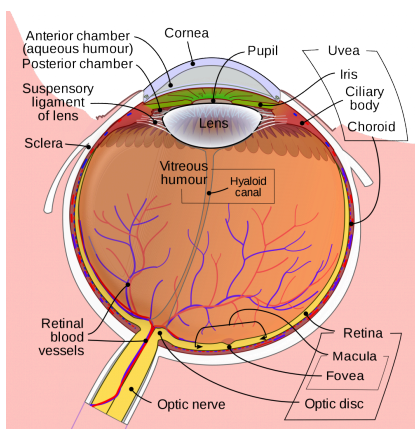
---

The lungs serve two functions: Supply oxygen and remove carbon dioxide. Thinning of the bones with age can change the shape of the rib cage and result in a loss of lung expansion. Age related changes in muscles, such as the weakening of the diaphragm, can also reduce lung capacity. Both of these changes will lower oxygen levels in the blood and increase the levels of carbon dioxide. Experiencing shortness of breath and feeling tired can result (NIH, 2014b). In middle adulthood, these changes and their effects are often minimal, especially in people who are non-smokers and physically active. However, in those with chronic bronchitis, or who have experienced frequent pneumonia, asthma other lung related disorders, or who are smokers, the effects of these normal age changes can be more pronounced.

## SENSORY CHANGES

### Vision

A normal change of the eye due to age is **presbyopia**, which is Latin for “old vision.” It refers to a loss of elasticity in the lens of the eye that makes it harder for the eye to focus on objects that are closer to the person. When we look at something far away, the lens flattens out; when looking at nearby objects tiny muscle fibers around the lens enable the eye to bend the lens. With age these muscles weaken and can no longer accommodate the lens to focus the light.



*Image 5.28.3: Interior of the Human Eye*

Anyone over the age of 35 is at risk for developing presbyopia. According to the National Eye Institute (NEI) (2016), signs that someone may have presbyopia include:

- Hard time reading small print
- Having to hold reading material farther than arm's distance
- Problems seeing objects that are close
- Headaches
- Eyestrain

Another common eye problem people experience as they age are **floaters**, *little spots or “cobwebs” that float around the field of vision.*

They are most noticeable if you are looking at the sky on a sunny day, or at a lighted blank screen. Floaters occur when the vitreous, a gel-like substance in the interior of the eye, slowly shrinks. As it shrinks, it becomes somewhat stringy, and these strands can cast tiny shadows on the retina. In most cases, floaters are harmless, more of an annoyance than a sign of eye problems. However, floaters that appear suddenly, or that darken and obscure vision can be a sign of more serious eye problems, such as retinal tearing, infection, or inflammation. People who are very nearsighted (myopic), have diabetes, or who have had cataract surgery are also more likely to have floaters (NEI, 2009).

During midlife, adults may begin to notice a drop in **scotopic sensitivity**, *the ability to see in dimmer light*. By age 60, the retina receives only one third as much light as it did at age 20, making working in dimmer light more difficult (Jackson & Owsley, 2000). Night vision is also affected as the pupil loses some of its ability to open and close to accommodate drastic changes in light. Eyes become more sensitive to glare from headlights and street lights making it difficult to see people and cars, and movements outside of our direct line of sight (NIH, 2016c).

Finally, some people experience **dry eye syndrome**, which *occurs when the eye does not produce tears properly, or when the tears evaporate too quickly because they are not the correct consistency* (NEI, 2013). While dry eye can affect people at any age, nearly 5 million Americans over the age of 50 experience dry eye. It affects women more than men, especially after menopause. Women who experienced an early menopause may be more likely to experience dry eye, which can cause surface damage to the eye.

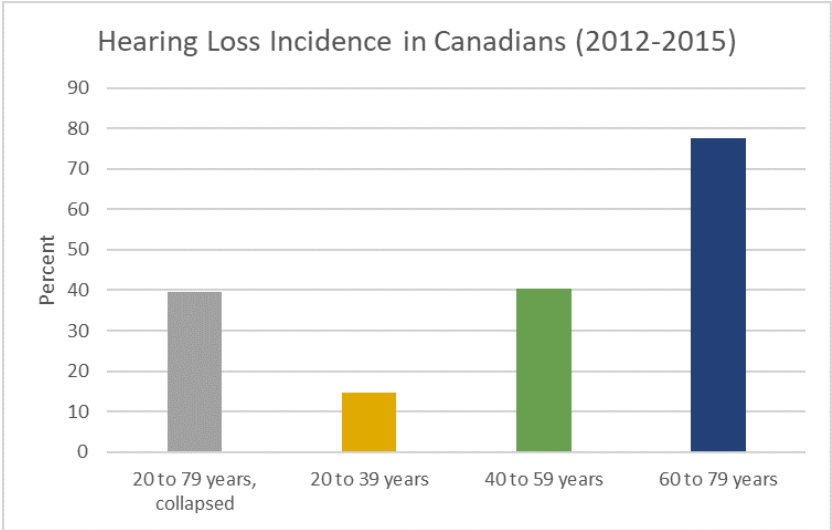
## Hearing

---

Hearing problems increase during middle adulthood. According to a recent UK study (Dawes et al., 2014), the rate of hearing problems

in their sample doubled between the ages of 40 and 55 and tripled by age 64. Similar statistics are found in U.S. samples of middle-aged adults. Prior to age 40, about 5.5% of adults report hearing problems. This jumps to 19% among 40 to 69 year-olds (American Psychological Association, 2016). Middle-aged adults may experience more problems understanding speech when in noisy environments, in comparison to younger adults (Füllgrabe, Moore, & Stone, 2015; Neidleman, Wambacq, Besing, Spitzer, & Koehnke, 2015).

As we age we also lose the ability to hear higher frequencies (Humes, Kewley-Port, Fogerty, & Kinney, 2010). Hearing changes are more common among men than women, but males may underestimate their hearing problems (Uchida, Nakashima, Ando, Niino, & Shimokata, 2003). For many adults, hearing loss accumulates after years of being exposed to intense noise levels. Men are more likely to work in noisy occupations. Hearing loss is also exacerbated by cigarette smoking, high blood pressure, and stroke. Most hearing loss could be prevented by guarding against being exposed to extremely noisy environments.



*Image 5.28.4: Hearing loss rates among adults aged 20 to 79 for both sexes in Canada. Hearing loss is defined as at least slight hearing loss (>15 dB) in at least one ear. Source: [Canadian Health Measures Survey, Cycle 3 \(2012 and 2013\)](#) and [Cycle 4 \(2014 and 2015\)](#).*



## SECTION 29

---

# *Health Concerns in Middle Adulthood*

## HEART DISEASE

---

According to the most recent National Vital Statistics Reports (Xu, Murphy, Kochanek, & Bastian, 2016) heart disease continues to be the number one cause of death for Americans as it claimed 23.5% of those who died in 2013. Heart disease develops slowly over time and typically appears in midlife (Hooker & Pressman, 2016).

It is the number two cause of death for Canadians as of 2016 (Public Health Agency of Canada, 2017). The death rate for Canadians with known heart disease fell by 23% from 2000/2001 to 2012/2013 (Public Health Agency of Canada). While heart disease remains the number one cause of death worldwide (World Health Organization, 2013), research (Dagenais et al., 2019) suggests that cancer eventually will become the primary cause of death in middle age worldwide as more and more heart attacks and strokes are prevented or successfully treated. Cancer will emerge as the number 1 cause of death sooner in higher income nations in which access to treatment for heart disease is more available (Dagenais).

Heart disease can include heart defects and heart rhythm problems, as well as narrowed, blocked, or stiffened blood vessels referred to as cardiovascular disease. The blocked blood vessels prevent the body and heart from receiving adequate blood.

**Atherosclerosis**, or a buildup of fatty plaque in the arteries, is the most common cause of

cardiovascular disease. The plaque buildup thickens the artery walls and restricts the blood flow to organs and tissues. Cardiovascular disease can lead to a heart attack, chest pain (angina), or stroke (Mayo Clinic, 2014a). Figure 8.5 illustrates atherosclerosis.

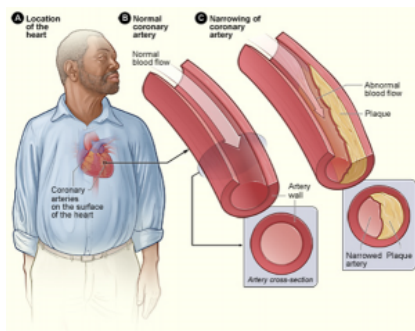


Image 5.29.1: Atherosclerosis

Symptoms of cardiovascular disease differ for men and women. Males are more likely to suffer chest pain, while women are more likely to demonstrate shortness of breath, nausea, and extreme fatigue. Symptoms can also include pain in the arms, legs, neck, jaw, throat, abdomen or back (Mayo Clinic, 2014a). According to the Mayo Clinic (2014a) there are many risk factors for developing heart disease, including medical conditions, such as high blood pressure, high cholesterol, diabetes, and obesity. Other risk factors include:

- **Advanced Age**
  - increased risk for narrowed arteries and weakened or thickened heart muscle.
- **Sex**

- males are at greater risk, but a female's risk increases after menopause.
- **Family History**
  - increased risk, especially if male parent or brother developed heart disease before age 55 or female parent or sister developed heart disease before age 65.
- **Smoking**
  - nicotine constricts blood vessels and carbon monoxide damages the inner lining.
- **Poor Diet**
  - a diet high in fat, salt, sugar, and cholesterol.
- **Stress**
  - unrelieved stress can damage arteries and worsen other risk factors.
- **Poor Hygiene**
  - establishing good hygiene habits can prevent viral or bacterial infections that can affect the heart. Poor dental care can also contribute to heart disease.

Complications of heart disease can include heart failure, when the heart cannot pump enough blood to meet the body's needs, and a heart attack, when a blood clot blocks the blood flow to the heart. This blockage can damage or destroy a part of the heart muscle, and atherosclerosis is a factor in a heart attack. Treatment for heart disease includes medication, surgery, and lifestyle changes including exercise, healthy diet, and refraining from smoking.

Sudden cardiac arrest is the unexpected loss of heart functioning,

breathing, and consciousness, often caused by an arrhythmia or abnormal heartbeat. The heart beat may be too quick, too slow, or irregular. With a healthy heart, it is unlikely for a fatal arrhythmia to develop without an outside factor, such as an electric shock or illegal drugs. If not treated immediately, sudden cardiac arrest can be fatal and result in sudden cardiac death.

**Hypertension**, or *high blood pressure*, is a serious health problem that occurs when the blood flows with a greater force than normal. One in three American adults (70 million people) have hypertension and only half have it under control (Nwankwo, Yoon, Burt, & Gu, 2013). Hypertension can strain the heart, increase the risk of heart attack and stroke, or damage the kidneys (CDC, 2014a). Uncontrolled high blood pressure in early and middle adulthood can also damage the brain’s white matter (axons), and may be linked to cognitive problems later in life (Maillard et al., 2012). Normal blood pressure is under 120/80 as defined by the CDC in the US (see Table 8.1). About one in four Canadians from 20 to 79 has hypertension as defined by a different standard (over130/80), according to a Statistics Canada report (DeGuire et al., 2019). The first number in a blood pressure reading is the **systolic pressure**, which is the pressure in the blood vessels when the heart beats. The second number is the **diastolic pressure**, which is the pressure in the blood vessels when the heart is at rest. High blood pressure is sometimes referred to as the *silent killer*, as most people with hypertension experience no symptoms.

Table 5.29.1: Blood Pressure Levels (adapted from [CDC, 2014c](#))

	Systolic Pressure	Diastolic Pressure
Normal	Under 120	Under 80
Prehypertension (at risk)	120-139	80-89
Hypertension	140 or higher	90 or higher

Risk factors for high blood pressure include:

- Family history of hypertension
- Diet that is too high in sodium, often found in processed foods, and too low in potassium
- Sedentary lifestyle
- Obesity
- Too much alcohol consumption
- Tobacco use, as nicotine raises blood pressure (CDC, 2014b).

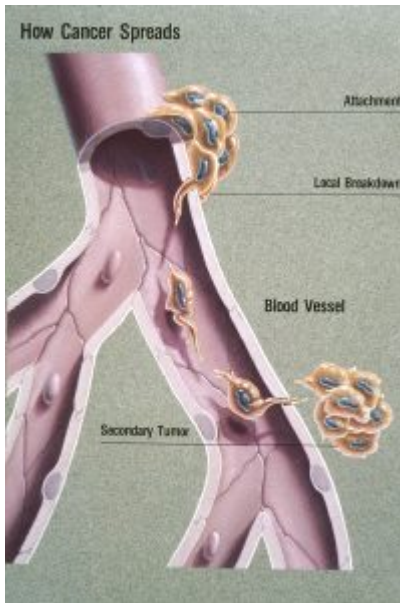
Making lifestyle changes can often reduce blood pressure in many people.

## CANCER

---

The Canadian Cancer Society reported that cancer was projected to be the main cause of death in 2017 in that country (Canadian Cancer Statistics Advisory Committee, 2018). After heart disease, cancer was the second leading cause of death for Americans in 2013 as it accounted for 22.5% of all deaths (Xu et al., 2016). According to the National Institutes of Health (2015), **cancer** *is the name given to a collection of related diseases in which the body's cells begin to divide without stopping and spread into surrounding tissues.* These extra cells can divide and form growths called tumors, which are typically masses of tissue. Cancerous tumors are malignant, which means they can invade nearby tissues. When removed malignant tumors may grow back. Unlike malignant tumors, benign tumors do not invade nearby tissues. Benign tumors can sometimes be quite large, and when removed usually do not grow back. Although benign tumors in the body are not cancerous, benign brain tumors can be life threatening.

Cancer cells can prompt nearby normal cells to form blood vessels that supply the tumors with oxygen and nutrients, which allows them to grow. These blood vessels also remove waste products from the tumors. Cancer cells can also hide from the immune system, a network of organs, tissues, and specialized cells that protects the body from infections and other conditions. Lastly, cancer cells can metastasize, which means they can break from where they first formed, called the primary cancer, and travel through the lymph system or blood to form new tumors in other parts of the body. This new metastatic tumor is the same type as the primary tumor (National Institutes of Health, 2015). Figure 8.6 illustrates how cancers can metastasize.



*Image 5.29.2: Cancer Metastasis*

Cancer can start almost anywhere in the human body. While normal cells mature into very distinct cell types with specific functions, cancer cells do not and continue to divide without stopping. Further, cancer cells are able to ignore the signals that normally tell cells to stop dividing or to begin a process known as programmed cell death which the body uses to get rid of unneeded cells. With the growth of cancer cells, normal cells are crowded out and the body is unable to work the way it is supposed to. For example, the cancer cells in lung cancer form

tumors which interfere with the functioning of the lungs and how oxygen is transported to the rest of the body.

There are more than 100 types of cancer. The American Cancer Society assembles a list of the most common types of cancers in the United States. To qualify for the 2016 list, the estimated annual incidence had to be 40,000 cases or more. The most common type of cancer on the list is breast cancer, with more than 249,000 new cases expected in 2016. The next most common cancers are lung cancer and prostate cancer. **Table 5.29.1** lists the estimated number of new cases and deaths for each common cancer type (American Cancer Society, 2016).

**Table 5.29.2: Incidence per 100,000 in 2016 according to type of cancer**

	U.S.A.	Canada
<b>Breast</b>	124.7	69.2
<b>Prostate</b>	109.2	59.9
<b>Lung &amp; Bronchus</b>	60.5	63.5
<b>Colorectum</b>	39.3	57.9
<b>Uterine Corpus</b>	26.2	18.4
<b>Melanoma</b>	21.2	21.5
<b>Urinary Bladder</b>	20.3	26.9
<b>Non-Hodgkin Lymphoma</b>	18.9	26.0
<b>Kidney and Renal Pelvis</b>	16.4	16.6
<b>Thyroid</b>	14.4	15.9
<b>Leukemia</b>	13.8	15.6
<b>Pancreas</b>	12.7	12.5
<b>Oral Cavity &amp; Pharynx</b>	11.6	13.0
<b>Ovary</b>	11.4	7.0
<b>Cervix</b>	7.6	4.1
<b>Stomach</b>	6.6	9.6
<b>Brain &amp; Nervous System</b>	6.5	6.9
<b>Testis</b>	5.5	3.1

CHOLESTEROL

**Cholesterol** is a waxy fatty substance carried by lipoprotein molecules in the blood. It is created by the body to create hormones and digest fatty foods, and is also found in many foods. Your body needs cholesterol, but too much can cause heart disease and stroke. Two important kinds of cholesterol are **low-density lipoprotein (LDL)** and **high-density lipoprotein (HDL)**. A third type of fat is called **triglycerides**. Your total cholesterol score is based on all three types of lipids (see **Table 5.29.2**). Total cholesterol is calculated by adding HDL plus LDL plus 20% of the Triglycerides.

Table 5.29.3: Normal Levels of Cholesterol (adapted from CDC, 2015)

	Normal Level
Total Cholesterol	Less than 200 mg/dL*
LDL	Less than 100 mg/dL
HDL	40 mg/dL or higher
Triglycerides	Less than 150 mg/dL

\*Cholesterol levels are measured in milligrams (mg) of cholesterol per deciliter (dL) of blood

LDL cholesterol makes up the majority of the body's cholesterol, however, it is often referred to as “bad” cholesterol because at high levels it can form plaque in the arteries leading to heart attack and stroke. HDL cholesterol, often referred to as “good” cholesterol, absorbs cholesterol and carries it back to the liver, where it is then flushed from the body. Higher levels of HDL can reduce the risk of heart attack and stroke. Triglycerides are a type of fat in the blood used for energy. High levels of triglycerides can also increase your risk for heart disease and stroke when coupled with high LDL and low HDL. All adults 20 or older should have their cholesterol checked. In early adulthood, doctors may check every few years if the numbers have previously been normal, and there are no other signs of heart disease. In middle adulthood, this may become part of the annual check-up (CDC, 2015).



Risk factors for high cholesterol include: A family history for high cholesterol, diabetes, a diet high in saturated fats, trans fat, and cholesterol, physical inactivity, and obesity. Almost 32% of American adults have high LDL cholesterol levels, and the majority do not have it under control, nor have they made lifestyle changes (CDC, 2015).

## DIABETES

---

**Diabetes (Diabetes Mellitus)** *is a disease in which the body does not control the amount of glucose in the blood.* This disease occurs when the body does not make enough insulin or does not use it the way it should (NIH, 2016a). Insulin is a type of hormone that helps glucose in the blood enter cells to give them energy. In adults, 90% to 95% of all diagnosed cases of diabetes are type 2 (American Diabetes Association (ADA), 2016). Type 2 diabetes usually begins with insulin resistance, *a disorder in which the cells in the muscles, liver, and fat tissue do not use insulin properly* (CDC, 2014d). As the need for insulin increases, cells in the pancreas gradually lose the ability to produce enough insulin. In some Type 2 diabetics, pancreatic beta cells will cease functioning, and the need for insulin injections will become necessary. Some people with diabetes experience insulin resistance with only minor dysfunction of the beta cell secretion of insulin. Other diabetics experience only slight insulin resistance, with the primary cause being a lack of insulin secretion (CDC, 2014d).

One in three adults are estimated to have prediabetes, and 9 in 10 of them do not know. According to the CDC (2014d) without intervention, 15% to 30% of those with prediabetes will develop diabetes within 5 years. In 2012, 29 million people (over 9% of the population) were living with diabetes in America, mostly adults age 20 and up. **Table 5.29.3** shows the numbers in percentage of adults, by age and gender, living with diabetes. The median age of

diagnosis is 54 (CDC, 2014d). During middle adulthood, the number of people with diabetes dramatically increases; with 4.3 million living with diabetes prior to age 45, to over 13 million between the ages of 45 to 64; a four-fold increase. Men are slightly more likely to experience diabetes than are women.

**Table 5.29.4: Incidence of Diabetes in the U.S.A. and Canada** ([CDC, 2015](#); [Statistics Canada, 2018](#))

Percent in U.S.A., 2015		Percent in Canada, 2018	
18-44	3.1	18-34	0.9
45-64	10.9	35-49	3.9
65 and over	9.4	50-64	10.3
		65 and over	17.9
Women	6.8	Women	6.2
Men	6.7	Men	8.1

Diabetes also affects ethnic and racial groups differently. Non-Hispanic Whites (7.6%) are less likely to be diagnosed with diabetes than are Asian Americans (9%), Hispanics (12.8%), non- Hispanic Blacks (13.2%), and American Indians/Alaskan Natives (15.9%). However, these general figures hide the variations within these groups. For instance the rate of diabetes was less for Central, South, and Cuban Americans than for Mexican Americans and Puerto Ricans, and four times less for Alaskan Natives than the American Indians of southern Arizona (CDC, 2014d). Among Canadians, those with European ancestors have lower risks of diabetes than those with South Asian, Hispanic American, Chinese, or African ancestors. Additionally people from these ethnic groups develop diabetes at younger ages and with lower BMIs than Canadians with European ethnic backgrounds (Public Health Agency of Canada, 2011). Both genetic and behavioral differences underlie these ethnic disparities. Rates of diabetes in Canada vary among peoples broadly classified as First Nations. First Nations peoples living on reserve have the most elevated rates compared

to the general Canadian population, while the rate of diabetes in Inuits is the same as the general population.

The risk factors for diabetes include:

- Those over age 45
- Obesity
- Family history of diabetes
- History of gestational diabetes (see Chapter 2)
- Race and ethnicity
- Physical inactivity
- Diet.

Diabetes has been linked to numerous health complications. Adults with diabetes are 1.7 times more likely to have cardiovascular disease, 1.8 times more likely to experience a heart attack, and 1.5 times more likely to experience stroke than adults without diabetes. Diabetes can cause blindness and other eye problems. In diabetics age 40 or older, 28.5% showed signs of diabetic retinopathy, *damage to the small blood vessels in the retina that may lead to loss of vision*. More than 4% showed advanced diabetic retinopathy. Diabetes is linked as the primary cause of almost half (44%) of new cases of kidney failure each year. About 60% of non-traumatic limb amputations occur in people with diabetes. Diabetes has been linked to hearing loss, tinnitus (ringing in the ears), gum disease, and neuropathy (nerve disease) (CDC, 2014d).

Typical tests for diabetes include a fasting glucose test and the A1C (See **Table 5.29.4**). Fasting glucose levels should be under 100mg/dl (ADA, 2016). The A1C provides information about the average levels of blood glucose over the last 3 months (NIH, 2014a). The A1C should be under 5.7, where a 5.0 = 97mg/dl and a 6.0 = 126 mg/dl (ADA, 2016).

Table 5.29.5: Diagnostic Blood Tests for Diabetes

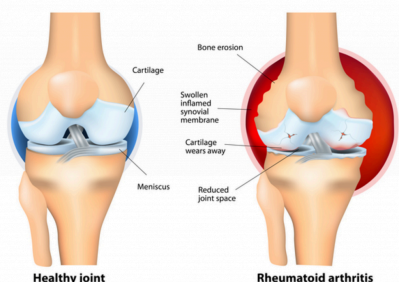
	Normal	Prediabetes	Diabetes
Fasting Glucose	Below 100 mg/dL	100-125 mg/dL	126 mg/dL +
A1C	Under 5.7	5.7-6.9	7 +

*Adapted from the American Diabetes Association (2016)*

**Metabolic Syndrome** is a cluster of several cardiometabolic risk factors, including large waist circumference, high blood pressure, and elevated triglycerides, LDL, and blood glucose levels, which can lead to diabetes and heart disease (Crist et al., 2012). The prevalence of metabolic syndrome in the U.S. is approximately 34% and is especially high among Hispanics and African Americans (Ford, Li, & Zhao, 2010). Prevalence increases with age, peaking in one’s 60s (Ford et al., 2010). Metabolic syndrome increases morbidity from cardiovascular disease and diabetes (Hu et al., 2004; Malik, 2004). Hu and colleagues found that even having one or two of the risk factors for metabolic syndrome increased the risk of mortality. Crist et al. (2012) found that increasing aerobic activity and reducing weight led to a drop in many of the risk factors of metabolic syndrome, including a reduction in waist circumference and blood pressure, and an increase in HDL cholesterol.

## ARTHRITIS

**Rheumatoid arthritis (RA)** is an inflammatory disease that causes pain, swelling, stiffness, and loss of function in the joints (NIH, 2016b). RA occurs when the immune system attacks the membrane lining the joints (see **Image 5.29.3**). RA is the second most common form of arthritis after osteoarthritis, which is normal wear and tear on the joints. Unlike osteoarthritis, RA is symmetric in its attack of the body, thus, if one shoulder is affected so is the other. In addition, those with RA may experience fatigue and fever. Below are the common features of RA (NIH, 2016b).



*Image 5.29.3: Rheumatoid Arthritis*

### Features of Rheumatoid Arthritis

- Tender, warm, swollen joints
- Symmetrical pattern of affected joints
- Joint inflammation *often* affecting the wrist and finger joints closest to the hand
- Joint inflammation *sometimes* affecting other joints, including the neck, shoulders, elbows, hips, knees, ankles, and feet
- Fatigue, occasional fevers, a loss of energy
- Pain and stiffness lasting for more than 30 minutes in the morning or after a long rest
- Symptoms that last for many years

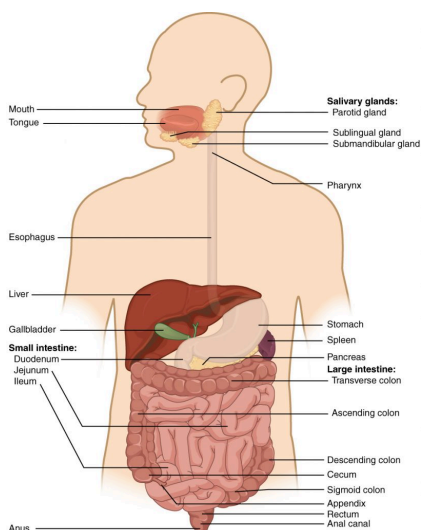
- Variability of symptoms among people with the disease.

About 1.5 million people (approximately 0.6%) of Americans experience rheumatoid arthritis. It occurs across all races and age groups, although the disease often begins in middle adulthood and occurs with increased frequency in older people. Like some other forms of arthritis, rheumatoid arthritis occurs much more frequently in women than in men. About two to three times as many women as men have the disease (NIH, 2016b). The lifetime risk for RA for women is 3.6% and 1.7% for men (Crowson, et al., 2011).

Genes play a role in the development of RA. However, individual genes by themselves confer only a small risk of developing the disease, as some people who have these particular genes never develop RA. Scientists think that something must occur to trigger the disease process in people whose genetic makeup makes them susceptible to rheumatoid arthritis. For instance, some scientists also think hormonal factors may be involved. In women who experience RA, the symptoms may improve during pregnancy and flare after pregnancy. Women who use oral contraceptives may increase their likelihood of developing RA. This suggests hormones, or possibly deficiencies or changes in certain hormones, may increase the risk of developing RA in a genetically susceptible person (NIH, 2016b).

Rheumatoid arthritis can affect virtually every area of a person's life, and it can interfere with the joys and responsibilities of work and family life. Fortunately, current treatment strategies allow most people with RA to lead active and productive lives. Pain-relieving drugs and medications can slow joint damage, and establishing a balance between rest and exercise can also lessen the symptoms of RA (NIH, 2016b).

## DIGESTIVE ISSUES



*Image 5.29.4 Human Digestive System*

**Heartburn**, also called acid indigestion or pyrosis, is a common digestive problem in adults and is the result of stomach acid backing up into the esophagus. Prolonged contact with the digestive juices injures the lining of the esophagus and causes discomfort. Heartburn that occurs more frequently may be due to gastroesophageal reflux disease, GERD. Normally the lower sphincter muscle in the esophagus keeps the acid in the stomach from entering the esophagus. In GERD this muscle relaxes too frequently

and the stomach acid flows into the esophagus. In the U.S. 60 million people experience heartburn at least once a month, and 15 million experience it every day. Prolonged problems with heartburn can lead to more serious complications, including esophageal cancer, one of the most lethal forms of cancer in the U.S. Problems with heartburn can be linked to eating fatty or spicy foods, caffeine, smoking, and eating before bedtime (American College of Gastroenterology, 2016a).

**Gallstones** are hard particles, including fatty materials, bile pigments, and calcium deposits, that can develop in the gallbladder. Ranging in size from a grain of sand to a golf ball, they typically take years to develop, but in some people have developed over the course of a few months. About 75% of gallstones do not create any symptoms,

but those that do may cause sporadic upper abdominal pain when stones block bile or pancreatic ducts. If stones become lodged in the ducts, it may necessitate surgery or other medical intervention as it could become life-threatening if left untreated (American College of Gastroenterology, 2016b).

Gallstones are present in about 20% of women and 10% of men over the age of 55 (American College of Gastroenterology, 2016b). Risk factors include a family history of gallstones, diets high in calories and refined carbohydrates (such as, white bread and rice), diabetes, metabolic syndrome, Crohn's disease, and obesity, which increases the cholesterol in the bile and thus increases the risk of developing gallstones (NIH, 2013).

## SLEEP

---

According to the American Academy of Sleep Medicine (Kasper, 2015) adults require at least 7 hours of sleep per night to avoid the health risks associated with chronic sleep deprivation. Less than 6 hours and more than 10 hours is also not recommended for those in middle adulthood (National Sleep Foundation, 2015). Not surprisingly, many Americans do not receive the 7-9 hours of sleep recommended. In 2013, only 59% of U.S. adults met that standard, while in 1942, 84% did (Jones, 2013). This means 41% of Americans receive less than the recommended amount of nightly sleep. Additional results included that in 1993, 67% of Americans felt they were getting enough sleep, but in 2013 only 56% felt they received as much sleep as needed. Additionally, 43% of Americans in 2013 believed they would feel better with more sleep.

**Sleep problems:** According to the Sleep in America poll (National Sleep Foundation, 2015), 9% of Americans report being diagnosed with a sleep disorder, and of those 71% have sleep apnea and 24% suffer from insomnia. Pain is also a contributing factor in the difference between the amount of sleep Americans say they need



and the amount they are getting. An average of 42 minutes of sleep debt occur for those with chronic pain, and 14 minutes for those who have suffered from acute pain in the past week. Stress and overall poor health are also key components of shorter sleep durations and worse sleep quality. Those in midlife with lower life satisfaction experienced greater delay in the onset of sleep than those with higher life satisfaction. Delayed onset of sleep could be the result of worry and anxiety during midlife, and improvements in those areas should improve sleep. Lastly, menopause can affect a woman’s sleep duration and quality (National Sleep Foundation, 2016).

**Children in the home and sleep:** As expected, having children at home affects the amount of sleep one receives. According to a 2016 National Center for Health Statistics analysis (CDC, 2016) having children decreases the amount of sleep an individual receives, however, having a partner can improve the amount of sleep for both males and females. **Table 5.29.5** illustrates the percentage of individuals not receiving seven hours of sleep per night based on parental role.

**Table 5.29.6: Presence of Children and Sleep**

Demographic	Mothers/Women	Fathers/Men
Single Parent	43.5%	37.5%
Parent with Partner	31.2%	34.1%
without Children	29.7%	32.3%

*Adapted from the the CDC, 2016*

**Negative consequences of insufficient sleep:** There are many consequences of too little sleep, and they include physical, cognitive, and emotional changes. Sleep deprivation suppresses immune responses that fight off infection, and can lead to obesity, memory impairment, and hypertension (Ferrie et al., 2007; Kushida, 2005). Insufficient sleep is linked to an increased risk for

colon cancer, breast cancer, heart disease and type 2 diabetes (Pattison, 2015). A lack of sleep can increase stress as cortisol (a stress hormone) remains elevated which keeps the body in a state of alertness and hyperarousal which increases blood pressure.

Sleep is also associated with longevity. Dew et al. (2003) found that older adults who had better sleep patterns also lived longer. During deep sleep a growth hormone is released which stimulates protein synthesis, breaks down fat that supplies energy, and stimulates cell division. Consequently, a decrease in deep sleep contributes to less growth hormone being released and subsequent physical decline seen in aging (Pattison, 2015).

Sleep disturbances can also impair glucose functioning in middle adulthood. Caucasian, African American, and Chinese non-shift-working women aged 48–58 years who were not taking insulin-related medications, participated in the Study of Women's Health across the Nation (SWAN) Sleep Study and were subsequently examined approximately 5 years later (Taylor et al., 2016). Body mass index (BMI) and insulin resistance were measured at two time points. Results indicated that irregular sleep schedules, including highly variable bedtimes and staying up much later than usual, are associated in midlife women with insulin resistance, which is an important indicator of metabolic health, including diabetes risk. Diabetes risk increases in midlife women, and irregular sleep schedules may be an important reason because irregular bedtime schedules expose the body to varying levels of light, which is the most important timing cue for the body's circadian clock. By disrupting circadian timing, bedtime variability may impair glucose metabolism and energy homeostasis.

## EXERCISE, NUTRITION, AND WEIGHT

---

### The impact of exercise

---

Exercise is a powerful way to combat the changes we associate with aging. Exercise builds muscle, increases metabolism, helps control blood sugar, increases bone density, and relieves stress. Unfortunately, fewer than half of midlife adults exercise and only about 20 percent exercise frequently and strenuously enough to achieve health benefits. Many stop exercising soon after they begin an exercise program, particularly those who are very overweight. The best exercise programs are those that are engaged in regularly, regardless of the activity. A well-rounded program that is easy to follow includes walking and weight training. Having a safe, enjoyable place to walk can make the difference in whether or not someone walks regularly. Weight lifting and stretching exercises at home can also be part of an effective program. Exercise is particularly helpful in reducing stress in midlife. Walking, jogging, cycling, or swimming can release the tension caused by stressors. Learning relaxation techniques can also have healthful benefits. Exercise can be thought of as preventative health care. Promoting exercise for the 78 million “baby boomers” may be one of the best ways to reduce health care costs and improve quality of life (Shure & Cahan, 1998).

According to the Office of Disease Prevention and Health Promotion (2008), the following are exercise guidelines for adults:

- Adults should avoid being inactive. Any activity will result in some health benefits.
- For substantial health benefits, adults should engage in at least 150 minutes per week of moderate intensity exercise OR at least 75 minutes of vigorous intensity aerobic activity. Aerobic activity should occur for at least

10 minutes and preferably spread throughout the week.

- For more extensive health benefits, adults can increase their aerobic activity to 300 minutes per week of moderate intensity OR 150 minutes per week of vigorous intensity aerobic activity.
- Adults should also participate in muscle-strengthening activities that are moderate or high intensity and involve all major muscle groups on two or more days per week.

Nutritional concerns

Aging brings about a reduction in the number of calories a person requires (see **Table 5.29.6** for estimated caloric needs in middle-aged adults). Many Americans respond to weight gain by dieting. However, eating less does not typically mean eating right and people often suffer vitamin and mineral deficiencies as a result. All adults need to be especially cognizant of the amount of sodium, sugar, and fat they are ingesting.

Table 5.29.7: Estimated Calorie Needs per Day (by age, sex, and physical activity)

Age	Males			Females	
	Sedentary	Moderately Active	Active	Sedentary	Moderately Active
36-40	2400	2600	2800	1800	2000
41-45	2200	2600	2800	1800	2000
46-50	2200	2400	2800	1800	2000
51-55	2200	2400	2800	1600	1800
56-60	2200	2400	2600	1600	1800
61-65	2000	2400	2600	1600	1800

Adapted from 2015-2020 Dietary Guidelines for Americans

**Excess Sodium:** According to dietary guidelines, adults should

consume less than 2,300mg (1 teaspoon) per day of sodium. The American Heart Association (2016) reports that the average sodium intake among Americans is 3440mg per day. Processed foods are the main culprits of excess sodium. High sodium levels in the diet is correlated with increased blood pressure, and its reduction does show corresponding drops in blood pressure. Adults with high blood pressure are strongly encouraged to reduce their sodium intake to 1500mg (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services & U.S. Department of Agriculture (USHHS & USDA), 2015).

**Excess Fat:** Dietary guidelines also suggests that adults should consume less than 10 percent of calories per day from saturated fats. The American Heart Association (2016) says optimally we should aim for a dietary pattern that achieves 5% to 6% of calories from saturated fat. In a 2000 calorie diet that is about 120 calories from saturated fat. In the average American diet about 34.3% of the diet comes from fat, with 15.0% from saturated fat (Berglund et al., 1999). Diets high in fat not only contribute to weight gain, but have been linked to heart disease, stroke, and high cholesterol.

**Added Sugar:** According to the recent Dietary Guidelines for Americans (USHHS & USDA, 2015) eating healthy means adults should consume less than 10 percent of calories per day from added sugars. Yet, currently about 15% of the calories in the American adult diet come from added sugars, or about 22 teaspoons of sugar per day (NIH, 2014c). Excess sugar not only contributes to weight gain, but diabetes and other health problems.

## Metabolism and Weight Gain

---

One of the common complaints of midlife adults is weight gain, especially the accumulation of fat in the abdomen, which is often referred to as the middle-aged spread (Lachman, 2004). Men tend to gain fat on their upper abdomen and back, while women tend

to gain more fat on their waist and upper arms. Many adults are surprised at this weight gain because their diets have not changed, however, their metabolism has slowed during midlife. *Metabolism is the process by which the body converts food and drink into energy.* The calories consumed are combined with oxygen to release the energy needed to function (Mayo Clinic, 2014b). People who have more muscle burn more calories, even at rest, and thus have a higher metabolism.

However, as you get older, the amount of muscle decreases. Consequently, fat accounts for more of one's weight in midlife and slows down the amount of calories burned. To compensate, midlife adults have to increase their level of exercise, eat less, and watch their nutrition to maintain their earlier physique.

**Obesity:** As discussed in the early adulthood chapter, obesity is a significant health concern for adults throughout the world, and especially America. Obesity rates continue to increase, and being overweight is associated with a myriad of health conditions including diabetes, high blood pressure, and heart disease. New research is now linking obesity to Alzheimer's disease. Chang et al. (2016) found that being overweight in midlife was associated with earlier onset of Alzheimer's disease. The study looked at 1,394 men and women who were part of the Baltimore Longitudinal Study of Aging. Their average age was around 60, and they were followed for 14 years. Results indicated that people with the highest body mass index, or BMI, at age 50 were more likely to develop Alzheimer's disease. In fact, each one-point increase in BMI was associated with getting Alzheimer's six to seven months earlier. Those with the highest BMIs also had more brain changes typical of Alzheimer's, even if they did not have symptoms of the disease. Scientists speculate that fat cells may produce harmful chemicals that promote inflammation in blood vessels throughout the body, including in the brain. The conclusion of the study was that a healthy BMI at midlife may delay the onset of Alzheimer's disease.

## CONCLUDING THOUGHTS

---

Many of the changes that occur in midlife can be easily compensated for, such as buying glasses, exercising, and watching what one eats. However, the percentage of middle adults who have a significant health concern has increased in the past 15 years.

According to the 2016 United Health Foundation's America's Health Rankings Senior Report, the next generation of seniors will be less healthy than the current seniors (United Health Foundation, 2016). The study compared the health of middle-aged Americans (50-64 years of age) in 2014 to middle-aged Americans in 1999. Results indicated that in the past 15 years the prevalence of diabetes has increased by 55% and the prevalence of obesity has increased by 25%. At the state level, Massachusetts ranked first for healthy seniors, while Louisiana ranked last. Illinois ranked 36th, while Wisconsin scored higher at 13th.

What can we conclude from this information? Lifestyle has a strong impact on the health status of midlife adults, and it becomes important for midlife adults to take preventative measures to enhance physical well-being. Those midlife adults who have a strong sense of mastery and control over their lives, who engage in challenging physical and mental activity, who engage in weight bearing exercise, monitor their nutrition, receive adequate sleep, and make use of social resources are most likely to enjoy a plateau of good health through these years (Lachman, 2004).

## SECTION 30

---

# Climacteric

The **climacteric**, or the midlife transition when fertility declines, is biologically based but impacted by the environment. During midlife, men may experience a reduction in their ability to reproduce. Women, however, lose their ability to reproduce once they reach menopause.

## FEMALE SEXUAL AND REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH

---

**Perimenopause** refers to a period of transition in which a woman's ovaries stop releasing eggs and the level of estrogen and progesterone production decreases. **Menopause** is defined as 12 months without menstruation. The average age of menopause is approximately 51, however, many women begin experiencing symptoms in their 40s. These symptoms occur during perimenopause, which can occur 2 to 8 years before menopause (Huang, 2007). A woman may first begin to notice that her periods are more or less frequent than before. After a year without menstruation, a woman is considered menopausal and no longer capable of reproduction.



## Symptoms

---

The symptoms that occur during perimenopause and menopause are typically caused by the decreased production of estrogen and progesterone (North American Menopause Society, 2016). The shifting hormones can contribute to the inability to fall asleep. Additionally, the declining levels of estrogen may make a woman more susceptible to environmental factors and stressors which disrupt sleep. A **hot flash** is a *surge of adrenaline* that can awaken the brain from sleep. It often produces sweat and a change of temperature that can be disruptive to sleep and comfort levels. Unfortunately, it may take time for adrenaline to recede and allow sleep to occur again (National Sleep Foundation, 2016).

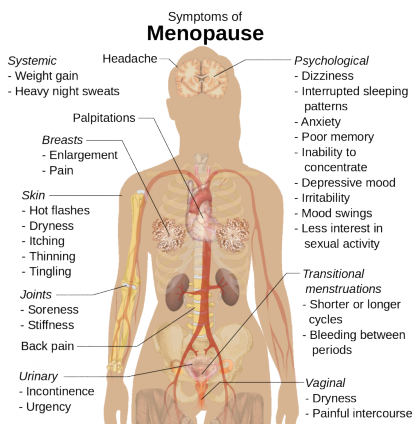
The loss of estrogen also affects vaginal lubrication which diminishes and becomes waterier and can contribute to pain during intercourse. The vaginal wall also becomes thinner, and less elastic. Estrogen is also important for bone formation and growth, and decreased estrogen can cause osteoporosis resulting in decreased bone mass. Depression, irritability, and weight gain are often associated with menopause, but they are not menopausal (Avis, Stellato & Crawford, 2001; Rossi, 2004). Weight gain can occur due to an increase in intra-abdominal fat followed by a loss of lean body mass after menopause (Morita et al., 2006). Consequently, women may need to change their lifestyle to counter any weight gain. Depression and mood swings are more common during menopause in women who have prior histories of these conditions rather than those who have not. Additionally, the incidence of depression and mood swings is not greater among menopausal women than non-menopausal women. Figure 8.12 identifies symptoms experienced by women during menopause, however, women vary greatly in the extent to which these symptoms are experienced. Most American women go through

menopause with few problems (Carroll, 2016). Overall, menopause is not seen as universally distressing (Lachman, 2004).

## Hormone Replacement Therapy

Concerns about the effects of hormone replacement has changed the frequency with which estrogen replacement and hormone replacement therapies have been prescribed for menopausal women. Estrogen replacement therapy was once commonly used to treat menopausal symptoms.

However, more recently, hormone replacement therapy has been associated with breast cancer, stroke, and the development of blood clots (NIH, 2007). Most women do not have symptoms severe enough to warrant estrogen or hormone replacement therapy. If so, they can be treated with lower doses of estrogen and monitored with more frequent breast and pelvic exams. There are also some other ways to reduce symptoms. These include avoiding caffeine and alcohol, eating soy, remaining sexually active, practicing relaxation techniques, and using water-based lubricants during intercourse.



*Image 5.30.1: Symptoms of Menopause*

## Menopause and Ethnicity

In a review of studies that mentioned menopause, symptoms varied greatly across countries, geographic regions, and even

across ethnic groups within the same region (Palacios, Henderson, & Siseles, 2010). For example, the Study of Women's Health across the Nation (SWAN) examined 14,906 white, African American, Hispanic, Japanese American, and Chinese American women's menopausal experiences (Avis et al., 2001). After controlling for age, educational level, general health status, and economic stressors, white women were more likely to disclose symptoms of depression, irritability, forgetfulness, and headaches compared to women in the other racial/ethnic groups. African American women experienced more night sweats, but this varied across research sites. Finally, Chinese American and Japanese American reported fewer menopausal symptoms when compared to the women in the other groups. Overall, the Chinese and Japanese group reported the fewest symptoms, while white women reported more psychosomatic symptoms and African American women reported more vasomotor symptoms.

### Cultural Differences

---

Cultural influences seem to also play a role in the way menopause is experienced. Further, the prevalence of language specific to menopause is an important indicator of the occurrence of menopausal symptoms in a culture. Hmong tribal women living in Australia and Mayan women report that there is no word for "hot flashes" and both groups did not experience these symptoms (Yick-Flanagan, 2013). When asked about physical changes during menopause, the Hmong women reported lighter or no periods. They also reported no emotional symptoms and found the concept of emotional difficulties caused by menopause amusing (Thurston & Vissandjee, 2005). Similarly, a study with First Nation women in Canada found there was no single word for "menopause" in the Oji-Cree or Ojibway languages, with women referring to menopause only as "that time when periods stop" (Madden, St Pierre-Hansen & Kelly, 2010).

While some women focus on menopause as a loss of youth, womanhood, and physical attractiveness, career-oriented women tend to think of menopause as a liberating experience. Japanese women perceive menopause as a transition from motherhood to a more whole person, and they no longer feel obligated to fulfill certain expected social roles, such as the duty to be a mother (Kagawa-Singer, Wu, & Kawanishi, 2002). In India, 94% of women said they welcomed menopause. Aging women gain status and prestige and no longer have to go through self-imposed menstrual restrictions, which may contribute to Indian women's experiences (Kaur, Walia, & Singh, 2004). Overall, menopause signifies many different things to women around the world and there is no typical experience. Further, normalizing rather than pathologizing menopause is supported by research and women's experiences.

## MALE SEXUAL AND REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH

---

Although males can continue to father children throughout middle adulthood, erectile dysfunction (ED) becomes more common. Erectile dysfunction refers to the inability to achieve an erection or an inconsistent ability to achieve an erection (Swierzewski, 2015). Intermittent ED affects as many as 50% of men between the ages of 40 and 70. About 30 million men in the United States experience chronic ED, and the percentages increase with age. Approximately 4% of men in their 40s, 17% of men in their 60s, and 47% of men older than 75 experience chronic ED.

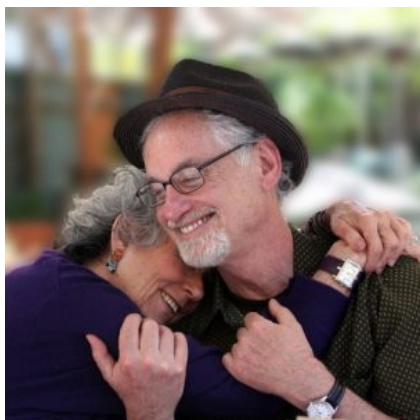
Causes for ED are primarily due to medical conditions, including diabetes, kidney disease, alcoholism, and atherosclerosis (build-up of plaque in the arteries). Plaque is made up of fat, cholesterol, calcium and other substances found in the blood. Over time plaque builds up, hardens, and restricts the blood flow in the arteries (NIH, 2014d). This build-up limits the flow of oxygenated blood to organs and the penis. Overall, diseases account for 70% of

chronic ED, while psychological factors, such as stress, depression and anxiety account for 10%-20% of all cases. Many of these causes are treatable, and ED is not an inevitable result of aging.

Men during middle adulthood may also experience prostate enlargement, which can interfere with urination, and deficient testosterone levels which decline throughout adulthood, but especially after age 50. If testosterone levels decline significantly, it is referred to as andropause or late-onset hypogonadism. Identifying whether testosterone levels are low is difficult because individual blood levels vary greatly. Low testosterone is not a concern unless it is accompanied by negative symptoms such as low sex drive, ED, fatigue, loss of muscle, loss of body hair, or breast enlargement. Low testosterone is also associated with medical conditions, such as diabetes, obesity, high blood pressure, and testicular cancer. The effectiveness of supplemental testosterone is mixed, and long term testosterone replacement therapy for men can increase the risk of prostate cancer, blood clots, heart attack and stroke (WebMD, 2016). Most men with low testosterone do not have related problems (Berkeley Wellness, 2011).

## THE CLIMACTERIC AND SEXUALITY

---



*Image 5.30.2: Sexuality continues throughout middle adulthood*

Sexuality is an important part of people's lives at any age, and many older adults are very interested in staying sexually active (Dimah & Dimah, 2004). According to the National Survey of Sexual Health and Behavior (NSSHB) (Center for Sexual Health Promotion, 2010), 74% of males and 70% of females aged 40-49 engaged in vaginal intercourse during the previous year, while 58% of males and 51% of females aged 50-59 did so.

Despite these percentages indicating that middle adults are sexually active, age-related physical changes can affect sexual functioning. For women, decreased sexual desire and pain during vaginal intercourse because of menopausal changes have been identified (Schick et al., 2010). A woman may also notice less vaginal lubrication during arousal which can affect overall pleasure (Carroll, 2016). Men may require more direct stimulation for an erection and the erection may be delayed or less firm (Carroll, 2016). As previously discussed men may experience erectile dysfunction or experience a medical conditions (such as diabetes or heart disease) that impact sexual functioning. Couples can continue to enjoy physical intimacy and may engage in more foreplay, oral sex, and other forms of sexual expression rather than focusing as much on sexual intercourse.

Risk of pregnancy continues until a woman has been without menstruation for at least 12 months, however, and couples should

continue to use contraception. People continue to be at risk of contracting sexually transmitted infections, such as genital herpes, chlamydia, and genital warts. In 2014, 16.7% of the country's new HIV diagnoses (7,391 of 44,071) were among people 50 and older, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2014e). This was an increase from 15.4% in 2005. Practicing safe sex is important at any age, but unfortunately adults over the age of 40 have the lowest rates of condom use (Center for Sexual Health Promotion, 2010). This low rate of condom use suggests the need to enhance education efforts for older individuals regarding STI risks and prevention. Hopefully, when partners understand how aging affects sexual expression, they will be less likely to misinterpret these changes as a lack of sexual interest or displeasure in the partner and more able to continue to have satisfying and safe sexual relationships.

## SECTION 31

---

# *Cognitive Development in Middle Adulthood*

## BRAIN FUNCTIONING

---

The brain at midlife has been shown to not only maintain many of the abilities of young adults, but also gain new ones. Some individuals in middle age actually have improved cognitive functioning in some areas (Phillips, 2011). The brain continues to demonstrate plasticity and rewires itself in middle age based on experiences. Research has demonstrated that healthy middle-aged and older adults sometimes use more of their brains than younger adults in performing the same mental task. This is usually interpreted as the brain making up for negative changes in brain functioning with age by using more of the brain. Some studies show that older adults who perform the best on tasks are more likely to demonstrate bilateralization than those who perform worst. Additionally, the amount of white matter in the brain, which is responsible for forming connections among neurons, increases into the 50s in some people before it declines. Maintaining and building on physical and mental health promotes this positive trajectory.



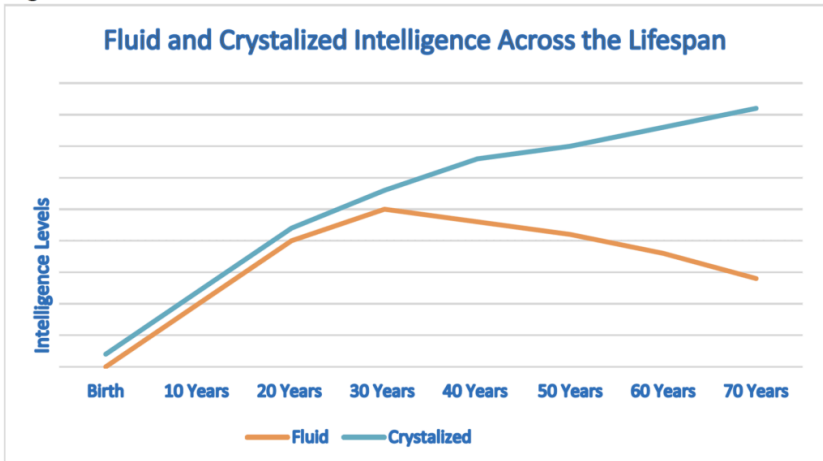
Emotionally, the middle aged brain is calmer, less neurotic, more capable of managing emotions, and better able to negotiate social situations (Phillips, 2011). Older adults tend to focus more on positive information and less on negative information than those younger. In fact, they also remember positive images better than those younger. Additionally, the older adult's amygdala responds less to negative stimuli. Lastly, in general adults in middle adulthood make better financial decisions than they did when younger. As knowledge banks (crystallized intelligence) increase, we show better economic understanding as we transition from being younger to being between younger and older adulthood.

Physical activity, mental challenge, and social engagement promote the ongoing dynamism of development and increase the likelihood that a person in middle age will show improvements in some areas of thinking. Communities and societies can do a lot to support and foster this growth. Intergenerational teams, classes, organizations, and communities can synergize societal growth and support the development of each cohort.

## CRYSTALIZED VERSUS FLUID INTELLIGENCE

---

Intelligence is influenced by heredity, culture, social contexts, personal choices, and certainly age. One distinction in specific intelligences noted in adulthood, is between **fluid intelligence**, *which refers to the capacity to learn new ways of solving problems and performing activities quickly and abstractly*, and **crystallized intelligence**, *which refers to the accumulated knowledge of the world we have acquired throughout our lives* (Salthouse, 2004). These intelligences are distinct, and crystallized intelligence increases with age, while fluid intelligence tends to decrease with age (Horn, Donaldson, & Engstrom, 1981; Salthouse, 2004).



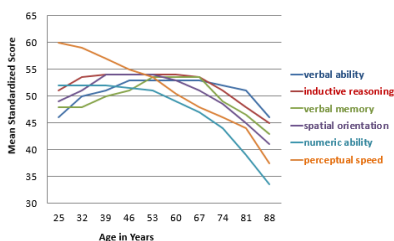
*Image 5.31.1: Fluid and Crystallized Intelligence Across the Lifespan (adapted from Horn, Donaldson, & Engstrom, 1981)*

Research demonstrates that older adults have more crystallized intelligence as reflected in semantic knowledge, vocabulary, and language. As a result, adults generally outperform younger people on measures of history, geography, and even on crossword puzzles, where this information is useful (Salthouse, 2004). It is this superior knowledge, combined with a slower and more complete processing style, along with a more sophisticated understanding of the workings of the world around them, that gives older adults the advantage of “wisdom” over the advantages of fluid intelligence which favor the young (Baltes, Staudinger, & Lindenberger, 1999; Scheibe, Kunzmann, & Baltes, 2009).

The differential changes in crystallized versus fluid intelligence help explain why older adults do not necessarily show poorer performance on tasks that also require experience (i.e., crystallized intelligence), although they show poorer memory overall. A young chess player may think more quickly, for instance, but a more experienced chess player has more knowledge to draw on.

## Seattle Longitudinal Study

The Seattle Longitudinal Study has tracked the cognitive abilities of adults since 1956. Every seven years the current participants are evaluated and new individuals are also added. Approximately 6000 people have participated thus far, and 26 people from the original group are still in the study today. Current results demonstrate that middle-aged adults perform better on four out of six cognitive tasks than those same individuals did when they were young adults. Verbal memory, spatial skills, inductive reasoning (generalizing from particular examples), and vocabulary increase with age until one's 70s (Schaie, 2005; Willis & Shaie, 1999). However, numerical computation and perceptual speed decline in middle and late adulthood (see **Image 5.31.2**).



*Image 5.31.2: Seattle Longitudinal Study (ages 25-88)*

Cognitive skills in the aging brain have been studied extensively in pilots, and similar to the Seattle Longitudinal Study results, older pilots show declines in processing speed and memory capacity, but their overall performance seems to remain intact. According to Phillips (2011) researchers tested pilots

age 40 to 69 as they performed on flight simulators. Older pilots took longer to learn to use the simulators, but performed better than younger pilots at avoiding collisions.

**Flow** is the mental state of being completely present and fully absorbed in a task (Csikszentmihalyi, 1990). When in a state of flow, the individual is able to block outside distractions and the mind is fully open to producing. Additionally, the person is achieving great joy or intellectual satisfaction from the activity and accomplishing

a goal. Further, when in a state of flow, the individual is not concerned with extrinsic rewards. Csikszentmihalyi (1996) used his theory of flow to research how some people exhibit high levels of creativity as he believed that a state of flow is an important factor to creativity (Kaufman & Gregoire, 2016). Other characteristics of creative people identified by Csikszentmihalyi (1996) include curiosity and drive, a value for intellectual endeavors, and an ability to lose our sense of self and feel a part of something greater. In addition, he believed that the tortured creative person was a myth and that creative people were very happy with their lives. According to Nakamura and Csikszentmihalyi (2002) people describe flow as the height of enjoyment. The more they experience it, the more they judge their lives to be gratifying. The qualities that allow for flow are well-developed in middle adulthood.

**Tacit knowledge** *is knowledge that is pragmatic or practical and learned through experience rather than explicitly taught*, and it also increases with age (Hedlund, Antonakis, & Sternberg, 2002). Tacit knowledge might be thought of as “know-how” or “professional instinct.” It is referred to as tacit because it cannot be codified or written down. It does not involve academic knowledge, rather it involves being able to use skills and to problem-solve in practical ways. Tacit knowledge can be understood in the workplace and used by blue collar workers, such as carpenters, chefs, and hair dressers.

## MIDDLE ADULTS RETURNING TO EDUCATION

---

Midlife adults in the United States often find themselves in college classrooms. In fact, the rate of enrollment for older Americans entering college, often part-time or in the evenings, is rising faster than traditionally aged students. Students over age 35, accounted for 17% of all college and graduate students in 2009, and are

expected to comprise 19% of that total by 2020 (Holland, 2014). Up to at least 2010 in Canada enrolment growth was faster in students of traditional university/college age, although the number of older university and college students also was rising (Association of Universities and Colleges of Canada, 2011).

In some cases, older students are developing skills and expertise in order to launch a second career, or to take their career in a new direction. Whether they enroll in school to sharpen particular skills, to retool and reenter the workplace, or to pursue interests that have previously been neglected, older students tend to approach the learning process differently than younger college students (Knowles, Holton, & Swanson, 1998).

The mechanics of cognition, such as working memory and speed of processing, gradually decline with age. However, they can be easily compensated for through the use of higher order cognitive skills, such as forming strategies to enhance memory or summarizing and comparing ideas rather than relying on rote memorization (Lachman, 2004). Although older students may take a bit longer to learn material, they are less likely to forget it quickly. Adult learners tend to look for relevance and meaning when learning information. Older adults have the hardest time learning material that is meaningless or unfamiliar. They are more likely to ask themselves, “Why is this important?” when being introduced to information or when trying to memorize concepts or facts. Older adults are more task-oriented learners and want to organize their activity around problem-solving. However, these differences may decline as new generations, equipped with higher levels of education, begin to enter midlife.

To address the educational needs of those over 50, The American Association of Community Colleges (2016) developed the **Plus 50 Initiative** *that assists community college in creating or expanding programs that focus on workforce training and new careers for the*

*plus-50 population*. Since 2008 the program has provided grants for programs to 138 community colleges affecting over 37, 000 students. The participating colleges offer workforce training programs that prepare 50 plus adults for careers in such fields as early childhood educators, certified nursing assistants, substance abuse counselors, adult basic education instructors, and human resources specialists. These training programs are especially beneficial as 80% of people over the age of 50 say they will retire later in life than their parents or continue to work in retirement, including in a new field.

## GAINING EXPERTISE: THE NOVICE AND THE EXPERT

---

**Expertise** refers to specialized skills and knowledge that pertain to a particular topic or activity. In contrast, a **novice** is someone who has limited experiences with a particular task. Everyone develops some level of “selective” expertise in things that are personally meaningful to them, such as making bread, quilting, computer programming, or diagnosing illness. Expert thought is often characterized as intuitive, automatic, strategic, and flexible.

- **Intuitive:** Novices follow particular steps and rules when problem solving, whereas experts can call upon a vast amount of knowledge and past experience. As a result, their actions appear more intuitive than formulaic. A novice cook may slavishly follow the recipe step by step, while a chef may glance at recipes for ideas and then follow her own procedure.
- **Automatic:** Complex thoughts and actions become more routine for experts. Their reactions appear instinctive over time, and this is because expertise allows us to process information faster and more effectively (Crawford & Channon, 2002).
- **Strategic:** Experts have more effective strategies than

non-experts. For instance, while both skilled and novice doctors generate several hypotheses within minutes of an encounter with a patient, the more skilled clinicians' conclusions are likely to be more accurate. In other words, they generate better hypotheses than the novice. This is because they are able to discount misleading symptoms and other distractors and hone in on the most likely problem the patient is experiencing (Norman, 2005). Consider how your note taking skills may have changed after being in school over a number of years. Chances are you do not write down everything the instructor says, but the more central ideas. You may have even come up with your own short forms for commonly mentioned words in a course, allowing you to take down notes faster and more efficiently than someone who may be a novice academic note taker.

- **Flexible:** Experts in all fields are more curious and creative; they enjoy a challenge and experiment with new ideas or procedures. The only way for experts to grow in their knowledge is to take on more challenging, rather than routine tasks.

Expertise takes time. It is a long-process resulting from experience and practice (Ericsson, Feltovich, & Prietula, 2006). Middle-aged adults, with their store of knowledge and experience, are likely to find that when faced with a problem they have likely faced something similar before. This allows them to ignore the irrelevant and focus on the important aspects of the issue. Expertise is one reason why many people often reach the top of their career in middle adulthood.

However, expertise cannot fully make-up for all losses in general cognitive functioning as we age. The superior performance of older

adults in comparison to younger novices appears to be task specific (Charness & Krampe, 2006). As we age, we also need to be more deliberate in our practice of skills in order to maintain them. Charness and Krampe (2006) in their review of the literature on aging and expertise, also note that the rate of return for our effort diminishes as we age. In other words, increasing practice does not recoup the same advances in older adults as similar efforts do at younger ages.



## SECTION 32

---

# *Work and Leisure in Middle Adulthood*

## **WORKFORCE PARTICIPATION IN CANADA AND THE U.S.**

---

The Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) defines workforce participation as the proportion of people ages 15 to 64 that is employed (OECD, 2019). Economic cycles change quickly. Workforce participation of one cohort can differ dramatically from that of another cohort. In 2019 workforce participation in Canada was estimated to be 74.5% and in the United States, 71.1% (OECD).

## **CLIMATE IN THE WORKPLACE FOR MIDDLE-AGED ADULTS**

---

A number of studies have found that job satisfaction tends to peak in middle adulthood (Besen, Matz-Costa, Brown, Smyer, & Pitt-Catsouphers, 2013; Easterlin, 2006). This satisfaction stems from not only higher wages, but often greater involvement in decisions that affect the workplace as they move from worker to supervisor

or manager. Job satisfaction is also influenced by being able to do the job well, and after years of experience at a job many people are more effective and productive. Another reason for this peak in job satisfaction is that at midlife many adults lower their expectations and goals (Tangri, Thomas, & Mednick, 2003). Middle-aged employees may realize they have reached the highest they are likely to in their career. This satisfaction at work translates into lower absenteeism, greater productivity, and less job hopping in comparison to younger adults (Easterlin, 2006).



*Image 5.32.1: Women can be discriminated against in the workplace in terms of career advancement, eventually hitting a “glass ceiling”*

However, not all middle-aged adults are happy in the work place. Women may find themselves up against the **glass ceiling**, *organizational discrimination in the workplace that limits the career advancement of women*. This may explain why females employed at large corporations are twice as likely to quit their jobs as are men (Barreto, Ryan, & Schmitt, 2009). Another

problem older workers may encounter is job **burnout**, *becoming disillusioned and frustrated at work*. U.S. workers may experience more burnout than do workers in many other developed nations, because most developed nations guarantee by law a set number of paid vacation days (International Labour Organization, ILO, 2011), the United States had neither federally-required paid holidays or paid vacation does (Maye, 2019; U.S. Department of Labor, 2016). Canada in contrast requires 10 paid vacations days and 9 paid holidays. Recent statistics (Maye) show growing disparity with time allotted remaining the same for Canada and the U.S., while Japan

now mandates 15 paid holidays in addition to 10 paid vacation days.

Not all employees are covered under overtime pay laws (U.S. Department of Labor, 2016). This is important when you considered that the 40-hour work week is a myth for most Americans. Only 4 in 10 U.S. workers work the typical 40-hour work week. The average work week for many is almost a full day longer (47 hours), with 39% working 50 or more hours per week (Saad, 2014). In comparison to workers in many other developed nations, Canadian and American workers work more hours per year (Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development, OECD, 2016). As can be seen in Figure 8.19, North Americans work more hours than most European nations, especially western and northern Europe, although they work less hours than workers in other nations, especially Mexico.

## **CHALLENGES IN THE WORKPLACE FOR MIDDLE-AGED ADULTS**

---

In recent years middle aged adults have been challenged by economic downturns, starting in 2001, and again in 2008. Fifty-five percent of adults reported some problems in the workplace, such as fewer hours, pay-cuts, having to switch to part-time, etc., during the most recent economic recession (see Figure 8.20, Pew Research Center, 2010a). While young adults took the biggest hit in terms of levels of unemployment, middle-aged adults also saw their overall financial resources suffer as their retirement nest eggs disappeared and house values shrank, while foreclosures increased (Pew Research Center, 2010b). Not surprisingly this age group reported that the recession hit them worse than did other age groups, especially those age 50-64. Middle aged adults who find themselves unemployed are likely to remain unemployed

longer than those in early adulthood (U.S. Government Accountability Office, 2012).

In the eyes of employers, it may be more cost effective to hire a young adult, despite their limited experience, as they would be starting out at lower levels of the pay scale. In addition, hiring someone who is 25 and has many years of work ahead of them versus someone who is 55 and will likely retire in 10 years may also be part of the decision to hire a younger worker (Lachman, 2004). American workers are also competing with global markets and changes in technology. Those who are able to keep up with all these changes, or are willing to uproot and move around the country or even the world have a better chance of finding work. The decision to move may be easier for people who are younger and have fewer obligations to others.

In Canada, the recession of 2008 was a bit less severe than in the U.S. for a number of reasons. One is thought to have been Canadian employers' practice of relying equally on reducing hours and eliminating jobs (Grant, 2018).

## LEISURE

---



*Watching TV is among the most common leisure activity for young and middle aged adults.*

As most developed nations restrict the number of hours an employer can demand that an employee work per week, and require employers to offer paid vacation time, what do middle aged adults do with their *time off from work and duties*, referred to as **leisure**? Around the world the most common leisure activity in both early and middle adulthood is watching television (Marketing

Charts Staff, 2014). On average, middle aged adults spend 2-3 hours per day watching TV (Gripsrud, 2007) and watching TV accounts for more than half of all the leisure time (see Figure 8.21).

In the United States, men spend about 5 hours more per week in leisure activities, especially on weekends, than do women (Drake, 2013; U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 2016). The leisure gap between mothers and fathers is slightly smaller, about 3 hours a week, than among those without children under age 18 (Drake, 2013). Those age 35-44 spend less time on leisure activities than any other age group, 15 or older (U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 2016). This is not surprising as this age group are more likely to be parents and still working up the ladder of their career, so they may feel they have less time for leisure.

Americans have less leisure time than people in many other developed nations. As you read earlier, there are no laws in many job sectors guaranteeing paid vacation time in the United States (see Figure 8.22). Ray, Sanes and Schmitt (2013) report that several other nations also provide additional time off for young and older

workers and for shift workers. In the United States, those in higher paying jobs and jobs covered by a union contract are more likely to have paid vacation time and holidays (Ray & Schmitt, 2007).

### **But do Canadian and U.S. workers take their time off?**

---

A survey by a Canadian payroll management company indicated that only a third of Canadian workers took the 2 weeks annual vacation they are allotted, and an additional 28% said they took less than half of the 2 weeks (Desjardins, 2018). According to Project Time-Off (2016), 55% of U.S. workers in 2015 did not take all of their paid vacation and holiday leave. A large percentage of this leave is lost. It cannot be rolled-over into the next year or paid out. A total of 658 million vacation days, or an average of 2 vacation days per worker was lost in 2015. The reasons most often given for not taking time off was worry that there would be a mountain of work to return to (40%), concern that no one else could do the job (35%), not being able to afford a vacation (33%), feeling it was harder to take time away when you have or are moving up in the company (33%), and not wanting to seem replaceable (22%). Since 2000, more American workers are willing to work for free rather than take the time that is allowed to them. A lack of support from their boss and even their colleagues to take a vacation is often a driving force in deciding to forgo time off. In fact, 80% of the respondents to the survey above said they would take time away if they felt they had support from their boss. Two-thirds reported that they hear nothing, mixed messages, or discouraging remarks about taking their time off. Almost a third (31%) feel they should contact their workplace, even while on vacation.

### **The benefits of taking time away from work**

---

Several studies have noted the benefits of taking time away from work. It reduces job stress burnout (Nimrod, Kleiber, &

Berdychesky, 2012), improves both mental health (Qian, Yarnal, & Almeida, 2013) and physical health (Stern & Konno, 2009), especially if that leisure time also includes moderate physical activity (Lee et al., 2015). Leisure activities can also improve productivity and job satisfaction (Kühnel & Sonnentag, 2011) and help adults deal with balancing family and work obligations (Lee, et al., 2015).

## SECTION 33

---

# *Psychosocial Development in Middle Adulthood*

There are many socioemotional changes that occur in how middle-aged adults perceive themselves. While people in their early 20s may emphasize how old they are to gain respect or to be viewed as experienced, by the time people reach their 40s they tend to emphasize how young they are. For instance, few 40 year olds cut each other down for being so young stating: “You’re only 43? I’m 48!” A previous focus on the future gives way to an emphasis on the present. Neugarten (1968) notes that in midlife, people no longer think of their lives in terms of how long they have lived. Rather, life is thought of in terms of how many years are left.

## **MIDLIFE CRISIS?**

---

Although the hoopla about the midlife crisis usually is attributed to Daniel Levinson, who was a U.S. psychologist, an *Atlantic* article (Druckerman, 2018) makes the case that the phenomenon was first reported in modern history by a Canadian physician and psychoanalyst, Elliott Jaques, who reported that people commonly



had a depressive experience in their mid-30s that lasted several years.

In 1978 Daniel Levinson published a book entitled *The Seasons of a Man's Life* in which he presented a theory of development in adulthood. Levinson's work was based on in-depth interviews with 40 men between the ages of 35-45. Levinson (1978) indicated that adults go through stages and have an image of the future that motivates them. This image is called "the dream" and for the men interviewed, it was a dream of how their career paths would progress and where they would be at midlife. According to Levinson the midlife transition (40-45) was a time of reevaluating previous commitments; making dramatic changes if necessary; giving expression to previously ignored talents or aspirations; and feeling more of a sense of urgency about life and its meaning. By the time the men entered middle adulthood (45-50), they believed they committed to the new choices made and placed one's energies into these commitments.

Levinson believed that a midlife crisis was a normal part of development as the person is more aware of how much time has gone by and how much time is left. The future focus of early adulthood gives way to an emphasis on the present in midlife, and the men interviewed had difficulty reconciling the "dream" they held about the future with the reality they experienced. Consequently, they felt impatient and were no longer willing to postpone the

things they had always wanted to do. Although Levinson believed his research demonstrated the existence of a midlife crisis, his study has been criticized for his research methods, including small sample size, similar ages, and concerns about a cohort effect. In fact, other research does not support his theory of the midlife crisis.

Vaillant (2012) believed that it was the cross-sectional design of Levinson's study that led to the erroneous conclusion of an inevitable midlife crisis. Instead, he believed that longitudinal studies of an individual's entire life was needed to determine the factors associated with optimum health and potential. Vaillant was one of the main researchers in the 75 year-old Harvard Study of Adult Development, and he considered a midlife crisis to be a rare occurrence among the participants (Vaillant, 1977). Additional findings of this longitudinal study will be discussed in the next chapter on late adulthood.

Most research suggests that most people in the United States today do not experience a midlife crisis. Results of a 10-year study conducted by the MacArthur Foundation Research Network on Successful Midlife Development, based on telephone interviews with over 3,000 midlife adults, suggest that **the years between 40 and**

## 60 are ones marked by a sense of well-being.

Only 23% of their participants reported experiencing a midlife crisis. The crisis tended to occur among the highly educated and was triggered by a major life event rather than out of a fear of aging (Research Network on Successful Midlife Development, 2007).

## STRESS

---



*Image 5.33.1: We are all affected by stress*

We all know that stress plays a major role in our mental and physical health, but what exactly is stress? The term **stress** is *defined as* a pattern of physical and psychological responses in an organism after it perceives a threatening event that disturbs its homeostasis and taxes its abilities to cope with the event (Hooker & Pressman, 2016).

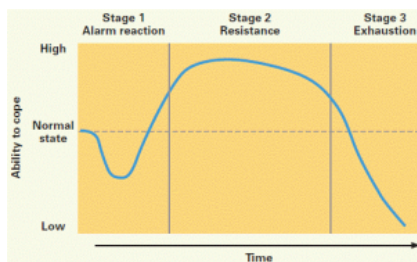
Stress was originally derived from the field of mechanics where it is used to describe materials under pressure. The

word was first used in a *psychological* manner by researcher Hans Selye, who was examining the effect of an ovarian hormone that he thought caused sickness in a sample of rats. Surprisingly, he noticed that almost any injected hormone produced this same sickness. He smartly realized that it was not the hormone under investigation that was causing these problems, but instead the aversive experience of being handled and injected by researchers led to high physiological arousal, and eventually to health problems like ulcers.

Selye (1946) coined the term **stressor** to label a stimulus that had this effect on the body (that is, causing stress). He developed a model of the stress response called the **General Adaptation Syndrome**, which is a three-phase model of stress, which includes a mobilization of physiological resources phase, a coping phase, and an exhaustion phase (i.e., when an organism fails to cope with the stress adequately and depletes its resources). **Image 5.33.2** illustrates the General Adaptation Syndrome.

Psychologists have studied stress in a myriad of ways, and it is not just major life stressor (e.g., a family death, a natural disaster) that increase the likelihood of getting sick. Stress can result from negative events, chronically

difficult situations, a biological fight-or-flight response, and as clinical illness, such as post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). Even small daily hassles, like getting stuck in traffic or fighting with your friend, can raise your blood pressure, alter your stress hormones, and even suppress your immune system function (DeLongis, Folkman, & Lazarus, 1988; Twisk, Snel, Kemper, & van Machelen, 1999). Stress continues to be one of the most important and well-studied psychological correlates of illness, because excessive stress causes potentially damaging wear and tear on the body and can influence almost any disease process.



*Image 5.33.2: General Adaptation Syndrome*

## Dispositions and Stress

Negative dispositions and personality traits have been strongly tied to an array of health risks. One of the earliest negative trait-to-health

connections was discovered in the 1950s by two cardiologists. They made the interesting discovery that there were common behavioral and psychological patterns among their heart patients that were not present in other patient samples. *This pattern included being competitive, impatient, hostile, and time urgent.* They labeled it **Type A Behavior**. Importantly, it was found to be associated with *double* the risk of heart disease as compared with **Type B Behavior** (*absence of Type A behaviors*) (Friedman & Rosenman, 1959). Since the 1950s, researchers have discovered that it is the hostility and competitiveness components of Type A that are especially harmful to heart health (Iribarren et al., 2000; Matthews, Glass, Rosenman, & Bortner, 1977; Miller, Smith, Turner, Guijarro, & Hallet, 1996). Hostile individuals are quick to get upset, and this angry arousal can damage the arteries of the heart. In addition, given their negative personality style, hostile people often lack a health-protective supportive social network.

## Social Relationships and Stress



*Image 5.33.3: Social support is important for handling stress*

Research has shown that the impact of social isolation on our risk for disease and death is similar in magnitude to the risk associated with smoking regularly (Holt-Lunstad, Smith, & Layton, 2010; House, Landis, &

Umberson, 1988). In fact, the importance of social relationships for our health is so significant that some scientists believe our body has developed a physiological system that encourages us to seek out our relationships, especially in times of stress (Taylor et al., 2000).

**Social integration** is the concept used to describe the number of social roles that you have (Cohen & Willis, 1985). For example, you might be a daughter, a basketball team member, a Humane Society volunteer, a coworker, and a student. Maintaining these different roles can improve your health via encouragement from those around you to maintain a healthy lifestyle. Those in your social network might also provide you with social support (e.g., when you are under stress). This support might include emotional help (e.g., a hug when you need it),

tangible help (e.g., lending you money), or advice. By helping to improve health behaviors and reduce stress, social relationships can have a powerful, protective impact on health, and in some cases, might even help people with serious illnesses stay alive longer (Spiegel, Kraemer, Bloom, & Gottheil, 1989).

## Caregiving and Stress

---

A disabled child, spouse, parent, or other family member is part of the lives of some midlife adults. According to the National Alliance for Caregiving (2015), 40 million Americans provide unpaid caregiving. The typical caregiver is a 49 year-old female currently caring for a 69 year-old female who needs care because of a long-term physical condition. Looking more closely at the age of the recipient of caregiving, the typical caregiver for those 18-49 years of age is a female (61%) caring mostly for her own child (32%) followed by a spouse or partner (17%). When looking at older recipients (50+) who receive care, the typical caregiver is female (60%) caring for a parent (47%) or spouse (10%).

Caregiving places enormous stress on the caregiver. Caregiving for a young or adult child with special needs was associated with poorer global health and more physical symptoms among both fathers and mothers (Seltzer, Floyd, Song, Greenberg, & Hong, 2011). Marital



relationships are also a factor in how the caring affects stress and chronic conditions. Fathers who were caregivers identified more chronic health conditions than non-caregiving fathers, regardless of marital quality. In contrast, caregiving mothers reported higher levels of chronic conditions when they reported a high level of marital strain (Kang & Marks, 2014). Age can also make a difference in how one is affected by the stress of caring for a child with special needs. Using data from the Study of Midlife in the United States, Ha, Hong, Seltzer and Greenberg (2008) found that older parents were significantly less likely to experience the negative effects of having a disabled child than younger parents. They concluded that an age-related weakening of the stress occurred over time. This follows with the greater emotional stability noted at midlife.

Currently 25% of adult children, mainly baby boomers, provide personal or financial care to a parent (Metlife, 2011). Daughters are more likely to provide basic care and sons are more likely to provide financial assistance. Adult children 50+ who work and provide care to a parent are more likely to have fair or poor health when compared to those who do not provide care. Some adult children choose to leave the work force, however, the cost of leaving the work force early to care for a parent

is high. For females, lost wages and social security benefits equals \$324,044, while for men it equals \$283,716 (Metlife, 2011). This loss can jeopardize the adult child's financial future. Consequently, there is a need for greater workplace flexibility for working caregivers.

## Spousal Care

---

Certainly caring for a disabled spouse would be a difficult experience that could negatively affect one's health. However, research indicates that there can be positive health effect for caring for a disabled spouse. Beach, Schulz, Yee and Jackson (2000) evaluated health related outcomes in four groups: Spouses with no caregiving needed (Group 1), living with a disabled spouse but not providing care (Group 2), living with a disabled spouse and providing care (Group 3), and helping a disabled spouse while reporting caregiver strain, including elevated levels of emotional and physical stress (Group 4). Not surprisingly, the participants in Group 4 were the least healthy and identified poorer perceived health, an increase in health-risk behaviors, and an increase in anxiety and depression symptoms. However, those in Group 3 who provided care for a spouse, but did not identify caregiver strain, actually identified decreased levels of anxiety and depression compared to Group 2 and were actually similar

to those in Group 1. It appears that greater caregiving involvement was related to better mental health as long as the caregiving spouse did not feel strain. The beneficial effects of helping identified by the participants were consistent with previous research (Krause, Herzog, & Baker, 1992; Schulz et al., 1997).



*Image 5.33.4: Females who act as caregivers may experience more stress*

When caring for a disabled spouse, gender differences have also been identified. Female caregivers of a spouse with dementia experienced more burden, had poorer mental and physical

health, exhibited increased depressive symptomatology, took part in fewer health-promoting activities, and received fewer hours of help than male caregivers (Gibbons et al., 2014). This recent study was consistent with previous research findings that women experience more caregiving burden than men, despite similar caregiving situations (Torti, Gwyther, Reed, Friedman, & Schulman, 2004; Yeager, Hyer, Hobbs, & Coyne, 2010).

Explanations for why women do not use more external support, which may alleviate some of the burden, include women's expectations that

they should assume caregiving roles (Torti et al, 2004) and their concerns with the opinions of others (Arai, Sugiura, Miura, Washio, & Kudo, 2000). Also contributing to women's poorer caregiving outcomes is that disabled males are more aggressive than females, especially males with dementia who display more physical and sexual aggression toward their caregivers (Eastley & Wilcock, 1997; Zuidema, de Jonghe, Verhey, & Koopmans, 2009). Female caregivers are certainly at risk for negative consequences of caregiving, and greater support needs to be available to them.

### Stress Management

---

About 20% of Americans report having stress, with 18–33 year-olds reporting the highest levels (American Psychological Association, 2012). Given that the sources of our stress are often difficult to change (e.g., personal finances, current job), a number of interventions have been designed to help reduce the aversive responses to duress, especially related to health. For example, relaxation activities and forms of meditation are techniques that allow individuals to reduce their stress via breathing exercises, muscle relaxation, and mental imagery. Physiological arousal from stress can also be reduced via **biofeedback**, *a technique where the individual is shown bodily information that is not normally available to them (e.g., heart rate), and then taught strategies to alter this signal.* This type of intervention has even shown promise in reducing heart and hypertension risk, as well as other serious conditions (Moravec, 2008; Patel, Marmot, & Terry, 1981). Reducing stress does not have

to be complicated. For example, exercise is a great stress reduction activity (Salmon, 2001) that has a myriad of health benefits.

## Coping Strategies

---



*Image 5.33.5: How do you cope with stress when you're stuck in traffic?*

Coping is often classified into two categories: problem-focused coping or emotion-focused coping (Carver, Scheier, & Weintraub, 1989).

**Problem-focused coping** is thought of as actively addressing the event that is causing stress in an effort to solve the issue at hand.

For example, say you have an important exam coming up next week. A problem-focused strategy might be to spend additional time over the weekend studying to make sure you understand all of the material. **Emotion-focused coping**, on the other hand, *regulates the emotions that come with stress*. In the above examination example, this might mean watching a funny movie to take your mind off the anxiety you are feeling. In the short term, emotion-focused coping might reduce feelings of stress, but problem-focused coping seems to have the greatest impact on mental wellness (Billings & Moos, 1981; Herman-Stabl, Stemmler, & Petersen, 1995). That being said,

when events are uncontrollable (e.g., the death of a loved one), emotion-focused coping directed at managing your feelings, at first, might be the better strategy. Therefore, it is always important to consider the match of the stressor to the coping strategy when evaluating its plausible benefits.

## ERIKSON: GENERATIVITY VS STAGNATION

---

According to Erikson (1982) **generativity encompasses procreativity, productivity, and creativity**. This stage includes the generation of new beings, new products, and new ideas, as well as self-generation concerned with further identity development. Erikson believed that the stage of generativity, during which one established a family and career, was the longest of all the stages. Individuals at midlife are primarily concerned with leaving a positive legacy of themselves, and according to Erikson (1950) parenthood is the primary generative type. Erikson understood that work and family relationships may be in conflict due to the obligations and responsibilities of each, but he believed it was overall a positive developmental time. In addition to being parents and working, Erikson also described individuals being involved in the community during this stage. A sense of stagnation occurs when one is not active in generative matters, however, stagnation can motivate a person to redirect energies into more meaningful activities.

Erikson identified “virtues” for each of his eight stages, and they refer to what the individual achieves when the stage is successfully reconciled. The virtue emerging when one achieves generativity is

“Care”. Erikson believed that those in middle adulthood should “take care of the persons, the products, and the ideas one has learned to care for” (Erikson, 1982, p. 67). Further, Erikson believed that the strengths gained from the six earlier stages are essential for the generational task of cultivating strength in the next generation. Erikson further argued that generativity occurred best after the individual had resolved issues of identity and intimacy (Peterson & Duncan, 2007).

Research has demonstrated that generative adults possess many positive characteristics, including good cultural knowledge and healthy adaptation to the world (Peterson & Duncan, 2007). Using the Big 5 personality traits, generative women and men scored high on conscientiousness, extraversion, agreeableness, openness to experience, and low on neuroticism (de St. Aubin & McAdams, 1995; Peterson, Smirles, & Wentworth, 1997). Additionally, women scoring high in generativity at age 52, were rated high in positive personality characteristics, satisfaction with marriage and motherhood, and successful aging at age 62 (Peterson & Duncan, 2007). Similarly, men rated higher in generativity at midlife were associated with stronger global cognitive functioning (e.g., memory, attention, calculation), stronger executive functioning (e.g., response inhibition, abstract thinking, cognitive flexibility), and lower levels of depression in late adulthood (Malone, Liu, Vaillant, Rentz, & Waldinger, 2016).

Erikson (1982) indicated that at the end of this demanding stage, individuals may withdraw as generativity is no longer expected in late adulthood. Erickson thought of this as a release of older people from caring and working. However, as we have seen with other stage theories, research shows that a strict progression stage by stage is not the way we go through life. Instead, a spiral (Malone et al., 2016) may better describe the progression through Erikson's developmental challenges and achievements. In other words, overall we make progress, but we revisit earlier conflicts, regrets, task, and opportunities, and sometimes come away with renewed strength and new skills. We also must remember that Erikson himself was embedded in the culture of the early 50s and did not know of the increased possibilities for vitality in life that can be possible as societies provide the technological innovations and environments that promote health and contributions for more years.

Seen this way, generativity earlier in life does far more than make it possible for us to feel satisfied with life as we get older. Instead it powers more generativity and contributions right on through life. Societies which facilitate intergenerational contact and opportunities for everyone to participate will be more generative societies with people living longer and more happily. From studies such as research on the Blue Zones we know this can happen: <https://www.bluezones.com/>

## MIDLIFE RELATIONSHIPS

---

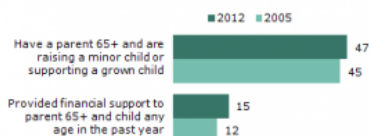
The **sandwich generation** refers to adults who have at least one parent age 65 or older and are either raising their own children or providing support for their grown children. According to a recent Pew Research survey, 47% of middle-aged adults are part of this sandwich generation (Parker & Patten, 2013). In addition, 15% of middle-aged



adults are providing financial support to an older parent while raising or supporting their own children (see **Figure 5.33.6**). According to the same survey, almost half (48%) of middle-aged adults, have supported their adult children in the past year, and 27% are the primary source of support for their grown children.

#### Middle-Aged Adults "Sandwiched" Between Aging Parents and Kids

% of adults ages 40 to 59 who ...



Note: Based on all adults ages 40 to 59; for 2012, n=844; for 2005, n=1,185.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

Q21,27, P1,3,4

*Image 5.33.6: The Sandwich Generation (Parker & Patten, 2013)*

Seventy-one percent of the sandwich generation is age 40-59, 19% were younger than 40, and 10% were 60 or older. Hispanics are more likely to find themselves supporting two generations; 31% have parents 65 or older and a dependent child, compared with 24% of whites and 21% of blacks (Parker & Patten, 2013).

Women are more likely to take on the role of care provider for older parents in the U.S. and Germany (Pew Research, 2015). About 1 in 5 women say they have helped with personal care, such as getting dressed or bathing, of aging parents in the past year, compared with 8% of men in the U.S. and 4% in Germany. In contrast, in Italy men are just as likely (25%) as women (26%) to have provided personal care.

The Pew survey found that almost 1 in 3 of the sandwich-generation adults were more likely to say they always feel rushed, while only 23% of other adults said this. However, the survey suggests that those who were supporting both parents and children reported being just as happy as those middle-aged adults who did not find themselves in the sandwich generation (Parker & Patten, 2013). Adults who are supporting both parents and children did report greater financial strain (see **Figure 5.33.7**). Only 28% reported that they were living comfortably versus 41% of those who were not also supporting their parents. Almost one third were just making ends meet, compared with 17% of those who did not have the additional financial burden of aging parents.

Financial Stress and the Sandwich Generation

Q: How would you describe your household's financial situation? (%)

	Sandwich Generation	
	Supporting parent 65+	Not supporting parent 65+
Live comfortably	28	41
Meet basic expenses with a little left over	30	31
Just meet basic expenses	30	17
Don't have enough to meet basic expenses	11	10

Notes: Based on "sandwich generation," n=553. First column refers to those who gave financial support to a parent within the past year; the second column refers to those who did not. "Don't know/Refused" responses not shown.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER Q3

Image 5.33.7: Finances in the Sandwich Generation (Parker & Patten, 2013)

Kinkeeping

At midlife adults may find themselves as a **kinkeeper**. In all families

there is a *person or persons who keep the family connected and who promote solidarity and continuity in the family* (Brown & DeRycke, 2010). Who in your own family do you count on to organize family gatherings? Who knows the history of your family? Who do people turn to in your family for advice and support? Who works to strengthen the bonds between members of your family? These are your family's kinkeepers, and they are usually women (Leach & Braithwaite, 1996; Brown & DeRycke, 2010). Leach and Braithwaite found that 86% of their respondents named a woman as their family's kinkeeper, and Brown and DeRycke found that mothers, maternal grandmothers, and paternal grandmothers were more likely to be a family's kinkeeper than were fathers, young adult children, and grandfathers combined. Brown and DeRycke also found that among young adults, women were more likely to be a kinkeeper than were young adult men.

Kinkeeping can be a source of distress when it interferes with other obligations (Gerstel & Gallagher, 1993). Gerstel and Gallagher found that on average, kinkeepers provide almost a full week of work each month to kinkeeping (almost 34 hours). They also found that the more activities the kinkeeper took on, and the more kin they helped the more stress and higher the levels of depression a kinkeeper experienced. However, unlike other studies on kinkeeping, Gerstel and Gallagher also included a number of activities that would be considered more "caregiving," such as providing transportation, making repairs, providing meals, etc. in addition to the usual activities of kinkeeping.

## Empty nest

---

The **empty nest**, or post-parental period (Dennerstein, Dudley & Guthrie, 2002), *refers to the time period when children are grown up and have left home*. For most parents this occurs

during midlife. This time is recognized as a “normative event” as parents are aware that their children will become adults and eventually leave home (Mitchell & Lovegreen, 2009). The empty nest creates complex emotions, both positive and negative, for many parents. Some theorists suggest this is a time of role loss for parents, others suggest it is one of role strain relief (Bouchard, 2013).

The role loss hypothesis predicts that when people lose an important role in their life they experience a decrease in emotional well-being. It is from this perspective that the concept of the **empty nest syndrome** emerged, which *refers to great emotional distress experienced by parents, typically mothers, after children have left home*. The empty nest syndrome is linked to the absence of alternative roles for the parent in which they could establish their identity (Borland, 1982). In Bouchard’s (2013) review of the research, she found that few parents reported loneliness or a big sense of loss once all their children had left home.

In contrast, the role stress relief hypothesis suggests that the empty nest period should lead to more positive changes for parents, as the responsibility of raising children has been lifted. The role strain relief hypothesis was supported by many studies in Bouchard’s (2013)

review. A consistent finding throughout the research literature is that raising children has a negative impact on the quality of marital relationships (Ahlborg, Misvaer, & Möller, 2009; Bouchard, 2013). Several studies have reported that marital satisfaction often increases during the launching phase of the empty nest period, and that this satisfaction endures long after the last child has left home (Gorchoff, John, & Helson, 2008).

However, most of the research on the post-parental period has been with American parents. A number of studies in China suggest that empty-nesters, especially in more rural areas of China, report greater loneliness and depression than their counterparts with children still at home (Wu et al., 2010). Family support for the elderly by their children is a cherished Chinese tradition (Wong & Leung, 2012). With children moving from the rural communities to the larger cities for education and employment this may explain the more pessimistic reaction of Chinese parents than in American samples. The loss of an adult child in a rural region may mean a loss of family income for aging parents. Empty-nesters in urban regions of China did not report the same degree of distress (Su et al., 2012), suggesting that it not so much the event of children leaving, but the additional hardships this may place on aging parents.

## Boomerang Kids

---

Young adults are living with their parents for a longer duration and in greater numbers than previous generations. In addition to

those in early adulthood who are not leaving the home of their parents, there are also *young adults who are returning after having lived independently outside the home*, and these are called **boomerang kids**. **Figure 5.33.8** shows the number of young people who are still living at home (Parker, 2012). In addition, 63% of 18 to 34 year-olds know someone who has returned to live with their parents. Many of the same financial reasons that are influencing young people's decisions to delay exit from the home of their parents are underlying their decisions to return home. In addition, to financial reasons, some boomerang kids are returning because of emotional distress, such as mental health issues (Sandberg-Thoma, Snyder, & Jang, 2015).

#### Youngest Adults Staying Close to Home

% saying they live with parents now or moved back in with parents temporarily because of economy



Note: Based on adults ages 18-34, n=808.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER OWNRENT, Q29a

*Image 5.33.8: Adults Living at Home (Parker & Patten, 2013)*

What is the effect on parents when their adult children return home? Certainly there is considerable research that shows that the stress of raising children can have a negative impact on parents' well-being, and that when children leave home many couples

experience less stress and greater life satisfaction (see the section on the empty nest). Early research in the 1980s and 1990s supported the notion that boomerang children, along with those who were failing to exit the

home, placed greater financial hardship on the parents, and the parents reported more negative perceptions of this living arrangement (Aquilino, 1991). Recent surveys suggest that today's parents are more tolerant of this, perhaps because this is becoming a more normative experience than in the past. Moreover, children who return are more likely to have had good relationships with their parents growing up, so there may be less stress between parents and their adult children who return (Sandberg-Thoma et al., 2015). Parents of young adults who have moved back home because of economic reasons report that they are just as satisfied with their life as are parents whose adult children are still living independently (Parker, 2012). Parker found that adult children age 25 and older are more likely to contribute financially to the family or complete chores and other household duties. Parker also found that living in a multigenerational household may be acting as an economic safety net for young adults. In comparison to young adults who were living outside of the home, those living with their parents were less likely to be living in poverty (17% versus 10%).

So far we have considered the impact that adult children who have returned home or have yet to leave the nest have on the lives of middle-aged parents. What about the effect on parents who have

adult children dealing with personal problems, such as alcoholism, chronic health concerns, mental health issues, trouble with the law, poor social relationships, or academic or job related problems, even if they are not living at home? The life course perspective proposes the idea of **linked lives** (Greenfield & Marks, 2006). *The notion that people in important relationships, such as children and parents, mutually influence each other's developmental pathways.* In previous chapters you have read about the effects that parents have on their children's development, but this relationship is bidirectional. The problems faced by children, even when those children are adults, influence the lives of their parents. Greenfield and Marks found in their study of middle-aged parents and their adult children, those parents whose children were dealing with personal problems reported more negative affect, lower self-acceptance, poorer parent-child interactions, and more family relationship stress. The more problems the adult children were facing, the worse the lives and emotional health of their parents, with single parents faring the worst.



## SECTION 34

---

# *Middle Adult Lifestyles*

## SINGLEHOOD

---

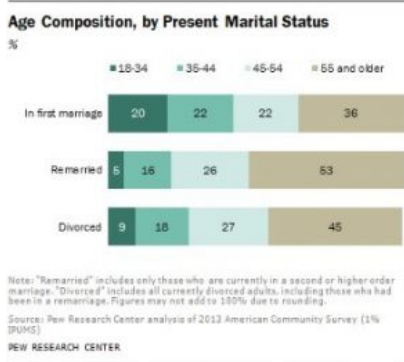
According to a recent Pew Research study, 16 per 1,000 adults age 45 to 54 have never-married, and 7 per 1,000 adults age 55 and older have never married in the U. S. (Wang & Parker, 2014). However, some of them may be living with a partner. In addition, some singles at midlife may be single through divorce or widowhood. Bella DePaulo (2014) has challenged the idea that singles, especially the always single, fair worse emotionally and in health when compared to those who are married. DePaulo suggests that there is a bias in how studies examine the benefits of marriage. Most studies focus on only a comparison between married versus not married, which does not include a separate comparison between those who have always been single, and those who are single because of divorce or widowhood. Her research, along with that of others, has found that those who are married may be more satisfied with life than the divorced or widowed, but there is little difference between married and always single, especially when comparing those who are recently married with those who have been married for four or more years. It appears that once the initial blush of the honeymoon wears off,

those who are wedded are no happier or healthier than those who remained single. This might also suggest that there may be problems with how the “married” category is also seen as one homogeneous group.

## ONLINE DATING

Montenegro (2003) surveyed over 3,000 singles aged 40–69, and almost half of the participants reported their most important reason for dating was to have someone to talk to or do things with. Additionally, sexual fulfillment was also identified as an important goal for many. Alterovitz & Mendelsohn (2013) reviewed online personal ads for men and women over age 40 and found that romantic activities and sexual interests were mentioned at similar rates among the middle-age and young-old age groups, but less for the old-old age group.

## MARRIAGE



*Image 5.34.1: Marital Status*

There has been a number of changes in the marriage rate as more people are cohabitating, more are deciding to stay single, and more are getting married at a later age. As you can see in **Figure 5.34.1**, 48% of adults age 45-54 are married; either in their first marriage (22%) or have remarried (26%). This makes marriage the most common relationship status for middle-aged adults in the United States. Marital

satisfaction tends to increase for many couples in midlife as

children are leaving home (Landsford, Antonucci, Akiyama, & Takahashi, 2005). Not all researchers agree. They suggest that those who are unhappy with their marriage are likely to have gotten divorced by now, making the quality of marriages later in life only look more satisfactory (Umberson, Williams, Powers, Chen, & Campbell, 2005).

## DIVORCE

---

Livingston (2014) found that 27% of adults age 45 to 54 were divorced (see **Figure 5.34.1**). Additionally, 57% of divorced adults were women. This reflects the fact that men are more likely to remarry than are women. Two-thirds of divorces are initiated by women (AARP, 2009). Most divorces take place within the first 5 to 10 years of marriage. This time line reflects people's initial attempts to salvage the relationship. After a few years of limited success, the couple may decide to end the marriage. It used to be that divorce after having been married for 20 or more years was rare, but in recent years the divorce rate among more long-term marriages has been increasing. Brown and Lin (2013) note that while the divorce rate in the U.S. has declined since the 1990s, the rate among those 50 and older has doubled. They suggest several reasons for the

“graying of divorce”. There is less stigma attached to divorce today than in the past. Some older women are out-earning their spouses, and thus may be more financially capable of supporting themselves, especially as most of their children have grown. Finally, given increases in human longevity, the prospect of living several more years or decades with an incompatible spouse may prompt middle-aged and older adults to leave the marriage.

Gottman and Levenson (2000) found that the divorces in early adulthood were more angry and conflictual, with each partner blaming the other for the failures in the marriage. In contrast, they found that at midlife divorces tended to be more about having grown apart, or a cooling off of the relationship. A survey by AARP (2009) found that men and women had diverse motivations for getting a divorce. Women reported concerns about the verbal and physical abusiveness of their partner (23%), drug/alcohol abuse (18%), and infidelity (17%). In contrast, men mentioned they had simply fallen out of love (17%), no longer shared interests or values (14%), and infidelity (14%). Both genders felt their marriage had been over long before the decision to divorce was made, with many of the middle-aged adults in the survey reporting that they stayed together

because they were still raising children. Only 1 in 4 regretted their decision to divorce.

The effects of divorce are varied. Overall, young adults struggle more with the consequences of divorce than do those at midlife, as they have a higher risk of depression or other signs of problems with psychological adjustment (Birditt & Antonucci, 2013). Divorce at midlife is more stressful for women. In the AARP (2009) survey, 44% of middle-aged women mentioned financial problems after divorcing their spouse, in comparison only 11% of men reported such difficulties. However, a number women who divorce in midlife report that they felt a great release from their day-to-day sense of unhappiness. Hetherington (Hetherington & Kelly, 2002) found that among the groups of divorcees she called the **enhancers**, *those who had used the experience to better themselves and seek more productive intimate relationships*, or the **competent loners**, *those who used their divorce experience to grow emotionally, but who choose to stay single*, the overwhelming majority were women.

### Dating Post-Divorce

---

Most divorced adults have dated by one year after filing for divorce (Anderson et al., 2004; Anderson & Greene, 2011). One in four recent filers report having been in or were currently in a serious relationship, and over half were in a serious relationship by one

year after filing for divorce. Not surprisingly, younger adults were more likely to be dating than were middle aged or older adults, no doubt due to the larger pool of potential partners from which they could draw. Of course, these relationships will not all end in marriage. Teachman (2008) found that more than two thirds of women under the age of 45 had cohabited with a partner between their first and second marriages.

Dating for adults with children can be more of a challenge. Courtships are shorter in remarriage than in first marriages. When couples are “dating”, there is less going out and more time spent in activities at home or with the children. So the couple gets less time together to focus on their relationship. Anxiety or memories of past relationships can also get in the way. As one Talmudic scholar suggests “when a divorced man marries a divorced woman, four go to bed.” (Secombe & Warner, 2004).

Post-divorce parents **gatekeep**, *that is, they regulate the flow of information about their new romantic partner to their children*, in an attempt to balance their own needs for romance with consideration regarding the needs and reactions of their children. Anderson et al. (2004) found that almost half (47%) of dating parents gradually introduce their children to their dating partner, giving both their romantic partner and children time to adjust and get to know each other. Many parents who use this approach do so to avoid their children having to keep meeting someone new until it becomes clearer that this relationship might be more than casual. It might also help if the adult relationship is on firmer ground so it can weather any initial push back from children when it is revealed. Forty percent are open and transparent about the new relationship at the outset with their children. Thirteen percent do not reveal the relationship until it is clear that cohabitation and or remarriage is likely. Anderson and colleagues suggest that practical matters influence which gatekeeping method parents may use. Parents may be able to successfully shield their children from a

parade of suitors if there is reliable childcare available. The age and temperament of the child, along with concerns about the reaction of the ex-spouse, may also influence when parents reveal their romantic relationships to their children.

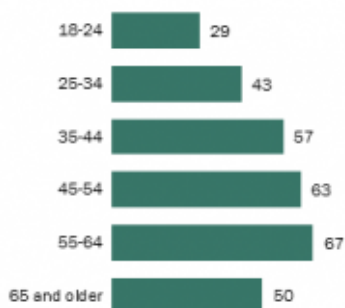
## Rates of remarriage

---

The rate for remarriage, like the rate for marriage, has been declining overall. In 2013 the remarriage rate was approximately 28 per 1,000 adults 18 and older. This represents a 44% decline since 1990 and a 16% decline since 2008 (Payne, 2015). Brown and Lin (2013) found that the rate of remarriage dropped more for younger adults than middle aged and older adults, and Livingston (2014) found that as we age we are more likely to have remarried (see **Figure 5.34.2**). This is not surprising as it takes some time to marry, divorce, and then find someone else to marry. However, Livingston found that unlike those younger than 55, those 55 and up are remarrying at a higher rate than in the past. In 2013, 67% of adults 55-64 and 50% of adults 65 and older had remarried, up from 55% and 34% in 1960, respectively.

### Remarriage by Age

% of the previously married who ever remarried



Note: Previously married are those eligible for remarriage.

Source: Pew Research Center analysis of 2013 American Community Survey (1% IPUMS)

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

*Image 5.34.2: We are more likely to remarry as we get older*

Men have a higher rate of remarriage at every age group starting at age 25 (Payne, 2015). Livingston (2014) reported that in 2013, 64% of divorced or widowed men compared with 52% of divorced or widowed women had remarried. However, this gender gap has narrowed over time. Even though more men still remarry, they are remarrying at

a slower rate. In contrast, women are remarrying today more than they did in 1980. This gender gap has closed mostly among young and middle aged adults, but still persists among those 65 and older.

In 2012, Whites who were previously married were more likely to remarry than were other racial and ethnic groups (Livingston, 2014). Moreover, the rate of remarriage has increased among Whites, while the rate of remarriage has declined for other racial and ethnic groups. This increase is driven by White women, whose rate of remarriage has increased, while the rate for White males has declined.



## Success of Remarriage

---

Reviews are mixed as to the happiness and success of remarriages. While some remarriages are more successful, especially if the divorce motivated the adult to engage in self-improvement and personal growth (Hetherington & Kelly, 2002), a number of divorced adults end up in very similar marriages the second or third time around (Hetherington & Kelly, 2002). Remarriages have challenges that are not found in first marriages that may create additional stress in the marital relationship. There can often be a general lack of clarity in family roles and expectations when trying to incorporate new kin into the family structure, even determining the appropriate terms for these kin, along with their roles can be a challenge. Partners may have to navigate carefully their role when dealing with their partners' children. All of this may lead to greater dissatisfaction and even resentment among family members. Even though remarried couples tend to have more realistic expectations for marriage, they tend to be less willing to stay in unhappy situations. The rate of divorce among remarriages is higher than among first marriages (Payne, 2015), which can add additional burdens, especially when children are involved.

## Children's Influence on Repartnering

---

Does having children affect whether a parent remarries? Goldscheider and Sassler (2006) found children residing with their mothers reduces the mothers' likelihood of marriage, only with respect to marrying a man without children. Further, having children in the home appears to increase single men's likelihood of marrying a woman with children (Stewart, Manning, & Smock, 2003). There is also some

evidence that individuals who participated in a stepfamily while growing up may feel better prepared for stepfamily living as adults. Goldscheider and Kaufman (2006) found that having experienced family divorce as a child is associated with a greater willingness to marry a partner with children.

When children are present after divorce, one of the challenges the adults encounter is how much influence the child will have when selecting a new partner. Greene, Anderson, Hetherington, Forgatch, and DeGarmo (2003) identified two types of parents. The child-focused parent allows the child's views, reactions, and needs to influence the repartnering. In contrast, the adult-focused parent expects that their child can adapt and should accommodate to parental wishes. Anderson and Greene (2011) found that divorced custodial mothers identified as more adult focused tended to be older, more educated, employed, and more likely to have been married longer. Additionally, adult focused mothers reported having less rapport with their children, spent less time in joint activities with their children, and the child reported lower rapport with their mothers. Lastly, when the child and partner were resisting one another, adult focused mothers responded more to the concerns of the partner, while the child focused mothers responded more to the concerns of the child. Understanding the implications of these two differing perspectives can assist parents in their attempts to repartner.

## GRANDPARENTS

---

In addition to maintaining relationships with their children and aging parents, many people in middle adulthood take on yet another role, becoming a grandparent. The role of grandparent varies around the world. In multigenerational households, grandparents may play a greater role in the day-to-day activities of their grandchildren. While this family dynamic is more common in Latin America, Asia, and Africa, it has been on the increase in the U.S. (Pew Research Center, 2010).

The degree of grandparent involvement also depends on the proximity of the grandparents' home to the grandchildren. In developed nations, the greater mobility of the society can mean that grandparents may live long distances from their grandchildren. Technology has brought grandparents and their more distant grandchildren together. Sorenson and Cooper (2010) found that many of the grandfathers they interviewed would text, email, or Skype with their grandchildren in order to stay in touch.

Cherlin and Furstenberg (1986) describe three styles of grandparents:

- **Remote:** Thirty percent of grandparents rarely see their grandchildren. Usually they live far away from the grandchildren, but may also have a distant relationship. Contact is typically made on special occasions, such as holidays or birthdays.
- **Companionate:** Fifty-five percent of grandparents were described as “companionate”. These grandparents do things with the grandchild but have little authority or control over them. They prefer to spend time with them without interfering in parenting. They are more like friends to their grandchildren.
- **Involved:** Fifteen percent of grandparents were described as “involved”. These grandparents take a very active role in their grandchild’s life. They children might even live with the grandparent. The involved grandparent is one who has frequent contact with and authority over the grandchild. Grandmothers, more so than grandfathers, play this role. In contrast, more grandfathers than grandmothers saw their role as family historian and family advisor (Neugarten and Weinstein, 1964).



*Image 5.34.3: Grandparents play various roles in their*

Bengtson (2001) suggests that grandparents adopt different styles with different grandchildren, and over time may change styles as circumstances in the family change. Today more grandparents are the sole care providers for grandchildren, or may step in at times

of crisis. With these changes grandparents are redefining how they see their role in the family with fewer adopting a more formal role (Hayslip, Henderson & Shore, 2003).

Early research on grandparents has routinely focused on grandmothers, with grandfathers often becoming invisible members of the family (Sorensen & Cooper, 2010). Yet, grandfathers stress the importance of their relationships with their grandchildren as strongly as do grandmothers (Waldrop et al., 1999). For some men, this may provide them with the opportunity to engage in activities that their occupations, as well as their generation's views of fatherhood and masculinity, kept them from engaging in with their own children (Sorensen & Cooper, 2010). Many of the grandfathers in Sorensen and Cooper's study felt that being a grandfather was easier and a lot more enjoyable. Even among grandfathers that took on a more involved role, there was still a greater sense that they could be more light-hearted and flexible in their interactions with their grandchildren. Many grandfathers reported that they were more openly affectionate with their grandchildren than they had been with their own children.

## **FRIENDSHIPS**

---

Adults of all ages who reported having a confidante or close friend with whom they could share personal feelings and concerns, believed these friends contributed to a sense of belonging, security, and overall wellbeing (Dunér & Nordstrom, 2007). Having a close friend is a factor in significantly lower odds of psychiatric morbidity including depression and anxiety (Harrison, Barrow, Gask, & Creed, 1999;

Newton et al., 2008). The availability of a close friend has also been shown to lessen the adverse effects of stress on health (Kouzis & Eaton, 1998; Hawkey et al., 2008; Tower & Kasl, 1995). Additionally, poor social connectedness in adulthood is associated with a larger risk of premature mortality than cigarette smoking, obesity, and excessive alcohol use (Holt-Lunstad, Smith, & Layton, 2010).



*Image 5.34.4: Having a strong, supportive female friendships is important for women in midlife*

Female friendships and social support networks at midlife contribute significantly to a woman's feeling of life satisfaction and well-being (Borzumato-Gainey, Kennedy, McCabe, & Degges-White, 2009). Degges-

White and Myers (2006) found that women who have supportive people in their life experience greater life satisfaction than do those who live a more solitary life. A friendship network or the presence of a confidant have both been identified for their importance to women's mental health (Baruch & Brooks-Gunn, 1984). Unfortunately, with numerous caretaking responsibilities at home, it may be difficult for women to find time and energy to enhance the

friendships that provide an increased sense of life satisfaction (Borzumato-Gainey et al., 2009). Emslie, Hunt and Lyons (2013) found that for men in midlife, the shared consumption of alcohol was important to creating and maintaining male friends. Drinking with friends was justified as a way for men to talk to each other, provide social support, relax, and improve mood. Although the social support provided when men drink together can be helpful, the role of alcohol in male friendships can lead to health damaging behavior from excessive drinking.

The importance of social relationships begins in early adulthood by laying down a foundation for strong social connectedness and facilitating comfort with intimacy (Erikson, 1959). To determine the impact of the quantity and quality of social relationships in young adulthood on middle adulthood, Carmichael, Reis, and Duberstein (2015) assessed individuals at age 50 on measures of social connection (types of relationships and friendship quality) and psychological outcomes (loneliness, depression, psychological well-being). Results indicated that the quantity of social interactions at age 20 and the quality, not quantity, of social interaction at age 30 predicted midlife social interactions. Those individuals who had high levels of social

information seeking (quantity) at age 20 followed by less quantity in social relationships but greater emotional closeness (quality), resulted in positive psychosocial adjustment at midlife. Continuing to socialize widely in one's 30s appeared to negatively affect the development of intimacy, and consequently resulted in worse psychological outcomes at age 50.

### Internet Friendships

---

What influence does the Internet have on friendships? It is not surprising that people use the Internet with the goal of meeting and making new friends (Fehr, 2008; McKenna, 2008). Researchers have wondered if the issue of not being face-to-face reduces the authenticity of relationships, or if the Internet really allows people to develop deep, meaningful connections. Interestingly, research has demonstrated that virtual relationships are often as intimate as in-person relationships; in fact, Bargh and colleagues found that online relationships are sometimes more intimate (Bargh, McKenna, & Fitsimons, 2002). This can be especially true for those individuals who are more socially anxious and lonely as such individuals are more likely to turn to the Internet to find new and meaningful relationships (McKenna, Green, & Gleason, 2002). McKenna and colleagues suggest that for people who have a hard time meeting and maintaining relationships, due to shyness, anxiety, or lack of face-to-face social skills, the Internet provides a safe, nonthreatening place to develop and maintain relationships. Similarly, Benford (2008) found that for high-functioning autistic individuals, the Internet facilitated communication and relationship development with others, which would have been more difficult in face-to-face contexts, leading to the conclusion that Internet communication could be empowering for those who feel frustrated when communicating face to face.



## Workplace Friendships

---

Friendships often take root in the workplace, due to the fact that people are spending as much, or more, time at work than they are with their family and friends (Kaufman & Hotchkiss, 2003). Often, it is through these relationships



*Image 5.34.5: Work friendships can be very important.*

that people receive mentoring and obtain social support and resources, but they can also experience conflicts and the potential for misinterpretation when sexual attraction is an issue. Indeed, Elsesser and Peplau (2006) found that many workers reported that friendships grew out of collaborative work projects, and these friendships made their days more pleasant.

In addition to those benefits, Riordan and Griffeth (1995) found that people who worked in an environment where friendships could develop and be maintained were more likely to report higher levels of job satisfaction, job involvement, and organizational commitment, and they were less likely to leave that job. Similarly, a Gallup poll revealed that employees who had close friends at work were almost 50% more satisfied with their jobs than those who did not (Armour, 2007).

## WOMEN IN MIDLIFE

---

In Western society, aging for women is much more stressful than for men as society emphasizes youthful beauty and attractiveness (Slevin, 2010). The description that aging men are viewed as “distinguished” and aging women are viewed as “old” is referred to as the double standard of aging (Teuscher & Teuscher, 2006). Since women have traditionally been valued for their reproductive capabilities, they may be considered old once they are postmenopausal. In contrast, men have traditionally been valued for their achievements, competence and power, and therefore are not considered old until they are physically unable to work (Carroll, 2016). Consequently, women experience more fear, anxiety, and concern about their identity as they age, and may feel pressure to prove themselves as productive and valuable members of society (Bromberger, Kravitz, & Chang, 2013).

Attitudes about aging, however, do vary by race, culture, and sexual orientation. In some cultures, aging women gain greater social status. For example, as Asian women age they attain greater respect and have greater authority in the household (Fung, 2013). Compared to white women, Black and Latina women possess less stereotypes about aging (Schuler et al., 2008). Lesbians are also more positive about aging and looking older than heterosexuals (Slevin, 2010). The impact of media certainly plays a role in how women view aging by selling anti-aging products and supporting cosmetic surgeries to look younger (Gilleard & Higgs, 2000).

## RELIGION AND SPIRITUALITY

---

Grzywacz and Keyes (2004) found that in addition to personal health behaviors, such as regular exercise, healthy weight, and not smoking, social behaviors, including involvement in religious-related activities, have been shown to be positively related to

optimal health. However, it is not only those who are involved in a specific religion that benefit, but so too do those identified as being spiritual. According to Greenfield, Vaillant, and Marks (2009) **religiosity** refers to engaging with a formal religious group's doctrines, values, traditions, and co-members. In contrast, **spirituality** refers to an individual's intrapsychic sense of connection with something transcendent (that which exists apart from and not limited by the material universe) and the subsequent feelings of awe, gratitude, compassion, and forgiveness. Research has demonstrated a strong relationship between spirituality and psychological well-being, irrespective of an individual's religious participation (Vaillant, 2008). Additionally, Sawatzky, Ratner, & Chiu (2005) found that spirituality was related to a higher quality of life for both individuals and societies.



*Image 5.34.6: Meditation is an important part of some religions and practiced in various forms of spirituality*

Based on reports from the 2005 National Survey of Midlife in the United States, Greenfield et al. (2009) found that higher levels of spirituality were associated with lower levels of negative affect and higher

levels of positive affect, personal growth, purpose in life, positive relationships with others, self-acceptance, environmental mastery, and autonomy. In contrast, formal religious participation was only associated with higher levels of purpose in life and personal growth among just older adults and lower levels of autonomy. In summary, it appears that formal religious participation and spirituality relate differently to an individual's overall psychological well-being.

**Age:** Older individuals identify religion/spirituality as being more important in their lives than those younger (Beit-Hallahmi & Argyle, 1998). This age difference has been explained by several factors including that religion and spirituality assist older individuals in coping with age-related losses, provide opportunities for socialization and social support in later life, and demonstrate a cohort effect in that older individuals were socialized more to be religious and spiritual than those younger (Greenfield et al., 2009).

**Gender:** In the United States, women report identifying as being more religious and spiritual than men do (de Vaus & McAllister, 1987). According to the Pew Research Center (2016), women in the United States are more likely to say religion is very important in their lives than men (60% vs. 47%). American women also are more likely than American men to say they pray daily (64% vs. 47%) and attend religious services at least once a week (40% vs. 32%). Theories to explain this gender difference include that women may benefit more from the social-relational aspects of religion/spirituality because social relationships more strongly influence women's mental health. Additionally, women have been socialized

to internalize the behaviors linked with religious values, such as cooperation and nurturance, more than males (Greenfield et al., 2009).

## Worldwide

To measure the religious beliefs and practices of men and women around the world, the Pew Research Center (2016) conducted surveys of the general population in 84 countries between 2008 and 2015. Overall, an estimated 83% of women worldwide identified with a religion compared with 80% of men. This equaled 97 million more women than men identifying

with a religion. There were no countries in which men were more religious than women by 2 percentage points or more. Among Christians, women reported higher rates of weekly church attendance and higher rates of daily prayer. In contrast, Muslim women and Muslim men showed similar levels of religiousness, except frequency of attendance at worship services. Because of religious norms, Muslim men worshiped at a mosque more often than Muslim women. Similarly, Jewish men attended a synagogue more often than Jewish women. In Orthodox Judaism, communal worship services cannot take place unless a minyan, or quorum of at least 10 Jewish men, is present, thus insuring that men will have high



*Image 5.34.7: When there are not enough men for minyan, individuals recite prayers alone.*

rates of attendance. Only in Israel, where roughly 22% of all Jewish adults self-identify as Orthodox, did a higher percentage of men than women report engaging in daily prayer.

## SECTION 35

---

### *Part 5 References*

AARP. (2009). *The divorce experience: A study of divorce at midlife and beyond*. Washington, DC: AARP

Ahlborg, T., Misvaer, N., & Möller, A. (2009). Perception of marital quality by parents with small children: A follow-up study when the firstborn is 4 years old. *Journal of Family Nursing*, 15, 237–263.

Alterovitz, S. S., & Mendelsohn, G. A. (2013). Relationship goals of middle-aged, young-old, and old-old Internet daters: An analysis of online personal ads. *Journal of Aging Studies*, 27, 159–165. doi:10.1016/j.jaging.2012.12.006

American Association of Community Colleges (2016). *Plus 50 community colleges: Ageless learning*. Retrieved from <http://plus50.aacc.nche.edu/Pages/Default.aspx>

American Cancer Society. (2016). *Cancer Facts and Figures 2016*. Atlanta, Ga: American Cancer Society. <http://patients.gi.org/topics/acid-reflux/http://patients.gi.org/topics/digestive-health-tips/>

American Diabetes Association (2016). Standards of medical care in diabetes. *Diabetes Care*. 39(1), 1-112.

American Heart Association (2016). *Saturated fats*. Retrieved from [http://www.heart.org/HEARTORG/HealthyLiving/HealthyEating/Nutrition/Saturated-Fats\\_UCM\\_301110\\_Article.jsp](http://www.heart.org/HEARTORG/HealthyLiving/HealthyEating/Nutrition/Saturated-Fats_UCM_301110_Article.jsp)

American Psychological Association (2012). *Stress in American 2012* [Press release]. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/news/press/releases/stress/2012/generations.aspx>

American Psychological Association (2016). By the numbers: Hearing loss and mental health. *Monitor on Psychology*, 47(4), 9.

American Psychological Association APA Committee on Aging. (2018). Life plan for the life span, 1-45. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/pi/aging/lifespan.pdf>

Anderson, E. R., & Greene, S. M. (2011). "My child and I are a package deal": Balancing adult and child concerns in repartnering after divorce. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 25(5), 741-750.

Anderson, E.R., Greene, S.M., Walker, L., Malerba, C.A., Forgatch, M.S., & DeGarmo, D.S. (2004). Ready to take a chance again: Transitions into dating among divorced parents. *Journal of Divorce and Remarriage*, 40, 61-75.

Aquilino, W. (1991). Predicting parents' experiences with coresidence adult children. *Journal of Family Issues*, 12(3), 323-342.

Arai, Y., Sugiura, M., Miura, H., Washio, M., & Kudo, K. (2000). Undue concern for other's opinions deters caregivers of impaired elderly from using public services in rural Japan. *International Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry*, 15(10), 961-968.

Armour, S. (2007, August 2). Friendships and work: A good or bad partnership? *USA Today*. Retrieved from [http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/money/workplace/2007-08-01-work-friends\\_N.htm](http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/money/workplace/2007-08-01-work-friends_N.htm)



Association of Universities and Colleges of Canada. (2011). *Trends in higher education. Volume 1 – Enrolment*. Retrieved from Ottawa, ON: [www.aucc.ca](http://www.aucc.ca)

Avis, N. E., Stellato, R., & Crawford, S. (2001). Is there a menopausal syndrome? Menopausal status and symptoms across racial/ethnic groups. *Social Science and Medicine*, 52(3), 345-356.

Baltes, P. B., Staudinger, U. M., & Lindenberger, U. (1999). Lifespan Psychology: Theory and Application to Intellectual Functioning. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 50, 471-507.

Bargh, J. A., McKenna, K. Y. A, & Fitsimons, G. G. (2002). Can you see the real me? Activation and expression of the true self on the Internet. *Journal of Social Issues*, 58, 33-48.

Barreto, M., Ryan, M. K., & Schmitt, M. T. (2009). *The glass ceiling in the 21st century: Understanding the barriers to gender equality*. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Baruch, G., & Brooks-Gunn, J. (1984). *Women in midlife*. New York: Plenum.

Beach, S. R., Schulz, R., Yee, J. L., & Jackson, S. (2000). Negative and positive health effects of caring for a disabled spouse: Longitudinal findings from the caregiver health effects study. *Psychology and Aging*, 15(2), 259-271.

Beit-Hallahmi, B., & Argyle, M. (1998). *Religious behavior, belief, and experience*. New York: Routledge.

Bengtson, V. L. (2001). Families, intergenerational relationships, and kinkeeping in midlife. In N. M. Putney (Author) & M. E. Lachman (Ed.), *Handbook of midlife development* (pp. 528-579). New York: Wiley.

Berglund, L., Oliver, E. H., Fontanez, N., Holleran, S., Matthews, K.,

Roheim, P. S., & DELTA Investigators. (1999). HDL- subpopulation patterns in response to reductions in dietary total and saturated fat intakes in healthy subjects. *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 70, 992-1000.

Berkeley Wellness. (2011). *The lowdown on low testosterone*. Retrieved from <http://www.berkeleywellness.com/self-care/sexual-health/article/lowdown-low-testosterone>

Besen, E., Matz-Costa, C., Brown, M., Smyer, M. A., & Pitt-Catsouphers, M. (2013). Job characteristics, core self-evaluations, and job satisfaction. *International Journal of Aging & Human Development*, 76(4), 269-295.

Billings, A. G., & Moos, R. H. (1981). The role of coping responses and social resources in attenuating the stress of life events. *Journal of Behavioral Medicine*, 4, 139-157.

Birditt, K. S., & Antonucci, T.C. (2012). Till death do us part: Contexts and implications of marriage, divorce, and remarriage across adulthood. *Research in Human Development*, 9(2), 103-105.

Borland, D. C. (1982). A cohort analysis approach to the empty-nest syndrome among three ethnic groups of women: A theoretical position. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 44, 117-129.

Borzumato-Gainey, C., Kennedy, A., McCabe, B., & Degges-White, S. (2009). Life satisfaction, self-esteem, and subjective age in women across the life span. *Adultspan Journal*, 8(1), 29-42.

Bouchard, G. (2013). How do parents reaction when their children leave home: An integrative review. *Journal of Adult Development*, 21, 69-79.

Bromberger, J. T., Kravitz, H. M., & Chang, Y. (2013). Does risk for anxiety increase during the menopausal transition? Study of

Women's Health Across the Nation (SWAN). *Menopause*, 20(5), 488-495.

Brown, L. H., & DeRycke, S. B. (2010). The kinkeeping connection: Continuity, crisis and consensus. *Journal of Intergenerational Relationships*, 8(4), 338-353, DOI: 10.1080/15350770.2010.520616

Brown, S. L., & Lin, I. (2013). *The gray divorce revolution: Rising divorce among middle aged and older adults 1990-2010*. National Center for Family & Marriage Research Working Paper Series. Bowling Green State University. <https://www.bgsu.edu/content/dam/BGSU/college-of-arts-and-sciences/NCFMR/documents/Lin/The-Gray-Divorce.pdf>

Busse, E. W. (1969). Theories of aging. In E. W. Busse & E. Pfeiffer (Eds.), *Behavior and adaptation in later life* (pp. 11-31). Boston, MA: Little Brown.

Canadian Cancer Statistics Advisory Committee. (2018). *Canadian Cancer Statistics 2018*. Retrieved from Toronto, ON: cancer.ca/Canadian-Cancer-Statistics-2018-EN

Carmichael, C. L., Reis, H. T., & Duberstein, P. R. (2015). In your 20s it's quantity, in your 30s it's quality: The prognostic value of social activity across 30 years of adulthood. *Psychology and Aging*, 30(1), 95-105.

Carroll, J. L. (2016). *Sexuality now: Embracing diversity* (5th ed.). Boston, MA: Cengage Learning.

Carver, C. S., Scheier, M. F., & Weintraub, J. K. (1989). Assessing coping strategies: A theoretically based approach. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 56, 267-283.

Center for Sexual Health Promotion. (2010). *National survey of*

*sexual health and behavior.* Retrieved from <http://www.sexualhealth.indiana.edu>

Centers for Disease Control (2014a). *About high blood pressure.* Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/bloodpressure/about.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2014b). *Behaviors that increase the risk for high blood pressure.* Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/bloodpressure/behavior.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2014c). *Measuring high blood pressure.* Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/bloodpressure/measure.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2014d). *National diabetes statistics report, 2014.* Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/diabetes/pubs/statsreport14/national-diabetes-report-web.pdf>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2014e). Diagnoses of HIV infection among adults aged 50 years and older in the United States and dependent areas 2010–2014. *HIV surveillance report*, 21(2), 1-69. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/hiv/pdf/library/reports/surveillance/cdc-hiv-surveillance-supplemental-report-vol-21-2.pdf>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2015). *Facts about high cholesterol.* Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/cholesterol/facts.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2016). *The National Center for Health Statistics.* Retrieved from <https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/index.htm>

Chang, Y. F., An, Y., Bigel, M., Wong, D. F., Troncoso, J. C., O'Brien, R. J., Breitner, J. C., Ferruci, L., Resnick, S. M., & Thanbisetty, M. (2016). Midlife adiposity predicts earlier onset of Alzheimer's dementia,

neuropathology and presymptomatic cerebral amyloid accumulation. *Molecular Psychiatry*, 21(7), 910-915.

Charness, N., & Krampe, R. T. (2006). Aging and expertise. In K. Ericsson, N. Charness & P. Feltovich (Eds.), *Cambridge Handbook of expertise and expert performance*. Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from [http://lrcproxy.clcillinois.edu/login?url=http://search.credoreference.com/content/entry/cupexpert/aging\\_and\\_expertise/0](http://lrcproxy.clcillinois.edu/login?url=http://search.credoreference.com/content/entry/cupexpert/aging_and_expertise/0)

Cherlin, A. J., & Furstenberg, F. F. (1986). *The new American grandparent: A place in the family, a life apart*. New York: Basic Books.

Cohen, S., & Wills, T. A. (1985). Stress, social support, and the buffering hypothesis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 98, 310-357.

Crawford, S. & Channon, S. (2002). Dissociation between performance on abstract tests of executive function and problem solving in real life type situations in normal aging. *Aging and Mental Health*, 6, 12-21.

Crist, L. A., Champagne, C. M., Corsino, L., Lien, L. F., Zhang, G., & Young, D. R. (2012). Influence of change in aerobic fitness and weight on prevalence of metabolic syndrome. *Preventing Chronic Disease* 9,110171. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.5888/pcd9.110171>

Crowson, C. S., Matteson, E. L., Myasoedova, E., Michet, C. J., Ernste, F. C., Warrington, K. J., ...Gabriel, S. E. (2011). The lifetime risk of adult-onset rheumatoid arthritis and other inflammatory autoimmune rheumatic diseases. *Arthritis and Rheumatism*, 63(3), 633-639. doi: 10.1002/art.30155.

Csikszentmihalyi, M. (1990). *Flow: The psychology of optimal experience*. New York: Harper Perennial Modern Classics.

Csikszentmihalyi, M. (1996). *Creativity: Flow and the psychology of discovery and invention*. New York: Harper Collins.

Dagenais, G. R., Leong, D. P., Rangarajan, S., Lanas, F., Lopez-Jaramillo, P., Gupta, R., . . . Yusuf, S. Variations in common diseases, hospital admissions, and deaths in middle-aged adults in 21 countries from five continents (PURE): a prospective cohort study. *The Lancet*. doi:10.1016/S0140-6736(19)32007-0

Dawes, P., DicMonrokinson, C., Emsley, R., Bishop, P. N., Cruickshanks, K. J., Edmundson-Jones, M., .... Munro, K. (2014).

Vision impairment and dual sensory problems in middle age. *Ophthalmic Physiological Optics*, 34, 479–488. doi:10.1111/opo.12138479

Degges-White, S., & Myers, J. E. (2006). Women at midlife: An exploration of chronological age, subjective age, wellness, and life satisfaction, *Adultspan Journal*, 5, 67-80.

DeGuire, J., Clarke, J., Rouleau, K., Roy, J., & Bushnik, T. (2019). Blood pressure and hypertension. [8/30/2019]. *Health Reports*, 30, 14-21.

DeLongis, A., Folkman, S., & Lazarus, R. S. (1988). The impact of daily stress on health and mood: Psychological and social resources as mediators. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 54, 486–495.

Dennerstein, L., Dudley, E., & Guthrie, J. (2002). Empty nest or revolving door? A prospective study of women's quality of life in midlife during the phase of children leaving and re-entering the home. *Psychological Medicine*, 32, 545–550.

DePaulo, B. (2014). A singles studies perspective on mount marriage. *Psychological Inquiry*, 25(1), 64-68. doi:10.1080/1047840X.2014.878173

de St. Aubin, E., & Mc Adams, D. P. (1995). The relation of generative

concern and generative action to personality traits, satisfaction/happiness with life and ego development. *Journal of Adult Development*, 2, 99-112.

De Vaus, D. & McAllister, I. (1987). Gender differences in religion: A test of the structural location theory. *American Sociological Review*, 52, 472-481.

Dew, M. A., Hoch, C. C., Buysse, D. J., Monk, T. H., Begley, A. E., Houck, P. R.,...Reynolds, C. F., III. (2003). Healthy older adults' sleep predicts all-cause mortality at 4 to 19 years of follow-up. *Psychosomatic Medicine*, 65(1), 63-73.

Dimah, K., & Dimah, A. (2004). Intimate relationships and sexual attitudes of older African American men and women. *The Gerontologist*, 44, 612-613.

Drake, B. (2013). *Another gender gap: Men spend more time in leisure activities*. Pew Research Center. Retrieved from <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2013/06/10/another-gender-gap-men-spend-more-time-in-leisure-activities/>

Dunér, A., & Nordstrom, M. (2007). The roles and functions of the informal support networks of older people who receive formal support: A Swedish qualitative study. *Ageing & Society*, 27, 67- 85. doi:10.1017/ S0144686X06005344

Easterlin, R. A. (2006). Life cycle happiness and its sources: Intersections of psychology, economics, and demography. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 27, 463-482.

Eastley, R., & Wilcock, G. K. (1997). Prevalence and correlates of aggressive behaviors occurring in patients with Alzheimer' s disease. *International Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry*, 12, 484-487.

Elsesser, L., & Peplau, L. A. (2006). The glass partition: Obstacles to cross-sex friendships at work. *Human Relations*, 59(8), 1077–1100.

Emslie, C., Hunt, K., & Lyons, A. (2013). The role of alcohol in forging and maintaining friendships amongst Scottish men in midlife. *Health Psychology*, 32(10), 33–41.

Ericsson, K. A., Feltovich, P. J., & Prietula, M. J. (2006). Studies of expertise from psychological perspectives. In K. Ericsson, N.

Charness & P. Feltovich (Eds.), *Cambridge Handbook of expertise and expert performance*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from [http://lrcproxy.clcillinois.edu/login?url=http://search.credoreference.com/content/entry/cupexpert/studies\\_of\\_expertise\\_from\\_psychological\\_perspectives/0](http://lrcproxy.clcillinois.edu/login?url=http://search.credoreference.com/content/entry/cupexpert/studies_of_expertise_from_psychological_perspectives/0)

Erikson, E. (1950). *Childhood and society*. New York: Norton & Company. Erikson, E. (1959). *Identity and the life cycle*. New York: Norton & Company. Erikson, E. (1982). *The life cycle completed*. New York: Norton & Company.

Fehr, B. (2008). Friendship formation. In S. Sprecher, A. Wenzel, & J. Harvey (Eds.), *Handbook of Relationship Initiation* (pp. 29–54). New York, NY: Psychology Press.

Ferrie, J. E., Shipley, M. J., Cappuccio, F. P., Brunner, E., Miller, M. A., Kumari, M., & Marmot, M. G. (2007). A prospective study of change in sleep duration: Associations with mortality in the Whitehall II cohort. *Sleep*, 30(12), 1659.

Ford, E. S., Li, C., & Zhao, G. (2010). Prevalence and correlates of metabolic syndrome based on a harmonious definition among adults in the US. *Journal of Diabetes*, 2(3), 180–193.

Friedman, M., & Rosenman, R. (1959). Association of specific overt



behaviour pattern with blood and cardiovascular findings. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 169, 1286–1296.

Füllgrabe, C., Moore, B. C. J., & Stone, M. A. (2015). Age-group differences in speech identification despite matched audio metrically normal hearing: contributions from auditory temporal processing and cognition. *Frontiers in Aging Neuroscience*, 6, 1-25. doi:10.3389/fnagi.2014.00347

Fung, H. H. (2013). Aging in culture. *Gerontologist*, 53(3), 369-377.

Gerstel, N., & Gallagher, S. K. (1993). Kinkeeping and distress: Gender, recipients of care, and work-family conflict. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 55, 598–607.

Gibbons, C., Creese, J., Tran, M., Brazil, K., Chambers, L., Weaver, B., & Bedard, M. (2014). The psychological and health consequences of caring for a spouse with dementia: A critical comparison of husbands and wives. *Journal of Women & Aging*, 26, 3-21.

Gilleard, C., & Higgs, P. (2000). *Cultures of aging: Self, citizen and the body*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall Publishers.  
Goldscheider, F., & Kaufman, G. (2006). Willingness to stepparent: Attitudes about partners who already have children. *Journal of Family Issues*, 27, 1415 – 1436.

Goldscheider, F., & Sassler, S. (2006). Creating stepfamilies: Integrating children into the study of union formation. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 68, 275 – 291.

Gorchoff, S. M., John, O. P., & Helson, R. (2008). Contextualizing change in marital satisfaction during middle age. *Psychological Science*, 19, 1194–1200.

Gottman, J. M., & Levenson, R. W. (2000). The timing of divorce:

Predicting when a couple will divorce over a 14 -year period. *Journal of Marriage & the Family*, 62, 737-745.

Grant, T. (2018, Updated April 29, 2018). Why Canada's recession wasn't as brutal. *Globe and Mail*. Retrieved from <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/report-on-business/economy/economy-lab/why-canadas-recession-wasnt-as-brutal/article612437/>

Greene, S. M., Anderson, E. R., Hetherington, E., Forgtch, M. S., & DeGarmo, D. S. (2003). Risk and resilience after divorce. In F. Walsh (Ed.), *Normal family processes: Growing diversity and complexity* (3rd ed., pp. 96-120). New York: Guilford Press.

Greenfield, E. A., & Marks, N. F. (2006). Linked lives: Adult children's problems and their parents' psychological and relational well-being. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 68, 442-454.

Greenfield, E. A., Vaillant, G. E., & Marks, N. F. (2009). Do formal religious participation and spiritual perceptions have independent linkages with diverse dimensions of psychological well-being? *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*, 50, 196-212.

Gripsrud, J. (2007). Television and the European public sphere. *European Journal of Communication*, 22, 479-492.

Grzywacz, J. G. & Keyes, C. L. (2004). Toward health promotion: Physical and social behaviors in complete health. *Journal of Health Behavior*, 28(2), 99-111.

Ha, J., Hong, J., Seltzer, M. M., & Greenberg, J. S. (2008). Age and gender differences in the well-being of midlife and aging parents with children with mental health or developmental problems: Report of a national study. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*, 49, 301-316.

Harrison, J., Barrow, S., Gask, L., & Creed, F. (1999). Social determinants of GHQ score by postal survey. *Journal of Public Health Medicine*, 21, 283–288. doi:10.1093/pubmed/21.3.283

Hawkey, L. C., Hughes, M. E., Waite, L. J., Masi, C. M., Thisted, R. A., & Cacioppo, J. T. (2008). From social structural factors to perceptions of relationship quality and loneliness: The Chicago health, aging, and marital status transitions and health outcomes social relations study. *The Journals of Gerontology: Series B: Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences*, 63, 375–384. doi:10.1093/geronb/63.6.S375

Hayslip Jr., B., Henderson, C. E., & Shore, R. J. (2003). The Structure of Grandparental Role Meaning. *Journal of Adult Development*, 10(1), 1–13.

Hedlund, J., Antonakis, J., & Sternberg, R. J. (2002). *Tacit knowledge and practical intelligence: Understanding the lessons of experience*. Retrieved from [http://www.au.af.mil/au/awc/awcgate/army/ari\\_tacit\\_knowledge.pdf](http://www.au.af.mil/au/awc/awcgate/army/ari_tacit_knowledge.pdf)

Herman-Stabl, M. A., Stemmler, M., & Petersen, A. C. (1995). Approach and avoidant coping: Implications for adolescent mental health. *Journal of Youth and Adolescence*, 24, 649–665.

Hetherington, E. M. & Kelly, J. (2002). *For better or worse: Divorce reconsidered*. New York, NY: Norton.

Holland, K. (2014). Why America's campuses are going gray. CNBC. Retrieved from <http://www.cnbc.com/2014/08/28/why- americas- campuses-are-going-gray.html>

Holt-Lunstad, J., Smith, T. B., & Layton, J. B. (2010). Social relationships and mortality risk: a meta-analytic review. *PLoS Medicine*, 7(7), e1000316.

Hooker, E., & Pressman, S. (2016). The healthy life. *NOBA*. Retrieved from <http://nobaproject.com/modules/the-healthy-life>

Horn, J. L., Donaldson, G., & Engstrom, R. (1981). *Apprehension, memory, and fluid intelligence decline in adulthood. Research on Aging*, 3(1), 33-84.

House, J. S., Landis, K. R., & Umberson, D. (1988). Social relationships and health. *Science*, 241, 540-545

Hu, G., Qiao, Q., Tuomilehto, J., Balkau, B., Borch, Johnsen, K., & Pyorala, K. (2004). Prevalence of metabolic syndrome and its relation to all-cause and cardiovascular mortality in non-diabetic European men and women. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 164(10), 1066-1076.

Huang, J. (2007). Hormones and female sexuality. In M. Tepper & A. F. Owens (Eds.), *Sexual Health, Vol 2: Physical Foundations* (pp. 43-78). Westport, CT: Praeger.

Humes, L. E., Kewley-Port, D., Fogerty, D., & Kinney, D. (2010). Measures of hearing threshold and temporal processing across the adult lifespan. *Hearing Research*, 264(1/2), 30-40. doi:10.1016/j.heares.2009.09.010

International Labour Organization. (2011). *Global Employment Trends: 2011*. Retrieved from [http://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/@dgreports/@dcomm/@publ/documents/publication/wcms\\_150440.pdf](http://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/@dgreports/@dcomm/@publ/documents/publication/wcms_150440.pdf)

Iribarren, C., Sidney, S., Bild, D. E., Liu, K., Markovitz, J. H., Roseman, J. M., & Matthews, K. (2000). Association of hostility with coronary artery calcification in young adults. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 283, 2546-2551.

Jackson, G. R. & Owsley, C. (2000). Scotopic sensitivity during

adulthood. *Vision Research*, 40 (18), 2467-2473. [doi:10.1016/S0042-6989\(00\)00108-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0042-6989(00)00108-5)

Jones, J. M. (2013). In U.S., 40% Get Less than Recommended Amount of Sleep. *Gallup*. Retrieved from [http://www.gallup.com/poll/166553/less-recommended-amount-sleep.aspx?g\\_source=sleep%202013&g\\_medium=search&g\\_campaign=tiles](http://www.gallup.com/poll/166553/less-recommended-amount-sleep.aspx?g_source=sleep%202013&g_medium=search&g_campaign=tiles)

Kagawa-Singer, M., Wu, K., & Kawanishi, Y. (2002). Comparison of the menopause and midlife transition between Japanese American and European American women. *Medical Anthropology Quarterly*, 16(1), 64-91.

Kang, S. W., & Marks, N. F. (2014). Parental caregiving for a child with special needs, marital strain, and physical health: Evidence from National Survey of Midlife in the U.S. 2005. *Contemporary Perspectives in Family Research*, 8A, 183-209.

Karakelides, H., & Nair, K. S. (2005). Sarcopenia of aging and its metabolic impact. *Current Topics in Developmental Biology*, 68, 123-148.

Kasper, T. (2015). Why you only need 7 hours of sleep. *American Academy of Sleep Medicine*. Retrieved from <http://sleepeducation.org/news/2015/06/03/why-you-only-need-7-hours-of-sleep>

Kaufman, B. E., & Hotchkiss, J. L. 2003. *The economics of labor markets* (6th ed.). Mason, OH: Thomson South-Western.

Kaufman, S. B., & Gregoire, C. (2016). How to cultivate creativity. *Scientific American Mind*, 27(1), 62-67.

Kaur, S., Walia, I., & Singh, A. (2004). How menopause affects the

lives of women in suburban Chandigarh, India. *Climacteric*, 7(2), 175-180.

Knowles, M. S., Holton, E. F., & Swanson, R. A. (1998). *The adult learner: A neglected species*. Houston: Gulf Pub., Book Division.

Kouzis, A. C., & Eaton, W. W. (1998). Absence of social networks, social support, and health services utilization. *Psychological Medicine*, 28, 1301-1310. doi:10.1017/S0033291798007454

Krause, N. A., Herzog, R., & Baker, E. (1992). Providing support to others and well-being in later life. *Journal of Gerontology: Psychological Sciences*, 47, P300-311.

Kühnel, J., & Sonnentag, S. (2011). How long do you benefit from vacation? A closer look at the fade-out vacation effects. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 32, 125-143.

Kushida, C. (2005). *Sleep deprivation: basic science, physiology, and behavior*. London, England: Informal Healthcare.

Lachman, M. E. (2004). Development in Midlife. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 55(1), 305-331. doi:10.1146/annurev.psych.55.090902.141521

Landsford, J. E., Antonucci, T.C., Akiyama, H., & Takahashi, K. (2005). A quantitative and qualitative approach to social relationships and well-being in the United States and Japan. *Journal of Comparative Family Studies*, 36, 1-22.

Leach, M. S., & Braithwaite, D. O. (1996). A binding tie: Supportive communication of family kinkeepers. *Journal of Applied Communication Research*, 24, 200-216.

Lee, B., Lawson, K. M., Chang, P., Neuendorf, C., Dmitrieva, N. O., & Ameida, D. H. (2015). Leisure-time physical activity moderates

the longitudinal associations between work-family spillover and physical health. *Journal of Leisure Research*, 47(4), 444-466.

Levinson, D. J. (1978). *The seasons of a man's life*. New York: Knopf.

Livingston, G. (2014). Four in ten couples are saying I do again. In *Chapter 3. The differing demographic profiles of first-time marries, remarried and divorced adults*. Pew Research Center. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2014/11/14/chapter-3-the-differing-demographic-profiles-of-first-time-married-remarried-and-divorced-adults/>

Madden, S., St Pierre-Hansen, N., & Kelly L. (2010). First Nations women's knowledge of menopause: Experiences and perspectives. *Canadian Family Physician*, 56(9), e331-e337.

Malik, S. (2004). Impact of the metabolic syndrome on mortality from coronary heart disease, cardiovascular disease, and all causes in United States adults. *Circulation*, 110(10), 1245-1250.

Malone, J. C., Liu, S. R., Vaillant, G. E., Rentz, D. M., & Waldinger, R. J. (2016). Midlife Eriksonian psychosocial development: Setting the stage for late-life cognitive and emotional health. *Developmental Psychology*, 52(3), 496-508.

Marketing Charts Staff. (2014). *Are young people watching less TV?* Retrieved from <http://www.marketingcharts.com/television/are-young-people-watching-less-tv-24817/>

Martin, L. J. (2014). Aging changes in hair and nails. *U.S. National Library of Medicine*. Retrieved from <https://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/ency/article/004005.htm>

Matthews, K. A., Glass, D. C., Rosenman, R. H., & Bortner, R. W. (1977). Competitive drive, pattern A, and coronary heart disease:

A further analysis of some data from the Western Collaborative Group Study. *Journal of Chronic Diseases*, 30, 489–498.

Mayo Clinic. (2014a). *Heart disease*. Retrieved from <http://www.mayoclinic.org/diseases-conditions/heart-disease/basics/definition/con-20034056>

Mayo Clinic. (2014b). *Metabolism and weight loss: How you burn calories*. Retrieved from <http://www.mayoclinic.org/healthy-lifestyle/weight-loss/in-depth/metabolism/art-20046508>

McKenna, K. A. (2008) MySpace or your place: Relationship initiation and development in the wired and wireless world. In S. Sprecher, A. Wenzel, & J. Harvey (Eds.), *Handbook of relationship initiation* (pp. 235–247). New York, NY: Psychology Press.

McKenna, K. A., Green, A. S., & Gleason, M. E. J. (2002). Relationship formation on the Internet: What's the big attraction? *Journal of Social Issues*, 58, 9–31.

Metlife. (2011). *Metlife study of caregiving costs to working caregivers: Double jeopardy for baby boomers caring for their parents*. Retrieved from <http://www.caregiving.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/06/mmi-caregiving-costs-working-caregivers.pdf>

Maillard, P., Sashardi, S., Beiser, A., Himail, J. J., Au, R., Fletcher, E., .... DeCarli, C. (2012). Effects of systolic blood pressure on white-matter integrity in young adults in the Farmington Heart Study: A cross-sectional study. *The Lancet: Neurology*, 11(12), 1039–1047.

Miller, T. Q., Smith, T. W., Turner, C. W., Guijarro, M. L., & Hallet, A. J. (1996). Meta-analytic review of research on hostility and physical health. *Psychological Bulletin*, 119, 322–348.

Mitchell, B. A., & Lovegreen, L. D. (2009). The empty nest syndrome in midlife families: A multimethod exploration of parental gender



differences and cultural dynamics. *Journal of Family Issues*, 30, 1651–1670.

Montenegro, X. P. (2003). *Lifestyles, dating, and romance: A study of midlife singles*. Washington, DC: AARP.

Monthly Labor Review. (2013). *Percentage of the non-institutionalized civilian workforce employed by gender & age*. Retrieved from [http://www.bls.gov/cps/cps\\_aa2013.htm](http://www.bls.gov/cps/cps_aa2013.htm)

Moravec, C. S. (2008). Biofeedback therapy in cardiovascular disease: rationale and research overview. *Cleveland Clinic Journal of Medicine*, 75, S35–S38.

Morita, Y., Iwamoto, I., Mizuma, W., Kuwahata, T., Matsuo, T., Yoshinaga, M., & Douchi, T. (2006). Precedence of the shift of body-fat distribution over the change in body composition after menopause. *Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology*, 32, 513–516.

Morley, J. E., Baumgartner, R. N., Roubenoff, R., Mayer, J., & Nair, K. S. (2001). Sarcopenia. *Journal of Laboratory and Clinical Medicine*, 137(4), 231–243.

Moskowitz, R. J. (2014). Wrinkles. *U. S. National Library of Medicine*. Retrieved from <https://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/ency/article/003252.htm>

Nakamura, J., & Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2002). The concept of flow. In C. R. Snyder & S. J. Lopez (Eds.), *Handbook of positive psychology* (pp. 89–105). New York: Oxford University Press.

National Alliance for Caregiving. (2015). *Caregiving in the U.S. 2015*. Retrieved from <http://www.caregiving.org/caregiving2015>.

National Eye Institute. (2009). *Facts about floaters*. Department of Health and Human Services. Retrieved from <https://nei.nih.gov/health/floaters/floaters>

National Eye Institute. (2013). *Facts about dry eye*. Department of Health and Human Services. Retrieved from <https://nei.nih.gov/health/dryeye/dryeye>

National Eye Institute. (2016). *Facts about presbyopia*. Department of Health and Human Services. Retrieved from <https://nei.nih.gov/health/errors/presbyopia>

National Institutes of Health. (2007). *Menopause: MedlinePlus Medical Encyclopedia*. Retrieved from <http://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/ency/article/000894.htm>

National Institutes of Health. (2013). *Gallstones*. U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. Retrieved from <http://www.niddk.nih.gov/health-information/health-topics/digestive-diseases/gallstones/Pages/facts.aspx>

National Institutes of Health. (2014a). *The A1C and diabetes*. Retrieved from <http://www.niddk.nih.gov/health-information/health-topics/diagnostic-tests/a1c-test-diabetes/Pages/index.aspx>

National Institutes of Health (2014b). *Age changes in the lungs*. Retrieved from <https://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/ency/article/004011.htm>

National Institutes of Health (2014c). *Sweet stuff: How sugars and sweeteners affect your health*. Retrieved from <https://newsinhealth.nih.gov/issue/oct2014/feature1>

National Institutes of Health. (2014d). *What is atherosclerosis?* Retrieved from <http://www.nhlbi.nih.gov/health/health-topics/topics/atherosclerosis>

National Institutes of Health. (2015). *Cancer*. Retrieved from <https://www.cancer.gov/about-cancer/understanding/what-is-cancer>

National Institutes of Health. (2016a). *Facts about diabetes*. Retrieved from <http://www.niddk.nih.gov/health-information/health-topics/Diabetes/diabetes-facts/Pages/default.aspx>

National Institutes of Health (2016b). *Handout on Health: Rheumatoid Arthritis*. Retrieved from <http://www.niams.nih.gov/health%5Finfo/rheumatic%5Fdisease/>

National Institutes of Health. (2016c). *Older drivers: How health affects driving*. Retrieved from <http://nihseniorhealth.gov/olderdrivers/howhealthaffectsdriving/01.html>

National Sleep Foundation. (2015). 2015 Sleep in America™ poll finds pain a significant challenge when it comes to Americans' sleep. *National Sleep Foundation*. Retrieved from <https://sleepfoundation.org/media-center/press-release/2015-sleep-america-poll>

National Sleep Foundation. (2016). Menopause and Insomnia. *National Sleep Foundation*. Retrieved from <https://sleepfoundation.org/ask-the-expert/menopause-and-insomnia>

Neidleman, M. T., Wambacq, I., Besing, J., Spitzer, J. B., & Koehnke, J. (2015). The Effect of Background Bab ble on Working Memory in Young and Middle-Aged Adults. *Journal of the American Academy of Audiology*, 26(3), 220-228. doi:10.3766/jaaa.26.3.3

Neugarten, B. L. (1968). The awareness of middle aging. In B. L. Neugarten (Ed.), *Middle age and aging* (pp. 93-98). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Neugarten, B. L., & Weinstein, K. K. (1964). The changing American grandparent. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 26, 199-204.

Newton, T., Buckley, A., Zurlage, M., Mitchell, C., Shaw, A., &

Woodruff-Borden, J. (2008). Lack of a close confidant: Prevalence and correlates in a medically underserved primary care sample. *Psychology, Health & Medicine*, 13, 185-192. doi:10.1080/13548500701405491

Nimrod, G., Kleiber, D. A., & Berdychevesky, L. (2012). Leisure in coping with depression. *Journal of Leisure Research*, 44(4), 414-449.

Norman, G. (2005). Research in clinical reasoning: Past history and current trends. *Medical Education*, 39, 418-427. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2929.2005.02127.x

North American Menopause Society. (2016). Menopause FAQs: Understanding the symptoms. Retrieved from <http://www.menopause.org/for-women/expert-answers-to-frequently-asked-questions-about-menopause/menopause-faqs-understanding-the-symptoms>

Nwankwo T., Yoon S. S., Burt, V., & Gu, Q. (2013) *Hypertension among adults in the US: National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey, 2011-2012*. NCHS Data Brief, No. 133. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, US Dept of Health and Human Services.

Office of Disease Prevention and Health Promotion. (2008). *The physical activity guidelines for Americans*. Retrieved from [http://health.gov/paguidelines/?\\_ga=1.177233189.1671103883.1467228401](http://health.gov/paguidelines/?_ga=1.177233189.1671103883.1467228401)

Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development. (2016). *Average annual hours actually worked per worker*. OECD Stat. Retrieved from <http://stats.oecd.org/Index.aspx?DataSetCode=ANHRS>

Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development. (2019).

*Employment rate (indicator)*. Retrieved from <https://data.oecd.org/emp/employment-rate.htm>

Palacios, S., Henderson V. W., & Siseles, N. (2010). Age of menopause and impact of climacteric symptoms by geographical region. *Climacteric*, 13(5), 419-428.

Parker, K. (2012). The boomerang generation: Who are the boomerang kids? *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2012/03/15/who-are-the-boomerang-kids/>

Parker, K. & Patten, E. (2013). The sandwich generation: Rising financial burdens for middle-aged Americans. *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2013/01/30/the-sandwich-generation/>

Patel, C., Marmot, M. G., & Terry, D. J. (1981). Controlled trial of biofeedback-aided behavioural methods in reducing mild hypertension. *British Medical Journal (Clinical research ed.)*, 282, 2005-2008.

Pattison, K. (2015). Sleep deficit. *Experience Life*. Retrieved from <https://experiencelife.com/article/sleep-deficit/>

Payne, K. K. (2015). The remarriage rate: Geographic variation, 2013. National Center for Family & Marriage Research. Retrieved from <http://bgsu.edu/ncfmr/resources/data/family-profiles/payne-remarriage-rate-fp-15-08.html>

Peterson, B. E. & Duncan, L. E. (2007). Midlife women's generativity and authoritarianism: Marriage, motherhood, and 10 years of aging. *Psychology and Aging*, 22(3), 411-419.

Peterson, B. E., Smirles, K. A., & Wentworth, P. A. (1997). Generativity and authoritarianism: Implications for personality,

political involvement, and parenting. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 72, 1202-1216.

Pew Research Center. (2010). The return of the multi-generational family household. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2010/03/18/the-return-of-the-multi-generational-family-household/>

Pew Research Center. (2010a). *How the great recession has changed life in America*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2010/06/30/how-the-great-recession-has-changed-life-in-america/>

Pew Research Center. (2010b). Section 5: Generations and the Great Recession. Retrieved from <http://www.people-press.org/2011/11/03/section-5-generations-and-the-great-recession/>

Pew Research Center. (2015). Caring for aging parents. *Family support in graying societies*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2015/05/21/4-caring-for-aging-parents/>

Pew Research Center. (2016). The Gender gap in religion around the world. Retrieved from <http://www.pewforum.org/2016/03/22/the-gender-gap-in-religion-around-the-world/>

Phillips, M. L. (2011). The mind at midlife. *American Psychological Association*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/monitor/2011/04/mind-midlife.aspx>

Proctor, D. N., Balagopal, P., & Nair, K. S. (1998). Age-related sarcopenia in humans is associated with reduced synthetic rates of specific muscle proteins. *Journal of Nutrition*, 128(2 Suppl.), 351S-355S.

Project Time-Off (2016). *The state of American vacation: How vacation became a casualty of our work culture*. Retrieved from

<http://www.projecttimeoff.com/research/state-american-vacation-2016>

Public Health Agency of Canada. (2011). Diabetes in Canada: Facts and figures from a public health perspective [Press release]. Retrieved from [www.phac-aspc.gc.ca/cd-mc/diabetes-diabete/index-eng.php](http://www.phac-aspc.gc.ca/cd-mc/diabetes-diabete/index-eng.php)

Public Health Agency of Canada. (2017). *Heart disease in Canada*. Public Health Agency of Canada Retrieved from <https://www.canada.ca/en/public-health/services/publications/diseases-conditions/heart-disease-canada.html#targetText=Heart Disease in Canada&ta...>

Qian, X., Yarnal, C. M., Almeida, D. M. (2013). Does leisure time as a stress coping source increase affective complexity? Applying the Dynamic Model of Affect (DMA). *Journal of Leisure Research*, 45(3), 393-414.

Ray, R., Sanes, M., & Schmitt, J. (2013). *No-vacation nation revisited*. Center for Economic Policy Research. Retrieved from <http://cepr.net/publications/reports/no-vacation-nation-2013>

Ray, R., & Schmitt, J. (2007). *No vacation nation USA – A comparison of leave and holiday in OECD countries*. Retrieved from [http://www.law.harvard.edu/programs/lwp/papers/No\\_Holidays.pdf](http://www.law.harvard.edu/programs/lwp/papers/No_Holidays.pdf)

Research Network on Successful Midlife Development. (2007, February 7). *Midlife Research – MIDMAC WebSite*. Retrieved from <http://midmac.med.harvard.edu/research.html>

Riordan, C. M., & Griffeth, R. W. (1995). The opportunity for friendship in the workplace: An underexplored construct. *Journal of Business and Psychology*, 10, 141–154.

Rossi, A. S. (2004). The menopausal transition and aging process. In *How healthy are we: A national study of health in midlife*, pp. 550-575. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Saad, L. (2014). The 40 hour work week is actually longer – by 7 hours. *Gallop*. Retrieved from <http://www.gallup.com/poll/175286/hour-workweek-actually-longer-seven-hours.aspx>

Salmon, P. (2001). Effects of physical exercise on anxiety, depression, and sensitivity to stress: A unifying theory. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 21(1), 33–61.

Salthouse, T. A. (2004). What and when of cognitive aging. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 13, 140–144.

Sandberg-Thoma, S. E., Synder, A. R., & Jang, B. J. (2015). Exiting and returning to the parental home for boomerang kids. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 77, 806-818. doi:10.1111/jomf.12183

Sawatzky, R., Ratner, P. A., & Chiu, L. (2005). A meta-analysis of the relationship between spirituality and quality of life. *Social Indicators Research*, 72, 153-188.

Schaie, K. W. (2005). *Developmental influences on adult intelligence the Seattle longitudinal study*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Scheibe, S., Kunzmann, U. & Baltes, P. B. (2009). New territories of Positive Lifespan Development: Wisdom and Life Longings. In C. R. Snyder & S. J. Lopez (Eds.), *Oxford handbook of Positive Psychology* (2nd ed.). New York: Oxford University Press.

Schick, V., Herbenick, D., Reece, M., Sanders, S., A., Dodge, B., Middlestadt, S. E., & Fortenberry, J. D. (2010). Sexual behaviors, condom use, and sexual health of Americans over 50: Implications for sexual health promotion for older adults. *Journal of Sexual Medicine*, 7(Suppl. 5), 315-329.



Schuler, P., Vinci, D., Isosaari, R., Philipp, S., Todorovich, J., Roy, J., & Evans, R. (2008). Body-shape perceptions and body mass index of older African American and European American women. *Journal of Cross-Cultural Gerontology*, 23(3), 255-264.

Schulz, R., Newsom, J., Mittelman, M., Burton, L., Hirsch, C., & Jackson, S. (1997). Health effects of caregiving: The caregiver health effects study: An ancillary study of the Cardiovascular Health Study. *Annals of Behavioral Medicine*, 19, 110-116.

Secombe, K., & Warner, R. L. (2004). *Marriages and families: Relationships in social context*. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth/Thomson Learning.

Seltzer, M. M., Floyd, F., Song, J., Greenberg, J., & Hong, J. (2011). Midlife and aging parents of adults with intellectual and developmental disabilities: Impacts of lifelong parenting. *American Association on Intellectual and Developmental Disability*, 116, 479-499.

Selye, H. (1946). The general adaptation syndrome and the diseases of adaptation. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology*, 6, 117-230.

Shure, J., & Cahan, V. (1998, September 10). Launch an Exercise Program Today, Say Aging Institute, Senator John Glenn. *National Institute on Aging*. Retrieved from <http://www.nia.nih.gov/NewsAndEvents/PressReleases/PR19980910Launch.htm>

Slevin, K. F. (2010). "If I had lots of money...I'd have a body makeover": Managing the aging body. *Social Forces*, 88(3), 1003-1020.

Sorensen, P., & Cooper, N. J. (2010). Reshaping the family man: A grounded theory study of the meaning of grandfatherhood. *Journal of Men's Studies*, 18(2), 117-136. doi:10.3149/jms.1802.117

Spiegel, D., Kraemer, H., Bloom, J., & Gottheil, E. (1989). Effect of

psychosocial treatment on survival of patients with metastatic breast cancer. *The Lancet*, 334, 888–891.

Stern, C., & Konno, R. (2009). Physical Leisure activities and their role in preventing dementia: A systematic review. *International Journal of Evidence-Based Healthcare*, 7, 270–282.

Stewart, S. D., Manning, W. D., & Smock, P. J. (2003). Union formation among men in the US: Does having prior children matter? *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 65, 90 – 104.

Su, D., Wu, X., Zhang, Y., Li, H., Zhang, J., & Zhou, L. (2012). Depression and social support between China' rural and urban empty-nest elderly. *Archives of Gerontology and Geriatrics*, 55, 564–569.

Swierzewski, S. J. (2015). *Erectile Dysfunction*. Retrieved from <http://www.healthcommunities.com/erectile-dysfunction/overview-of-impotence.shtml>

Tangri, S., Thomas, V., & Mednick, M. (2003). Prediction of satisfaction among college-educated African American women. *Journal of Adult Development*, 10, 113–125.

Taylor, B. J., Matthews, K. A., Hasler, B. P., Roeklein, K. A., Kline, C. E., Buysse, D. J., Kravitz, H. M., Tiani, A. G., Harlow, S. D., & Hall, M. H. (2016). Bedtime variability and metabolic health in midlife women: the SWAN Sleep Study. *SLEEP*, 39(2), 457–465.

Taylor, S. E., Klein, L. C., Lewis, B. P., Gruenewald, T. L., Gurung, R. A., & Updegraff, J. A. (2000). Biobehavioral responses to stress in females: Tend-and-befriend, not fight-or-flight. *Psychological Review*, 107, 411–429.

Teachman, J. (2008). Complex life course patterns and the risk of

divorce in second marriages. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 70, 294 – 305.

Teuscher, U., & Teuscher, C. (2006). Reconsidering the double standard of aging: Effects of gender and sexual orientation on facial attractiveness ratings. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 42(4), 631-639.

Thurston, W. E, & Vissandjée, B. (2005). An ecological model for understanding culture as a determinant of women's health. *Critical Public Health*, 15(3), 229-242.

Torti, F. M., Gwyther, L. P., Reed, S. D., Friedman, J. Y., & Schulman, K. A. (2004). A multinational review of recent trends and reports in dementia caregiver burden. *Alzheimer Disease and Associated Disorders*, 18(2), 99-109.

Tower, R. B., & Kasl, S. V. (1995). Depressive symptoms across older spouses and the moderating effect of marital closeness. *Psychology and Aging*, 10, 625– 638. doi:10.1037/0882-7974.10.4.625

Twisk, J. W., Snel, J., Kemper, H. C., & van Mechelen, W. (1999). Changes in daily hassles and life events and the relationship with coronary heart disease risk factors: A 2-year longitudinal study in 27–29-year-old males and females. *Journal of Psychosomatic Research*, 46, 229–240.

Uchida, Y., Nakashima, T., Ando, F., Niino, N., & Shimokata, H. (2003). Prevalence of Self-perceived Auditory Problems and their Relation to Audiometric Thresholds in a Middle-aged to Elderly Population. *Acta Oto-Laryngologica*, 123(5), 618

Umberson, D., Williams, K., Powers, D., Chen, M., & Campbell, A. (2005). As good as it gets? A life course perspective on marital quality. *Social Forces*, 81, 493-511.

United Health Foundation. (2016). *New report finds significant health concerns loom for seniors in coming years; Current seniors make health gains, but challenges with obesity and proper nutrition persist*. Retrieved from <http://www.unitedhealthfoundation.org/News/Articles/Feeds/2016/052516AHRSeniorReport.aspx?r=3>

U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics (2016). *American time use survey – 2015*. Retrieved from <http://www.bls.gov/news.release/pdf/atus.pdf>

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services and U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2015) *2015–2020 Dietary Guidelines for Americans*. 8th Edition. Retrieved from <http://health.gov/dietaryguidelines/2015/guidelines/>

U.S. Department of Labor (2016). *Vacation Leave*. Retrieved from [https://www.dol.gov/general/topic/workhours/vacation\\_leave](https://www.dol.gov/general/topic/workhours/vacation_leave)

U.S. Government Accountability Office. (2012). *Unemployed older workers: Many experience challenges regaining employment and face reduced retirement security*. Retrieved from <http://www.gao.gov/products/GAO-12-445>

Vaillant, G. E. (1977). *Adaptation of life*. Boston, MA: Little, Brown

Vaillant, G. E. (2008). *Spiritual evolution: A scientific defense of faith*. New York: Doubleday Broadway. Vaillant, G. E. (2012). *Triumphs of experience*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Waldrop, D., Weber, J., Herald, S., Pruett, J., Cooper, K., & Juozapavicius, K. (1999). Wisdom and life experience: How grandfathers mentor their grandchildren. *Journal of Aging and Identity*, 4 (1), 33-46.

Wang, W. & Parker, K. (2014) Record share of Americans have never married: As values, economics and gender patterns change. *Pew*

Research Center. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2014/09/24/record-share-of-americans-have-never-married/>

WebMD. (2016). *Erectile Dysfunction: Testosterone Replacement Therapy*. Retrieved from <http://www.webmd.com/erectile-dysfunction/guide/testosterone-replacement-therapy?page=2#3>

Willis, S. L., & Schaie, K. W. (1999). Intellectual functioning in midlife. In S. L. Willis & J. D. Reid (Eds.), *Life in the Middle: Psychological and Social Development in Middle Age* (pp. 233-247). San Diego: Academic.

Wong, Y. C., & Leung, J. (2012). Long-term care in China: Issues and prospects. *Journal of Gerontological Social Work, 55*, 570-586.

World Health Organization (2013). *Cardiovascular diseases*. Retrieved from <http://www.who.int/mediacentre/factsheets/fs317/en/index.html>

Wu, Z., Sun, L., Sun, Y., Zhang, X., Tao, F., & Cui, G. (2010). Correlation between loneliness and social relationship among empty nest elderly in Anhui rural area, China. *Aging and Mental Health, 14*, 108-112.

Xu, J., Murphy, S. L., Kochanek, K. D., & Bastian, B. A. (2016). Deaths: Final data for 2013. *National Vital Statistics Reports, 64*(2), 1-119.

Yeager, C. A., Hyer, L. A., Hobbs, B., & Coyne, A. C., (2010). Alzheimer's disease and vascular dementia: The complex relationship between diagnosis and caregiver burden. *Issues in Mental Health Nursing, 31*(6), 376-384.

Yick-Flanagan, A. (2013). Meanings of menopause: Cultural considerations. Retrieved from <http://www.netce.com/coursecontent.php?courseid=976>

Zuidema, S. U., de Jonghe, J. F., Verhey, F. R., & Koopman, R. T.

(2009). Predictors of neuropsychiatric symptoms in nursing home patients: Influence of gender and dementia severity. *International Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry*, 24(10), 1079-1086.

## PART VI

---

# PART 6: GROWING OLDER

There is no definite time when we cross from being a middle-aged person to an older person, but for the purposes of this course we're going to be speaking about the mid-sixties on. This is the longest developmental stage across the lifespan, and therefore this stage offers the most opportunities for development. In some ways, the fact that people of such varying chronological ages and conditions are in the same bracket may reflect ageism. When we're preoccupied consciously or unconsciously with generalizations about any group of people based on a characteristic, we tend not to see variation in that category and similarities across categories. Therefore one of the things we'll do is discuss that variation or diversity, especially in Canada and the U.S. but also around the world. In this chapter, we also will talk more about ageism. We will continue to talk about developmental theories and facts regarding physical, cognitive, and socioemotional changes throughout life and the societal and personal strategies that seem to promote our development as old people, even as new obstacles arise to previous paths of fulfillment.

## Learning Objectives

- Describe the increase in the percentage of older people worldwide
- Explain the difference between life span and life expectancy
- Describe how older adulthood is often subcategorized
- Discuss different theories of aging
- Describe the physical and sensory changes in late adulthood
- Describe chronic health conditions during late adulthood, and the importance of nutrition and exercise
- Discuss the physical and functional changes in the brain during late adulthood
- Explain how sexuality changes in older adulthood
- Describe common memory changes in older people, as well as theories to explain these changes
- Define neurocognitive disorder and discuss several neurocognitive disorders that are more common in older people, including Alzheimer's disease
- Discuss work, retirement, and lifestyles of older people
- Explain strategies used by older people to compensate for losses
- Explain aging stereotype and the impact on older people
- Discuss despair and regret, generativity, and paths to integrity in older people
- Describe the relationships of older people with family and friends
- Discuss mental health and substance use issues in relation to older people



# *Older People Around the World*

## OLD PEOPLE IN CANADA AND THE US

---

A relatively greater percentage of us are older people than in the past—not only in Canada, and the U.S. Estimates from the 2016 census suggest that 17.2% of the Canadian population was 65 and older as of July 1, 2018, while only 14.4% was in this range 7 years earlier (Statistics Canada, January 25, 2019). In the the U.S, those 65 and up make up the largest age group (Gatz, Smyer, & DiGilio, 2016). Currently, one in seven Americans is 65 years of age or older. The first of the baby boomers (born from 1946-1964) turned 65 in 2011. OECD (2017) data indicates that in 2015 a 65-year-old Canadian could expect to live 20.2 more years, while a 65-year-old American could expect to live 19.3 more years.

**Table 6.36.1** shows the 2012, 2020, and 2030 projected percentages of the U.S. population ages 65 and older.

**Table 6.36.1: Percent of United States Population 65 years and older (compiled from data from *An Aging Nation: The older population in the United States*, United States Census Bureau: <http://www.census.gov/prod/2014pubs/p25-1140.pdf>)**

	2012	2020	2030
<b>65 years and older</b>	13.7%	16.8%	20.3%
<b>65-69</b>	4.5%	5.4%	5.6%
<b>70-74</b>	3.2%	4.4%	5.2%
<b>75-79</b>	2.4%	3.0%	4.1%
<b>80-84</b>	1.8%	1.9%	2.9%
<b>85 years and older</b>	1.9%	2.0%	2.5%

**Globally a bigger percentage of us are older.** 

---

The average ages in the United States and Canada are the lowest and second-lowest in the G7 countries, which also include France, Japan, Germany, Italy, and the United Kingdom (Statistics Canada, 2019 ).

**Table 6.36.2: Percentages of Citizens 65 years and older in Six Developed Countries (compiled from data from An Ageing Nation: The older population in the United States: United States Census Bureau: <http://www.census.gov/prod/2014pubs/p25-1140.pdf>)**

	2012	2030	2050
<b>Japan</b>	24%	32.2%	40%
<b>Italy</b>	20%	25.5%	31%
<b>Germany</b>	20%	27.9%	30%
<b>Canada</b>	16.5%	25%	26.5%
<b>United States</b>	13.7%	20.3%	22%
<b>Russia</b>	13%	20%	26%

According to the National Institute on Aging (NIA, 2015b), there are 524 million people over 65 worldwide. This number is expected to increase from 8% to 16% of the global population by 2050. Between 2010 and 2050, the number of older people in less developed countries is projected to increase more than 250%, compared with only a 71% increase in developed countries. Declines in fertility and improvements in longevity account for the percentage increase for those 65 years and older. In more developed countries, fertility fell below the replacement rate of two live births per woman by the 1970s, down from nearly three children per woman around 1950. Fertility rates also fell in many less developed countries from an average of six children in 1950 to an average of two or three children in 2005. In 2006, fertility was at or below the two-child replacement level in 44 less developed countries (NIA, 2015d).

In absolute numbers, the United States is projected to have a larger older population than Canada and the other developed nations, but a smaller older population compared with China and India, the world's two most populous nations (Ortman et al., 2014).



*Image 6.36.1: Age is increasing around the world*

The increased number of us who are or will be older confers both challenges and gifts. On one hand there will be a large number of people

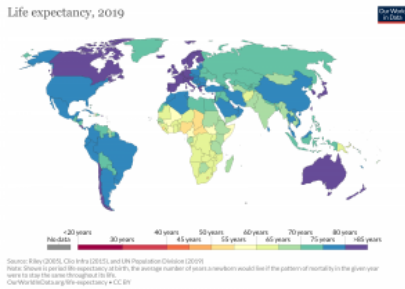
with advanced skills and knowledge ready to help build momentum for further innovation. On the other hand inevitably there also will be a greater absolute number of people needing assistance with age-associated illness and disability on a long-term basis and relatively fewer family members to assist due to decreased fertility rates. Older people and family members will call on the resources and sense of justice in the society around them to create the processes and supports which permit people of all ages to participate fully in society. Society may call upon those of us who are older and healthy to help age peers and younger people with temporary or permanent work limitations. Innovators may result in technologies that are good for all of us.

# *Life Expectancy vs. Lifespan*

**Lifespan** or **Maximum Lifespan** is referred to as the greatest age reached by any member of a given population (or species). For humans, the lifespan is currently between 120 and 125. **Life Expectancy** is defined as the average number of years that members of a population (or species) live. According to the World Health Organization (WHO; 2016) global life expectancy at birth in 2015 was 71.4 years, with females reaching 73.8 years and males reaching 69.1 years. Women live longer than men around the world, and the gap between the sexes has remained the same since 1990. Overall life expectancy ranged from 60.0 years in the WHO African Region to 76.8 years in the WHO European Region. Global life expectancy increased by 5 years between 2000 and 2015, and the largest increase was in the WHO African Region where life expectancy increased by 9.4 years. This was due primarily to improvements in child survival and access to antiretroviral medication for the treatment of HIV. The OECD (2017) reported that in 2017 life expectancy at birth was 82.0 years in Canada and 78.6 years in the United States.

## WORLD HEALTHY LIFE EXPECTANCY

A better way to appreciate the diversity of older people is to go beyond chronological age and examine how well the person is aging. Many older people enjoy better health and social well-being than average and would be aging at an optimal level. In contrast, others experience poor health and dependence to a greater extent than would be considered normal. When looking at large populations, the WHO (2016) measures how many equivalent years of full health on average a newborn baby is expected to have. *This age takes into account current age-specific mortality, morbidity, and disability risks and is referred to as **The Healthy Life Expectancy**.* In 2015, the global Healthy Life Expectancy was 63.1 years up from 58.5 years in 2000. The WHO African Region had the lowest Healthy Life Expectancy at 52.3 years, while the WHO Western Pacific Region had the highest at 68.7 years.



*Image 6.37.1: Life expectancy around the world*

Clicking on **Image 6.37.1** or the following link will bring you to an interactive map depicting life expectancy around the world. Click on countries of interest to see changes in life expectancy over time: <https://ourworldindata.org/grapher/life-expectancy?tab=map>

## LIFE EXPECTANCY CHANGES

Striking differences in life expectancy across and within different OECD nations again reveal how powerfully societies or cultures



shape life for the members of those societies at any age, including when people become old. These statistics tell us more about societal differences and resources and disease over the lifetime rather than the biology of being an old person in isolation or genetic influences. OECD (2017) has analyzed the specific influences on life expectancy. This organization reported that across nations on average these factors have significant separate effects: health spending per capita, at least a minimum sufficient income per capita, primary education, and a healthy lifestyle.

In public and private two worries often are expressed about the growing number of us who are older. One is that the larger proportion of older people to younger people will cast an outsize burden on the economy. The second is that living longer for most people will mean living longer with disabilities and activity limitations.

However, some thinkers believe that societal advances could mean that neither worry becomes a reality. In a special issue of the Institute of Medicine have proposed 5 general strategies (Rowe, 2015) as follows.

- First, we should evaluate society as a whole—not just the older parts of society and look instead at all cohorts and relationships among cohorts.
- Second, as much as possible we should set our sights on societal changes needed for the more distant future—not just the future immediately in front of us. A well-known gerontologist, Matilda Riley, noted some time ago that populations change before institutions or processes in society (the ways education, transportation, housing, health care, city design, work, and retirement are handled). She called this *structural lag*.
- Third, the activities of adulthood, including leisure, work,

and retirement, need to be re-allocated into individual life courses, and we need to recognize that interventions designed to facilitate more satisfying or healthier journeys through adulthood will differ in effectiveness for those of different demographic backgrounds.

- Fourth, policymakers and policy students should balance attention between the “benefits and risks to an aging society” (p. 7). Substantial attention should be paid to the new bank of talent and experience offered by older people for investment in formal work and in non-paid engagement in good for the society. For example, as we discussed earlier, from experience and personal growth adults may postformal thought, which includes ability to deal with real-life problems, such as the need to forge bonds and programs that serve multiple generations.
- Fifth, policy-makers should focus on building human capital. Meg Jay in her Ted Talk “30 is not the new 20” talked about the importance of building identity capital in the 20s. This strategy seeks to allow society to use as much human talent as possible no matter what the age of the person possessing the talent. Investing in human capital without regard to current social norms means providing opportunities for lifelong education.

Secondly, there also is hope and a real chance that longer life can almost be equaled by longer life quality. Ideally, as we get old, with better community support, we are able to stay relatively independent longer so that the final illness and disability resulting in death is limited to a short period. This goal is sometimes called *compressed morbidity or healthy life expectancy*, the term introduced above. There is mixed evidence of modest increased healthy life expectancy as well as longer life in Canada and the U.S.(Bushnik,

Tjepkema, & Martel (2018), especially for males, but here and across the world, such changes so far have not resulted in general in equally compressed morbidity.

In the Blue Zones of longevity around the world this in fact is what happens. People not only live longer but they live longer with good quality of life for a long time (Buettner & Skemp, 2017). Buettner & Skemp have led attempts to implement societal changes in select U.S. cities, such as eliminating snack foods in school halls and building walking paths in prominent parts of town. In a Minnesota town, such changes were followed by increased life expectancy, decreased health care expenses, and marked weight lost.



*Image 6.37.2: People are living longer with a better quality of life*

Although writers often express concern about the changing quality of life for older Japanese, who are among the longest-lived in the world, Jenkins & Germaine (2019) recently wrote about a number of ways in which Japanese society is adapting old strategies or creating new ones that seem to be helpful for

older citizens' healthy life expectancy. They note that in the UK people spend an average of 16 to 19 years in poor health at the end of life while the estimate is 5 to 6 years in Japan. One strategy is encouraging older people to work for pay or not.

In addition to increasing healthy behaviors and thereby improving healthy life expectancy, a very active line of research (Vaiserman & Lushchak, 2017) centers on the possibility of pharmaceutical supplements that could be given to whole populations. In fact some question whether biological aging has to occur at all.

If both these worries nonetheless are fully realized, then it is still our responsibility to treat people of all ages as equal and worthy of full inclusion. Although improvements have occurred in overall life expectancy, children born in the United States today may be the first generation to have a shorter life span than their parents. Much of this decline has been attributed to the increase in sedentary lifestyle and obesity. According to the American Heart Association (2014), currently one in three American children is overweight or obese. The rate of childhood obesity tripled from 1971 to 2011, and obesity in children is associated with a range of health problems, including high blood pressure, type 2 diabetes, elevated blood cholesterol levels, and psychological concerns including low self-esteem, negative body image and depression. Excess weight is associated with an earlier risk of obesity-related diseases and death. In 2007 former Surgeon General Richard Carmona stated, "Because of the increasing rates of obesity, unhealthy eating habits and physical inactivity, we may see the first generation that will be less healthy and have a shorter life expectancy than their parents" (p. 1).

## **GENDER DIFFERENCES IN LIFE EXPECTANCY**

---

### **Biological Explanations**

---

Biological differences in sex chromosomes and a different pattern of gene expression is theorized as one reason why females live longer (Chmielewski, Boryslawski, & Strzelec, 2016). Males are heterogametic (XY), whereas females are homogametic (XX) with

respect to the sex chromosomes. Males can only express their X chromosome genes that come from the mother, while females have an advantage by selecting the “better” X chromosome from their mother or father, while inactivating the “worse” X chromosome. This process of selection for “better” genes is impossible in males and results in the greater genetic and developmental stability of females. In terms of developmental biology, women are the “default” sex, which means that the creation of a male individual requires a sequence of events at a molecular level. According to Chmielewski et al. (2016):

These events are initiated by the activity of the *SRY* gene located on the Y chromosome. This activity and change in the direction of development results in a greater number of disturbances and developmental disorders, because the normal course of development requires many different factors and mechanisms, each of which must work properly and at a specific stage of the development. (p. 134)

Men are more likely to contract viral and bacterial infections, and their immunity at the cellular level decreases significantly faster with age. Although women are slightly more prone to autoimmune and inflammatory diseases, such as rheumatoid arthritis, the gradual deterioration of the immune system is slower in women (Caruso, Accardi, Virruso, & Candore, 2013; Hirokawa et al., 2013).

Looking at the influence of hormones, estrogen levels in women appear to have a protective effect on their heart and circulatory systems (Viña, Borrás, Gambini, Sastre, & Pallardó, 2005). Estrogens also have antioxidant properties that protect against harmful effects of free radicals, which damage cell components, cause mutations, and are in part responsible for the aging process. Testosterone levels are higher in men than in women, and are related to more frequent cardiovascular and immune disorders. The level of testosterone is also responsible, in part, for male

behavioral patterns, including increased level of aggression and violence (Martin, Poon, & Hagberg, 2011; Boryśławski & Chmielewski, 2012). Another factor responsible for risky behavior is the frontal lobe of the brain. The frontal lobe, which controls judgment and consideration of an action's consequences, develops more slowly in boys and young men. This lack of judgment affects lifestyle choices, and consequently many more boys and men die by smoking, excessive drinking, accidents, drunk driving, and violence (Shmerling, 2016).

## **Lifestyle Factors**

---

Certainly not all the reasons women live longer than men are biological. As previously mentioned, male behavioral patterns and lifestyle play a significant role in the shorter lifespans for males. One significant factor is that males work in more dangerous jobs, including police, fire fighters, and construction, and they are more exposed to violence. According to the Federal Bureau of Investigation (2014) there were 11,961 homicides in the U.S. in 2014 (last year for full data) and of those 77% were males. Males are also more than three times as likely to commit suicide (CDC, 2016a). Further, males serve in the military in much larger numbers than females. According to the Department of Defense (2015), in 2014 83% of all officers in the Services (Navy, Army, Marine Corps and Air Force) were male, while 85% of all enlisted service members were male.

Additionally, men are less likely than women to have health insurance if in the US, to develop a regular relationship with a doctor, or to seek treatment for a medical condition (Scott, 2015). As mentioned in the middle adulthood chapter, women are more religious than men, which is associated with healthier behaviors (Greenfield, Vaillant & Marks, 2009). Lastly, social contact is also important as loneliness is considered a health hazard. Nearly 20% of men over 50 have contact with their friends less than once a month, compared to only 12% of women who see friends that infrequently (Scott, 2015). Overall, men's lower life expectancy appears to be due to both biological and lifestyle factors.

## AGE CATEGORIES FOR OLDER PEOPLE

---

There have been many ways to categorize those who are older. In this chapter, we will be dividing the stage into three categories: Young-old (65-84), oldest-old (85-99), and centenarians (100+) for comparison. These categories are based on the conceptions of aging including, biological, psychological, social, and chronological differences. They also reflect the increase in longevity of those living to this latter stage, but nonetheless the use of these categories in and of itself may perpetuate ageism, as categorization disrupts our perception of the continuity of development.

### Young-old

---

When we're between the ages of 65 and 84 we fall in the young-old category (Ortman et al., 2014). This time-period has also been identified by Laslett (1989) as the "third age" because it follows childhood (the first age) and work and parenting (the second age). According to Barnes (2011a), this age category spans the

post-employment years for many people until approximately 80-85 years when age-related limitations typically begin to occur for current and recent cohorts in the areas of physical, emotional, and cognitive development. Generally, this age span includes many positive aspects and is considered the “golden years” of adulthood. Why so positive?

Individuals at this age often have fewer responsibilities than in previous stages, and when combined with adequate finances and good health, they can pursue leisure and self-fulfillment opportunities. It is also an unusual age in that people are considered both in old age and not in old age (Rubinstein, 2002).

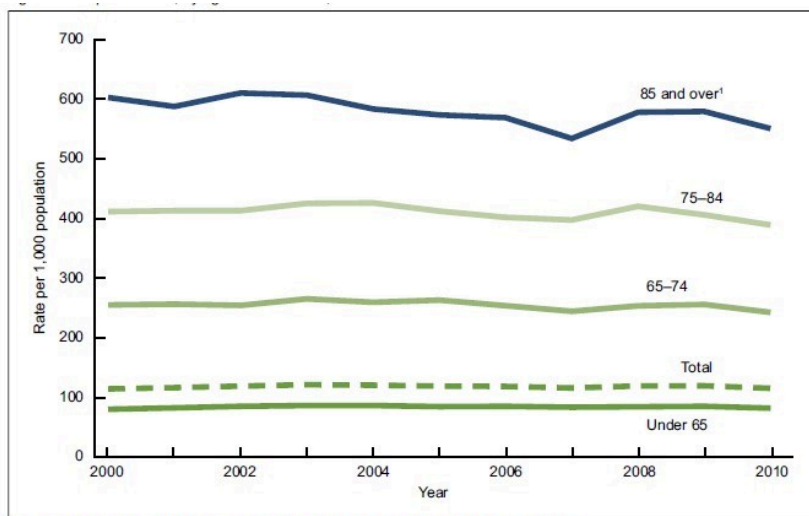
When compared to those above 85 (known as the fourth age), the young-old experience relatively good health and social engagement (Smith, 2000), knowledge and expertise (Singer, Verhaeghen, Ghisletta, Lindenberger, & Baltes, 2003), and adaptive flexibility in daily living (Riediger, Freund, & Baltes, 2005). The young-old also show strong performance in attention, memory, and crystallized intelligence. In fact, those identified as young-old are more similar to those in midlife than those who are 85 and older. This group is less likely to require long-term care, to be dependent or poor, and more likely to be married, working for pleasure rather than income, and living independently. Chronic diseases, such as cardiovascular disease, hypertension, and cancer, are among the most common (especially later in this period), but because they are linked to lifestyle choices, they typically can be prevented, lessened, or managed (Barnes, 2011b). Overall, those in this age period feel a sense of happiness and emotional well-being that is better than at



any other period of adulthood (Carstensen, Fung, & Charles, 2003; George, 2009; Robins & Trzesniewski, 2005).

## Oldest-old

This age group is sometimes called the “fourth-age” and often includes people who have more serious chronic ailments among the older adult population. In the U.S., the oldest-old represented 14% of the older adult population in 2015 (He, Goodkind, & Kowal, 2016). This age group is one of the fastest growing worldwide and is projected to increase more than 300% over its current levels (NIA, 2015b). The oldest-old are projected to be nearly 18 million by 2050, or about 4.5% of the U. S. population, compared with less than 2% of the population today. Females comprise more than 60% of those 85 and older, but they also suffer from more chronic illnesses and disabilities than older males (Gatz et al., 2016).



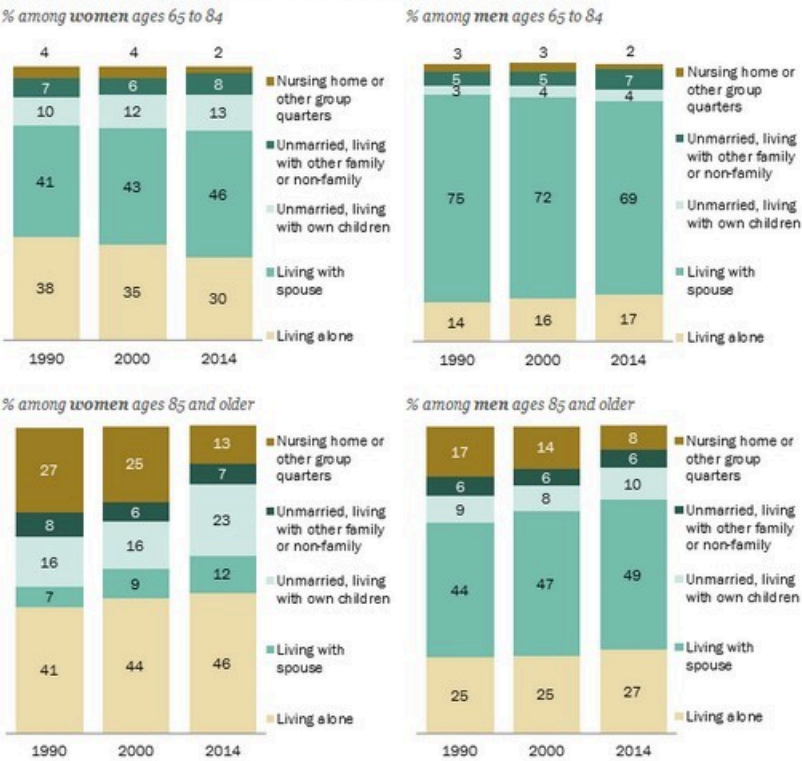
<sup>1</sup>Rate of hospitalization exceeds the rate for younger age groups for every year from 2000 through 2010 ( $p < 0.05$ ).  
SOURCE: CDC/NCHS, National Hospital Discharge Survey, 2000–2010.

*Image 6.37.3: Hospitalizations by age: United States 2000-2010*

While this age group accounts for only 2% of the U. S. population, it accounts for 9% of all hospitalizations (Levant, Chari & DeFrances, 2015). Those 85 and up are less likely to be discharged and more likely to die in hospital. The most common reasons for hospitalization for the oldest-old were congestive heart failure, pneumonia, urinary tract infections, septicemia, stroke, and hip fractures. In recent years, hospitalizations for many of these medical problems have been reduced. However, hospitalization for urinary tract infections and septicemia has increased for those 85 and older.

Those 85 and older are more likely to require long-term care and to be in nursing homes than the youngest-old. Almost 50% of the oldest-old require some assistance with daily living activities (APA, 2016). However, most still live in the community rather than a nursing home, as shown in **Image 6.37.4** (Stepler, 2016b). The oldest-old are less likely to be married and living with a spouse compared with the majority of the young-old (APA, 2016; Stepler, 2016c). As can be seen, in **Image 6.37.4**, gender is also an important factor in the likelihood of being married or living with one's spouse.

Large declines in the share of older Americans ages 85 and older living in nursing homes or other group quarters since 1990



Note: Older adults who are living with a spouse may also be living with children or other relatives or non-relatives. Unmarried adults include those who are separated, divorced, widowed, have never been married or married, but the spouse is absent from the household. Older adults living alone reside in a household. The share living alone is based on the total population ages 65 and older.

Source: Pew Research Center analysis of 1990-2000 decennial censuses and the 2014 American Community Survey (IPUMS)

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

Image 6.37.4: Not only is there a decrease in rates of nursing home living, but notice the gender differences for older men and women

**Centenarians:**

A segment of the oldest-old are centenarians, that is, 100 and older, and some are also referred to as supercentenarians, those 110 and older (Wilcox, Wilcox & Ferrucci, 2008). In 2015 there were nearly half a million centenarians

worldwide, and it is estimated that this age group will grow to almost 3.7 million by 2050. The U. S. has the most centenarians, but Japan and Italy

have the most per capita (Stepler, 2016e). Most centenarians tended to be healthier than many of their peers as they were growing older, and often there was a delay in the onset of any serious disease or disability until their 90s. Additionally, 25% reached 100 with no serious chronic illnesses, such as depression, osteoporosis, heart disease, respiratory illness, or dementia (Ash et al. 2015). Centenarians are more likely to experience a rapid terminal decline in later life, meaning that for most of



*Image 6.37.5: Jean Louise Calment, from France, was recorded to live over 122 years (deceased 1997).*

their adulthood, and even older adult years, they are relatively healthy in comparison to many other older adults (Ash et al., 2015; Wilcox et al., 2008). According to Guinness World Records (2016), Jeanne Louise Calment has been documented to be the longest living person at 122 years and 164 days old (See **Image 6.37.5**).

## SECTION 38

---

# Physical Development in Older Adulthood

## THEORIES OF AGING

---

**Why do we experience the negative effects of getting older and eventually die?).** Jin (2010) highlighted modern biological theories of human aging in two categories.: Programmed Theories and Damage or Error Theories. These are two of the categories we discussed in the lecture and reading for Middle Adulthood. We will go through these theories more now. As we do, notice that it is not clear what is inevitable and what can be modified by us as societies and individuals. **Programmed Theories** *follow a biological timetable, possibly a continuation of childhood development.* This timetable would depend on “changes in gene expression that affect the systems responsible for maintenance, repair, and defense responses,” (p. 72). The second category includes **Damage or Error Theories** *which emphasize environmental factors that cause cumulative damage in organisms.* Examples from each of these categories will be discussed.

## Genetics

---

One's genetic make-up certainly plays a role in longevity, but scientists are still attempting to identify which genes are responsible. Based on animal models, some genes promote longer life, while other genes limit longevity. Specifically, longevity may be due to genes that better equip someone to survive a disease. For others, some genes may accelerate the rate of aging, while others decrease the rate. To help determine which genes promote longevity and how they operate, researchers scan the entire genome and compare genetic variants in those who live longer with those who have an average or shorter lifespan. For example, a National Institutes of Health study identified genes possibly associated with blood fat levels and cholesterol, both risk factors for coronary disease and early death (NIA, 2011a). Researchers believe that it is most likely a combination of many genes that affect the rate of aging.

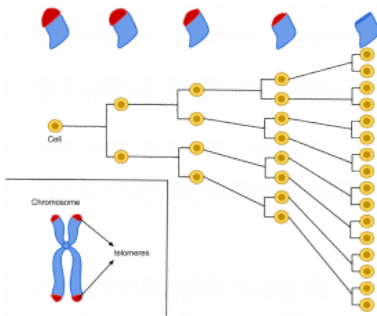
## Evolutionary Theory

---

Evolutionary psychology emphasizes the importance of natural selection ; that is, those genes that allow one to survive and reproduce will be more likely to be transmitted to offspring. Genes associated with aging, such as Alzheimer Disease, do not appear until after the individual has passed their main reproductive years. Consequently, natural selection has not eliminated these damaging disorders from the gene pool. If these detrimental disorders

occurred earlier in the development cycle, they may have been eliminated already (Gems, 2014).

## Cellular Clock Theory



*Image 6.38.1: As cells divide the telomeres on the end of the chromosomes get shorter, and the cells begin to deteriorate*

This theory suggests that biological aging is due to the fact that normal cells cannot divide indefinitely. This is known as the Hayflick limit, and is evidenced in cells studied in test tubes, which divide about 40-60 times before they stop (Bartlett, 2014). But what is the mechanism behind

this cellular senescence? *At the end of each chromosomal strand is a sequence of DNA that does not code for any particular protein, but protects the rest of the chromosome, which is called a **telomere**. With each replication, the telomere gets shorter. Once it becomes too short the cell does one of three things. It can stop replicating by turning itself off, called **cellular senescence**. It can stop replicating by dying, called **apoptosis**. Or, as in the development of cancer, it can continue to divide and become abnormal. Senescent cells can also*



create problems. While they may be turned off, they are not dead, thus they still interact with other cells in the body and can lead to an increase risk of disease. When we are young, senescent cells may reduce our risk of serious diseases such as cancer, but as we get older they increase our risk of such problems (NIA, 2011a). Understanding why cellular senescence changes from being beneficial to being detrimental is still under investigation. The answer may lead to some important clues about the aging process.

### DNA Damage

---

Over time DNA, which contains the genetic code for all organisms, accumulates damage. This is usually not a concern as our cells are capable of repairing damage throughout our life. Further, some damage is harmless. However, some damage cannot be repaired and remains in our DNA. Scientists believe that this damage, and the body's inability to fix itself, is an important part of aging (NIA, 2011a). As DNA damage accumulates with increasing age, it can cause cells to deteriorate and malfunction (Jin, 2010). Factors that can damage DNA include ultraviolet radiation, cigarette smoking, and exposure to hydrocarbons, such as auto exhaust and coal (Dollemore, 2006).

### Mitochondrial Damage

---

Damage to mitochondrial DNA can lead to a decaying of the **mitochondria**, *which is a cell organelle that uses oxygen to produce energy from food*. The mitochondria convert oxygen to adenosine

triphosphate (ATP) which provides the energy for the cell. When damaged, mitochondria become less efficient and generate less energy for the cell and can lead to cellular death (NIA, 2011a).

## Free Radicals

---

When the mitochondria uses oxygen to produce energy, they also produce potentially harmful byproducts called oxygen free radicals (NIA, 2011a). The **free radicals** *are missing an electron and create instability in surrounding molecules by taking electrons from them.* There is a snowball effect (A takes from B and then B takes from C, etc.) that creates more free radicals which disrupt the cell and causes it to behave abnormally (See **Figure 9.11**). Some free radicals are helpful as they can destroy bacteria and other harmful organisms, but for the most part they cause damage in our cells and tissue. Free radicals are identified with disorders seen in those of advanced age, including cancer, atherosclerosis, cataracts, and neurodegeneration. Some research has supported adding antioxidants to our diets to counter the effects of free radical damage because the antioxidants can donate an electron that can neutralize damaged molecules. However, the research on the effectiveness of antioxidants is not conclusive (Harvard School of Public Health, 2016).

## Immune and Hormonal Stress Theories

Ever notice how quickly Canadian prime ministers and U.S. presidents seem to age? Before and after photos reveal how stress can play a role in the aging process. When gerontologists



Image 6.38.2:  
Barack Obama in  
2007



Image 6.38.3: Barack  
Obama in 2012

study stress, they are not just considering major life events, such as unemployment, death of a loved one, or the birth of a child. They are also including **metabolic stress**, *the life sustaining activities of the body*, such as circulating the blood, eliminating waste, controlling body temperature, and neuronal firing in the brain. In other words, all the activities that keep the body alive also create biological stress.

To understand how this stress affects aging, researchers note that both problems with the innate and adaptive immune system play a key role. The **innate immune system** *is made up of the skin, mucous membranes, cough reflex, stomach acid, and specialized cells that alert the body of an impending threat.* With age these cells lose their ability to communicate as effectively, making it harder for the body to mobilize its defenses. The **adaptive immune system** *includes the tonsils, spleen, bone marrow, thymus, circulatory system and the*

*lymphatic system that work to produce and transport T cells.* T-cells, or *lymphocytes*, fight bacteria, viruses, and other foreign threats to the body. T-cells are in a “naïve” state before they are programmed to fight an invader, and become “memory cells”. These cells now remember how to fight a certain infection should the body ever come across this invader again. Memory cells can remain in your body for many decades, and why the measles vaccine you received as a child is still protecting you from this virus today. As older adults produce fewer new T-cells to be programmed, they are less able to fight off new threats and new vaccines work less effectively. The reason why the shingles vaccine works well with older adults is because they already have some existing memory cells against the varicella virus. The shingles vaccine is acting as a booster (NIA, 2011a).

**Hormonal Stress Theory**, also known as **Neuroendocrine Theory of Aging**, *suggests that as we age the ability of the hypothalamus to regulate hormones in the body begins to decline leading to metabolic problems* (American Federation of Aging Research (AFAR) 2011). This decline is linked to excess of the stress hormone cortisol. While many of the body's hormones decrease with age, cortisol does not (NIH, 2014a). The more stress we experience, the more cortisol released, and the more hypothalamic damage that occurs. Changes in hormones have been linked to several metabolic and hormone related problems that increase with age, such as diabetes (AFAR, 2011), thyroid problems (NIH, 2013), osteoporosis, and orthostatic hypotension (NIH, 2014a).

As you look back over these various theories about what causes the negative changes related to getting older, notice that as societies and individuals we already know of actions we can take to influence many of these processes, and research is uncovering more and more.

## PHYSICAL CHANGES ASSOCIATED WITH GETTING OLDER

---

The Baltimore Longitudinal Study on Aging (BLSA) (NIA, 2011b) began in 1958 and has traced the aging process in 1,400 people from age 20 to 90. Researchers from the BLSA have found that the aging process varies significantly from individual to individual and from one organ system to another. However, some key generalization can be made including heart muscles thickening with age, arteries becoming less flexible, and lung capacity diminishing. Kidneys become less efficient in removing waste from the blood, and the bladder loses its ability to store urine. Brain cells also lose some functioning, but new neurons can also be produced. Many of these changes are determined by genetics, lifestyle, and disease. Other changes in late adulthood include:

**Body Changes:** Everyone's body shape changes naturally as they age. According to the National Library of Medicine (2014) after age 30 people tend to lose lean tissue, and some of the cells of the muscles, liver, kidney, and other organs are lost. Tissue loss reduces the amount of water in your body and bones may lose some of their minerals and become less dense (a condition called osteopenia in the early stages and osteoporosis in the later stages). The amount of body fat goes up steadily after age 30, and older individuals may have almost one third more fat compared to when they were younger. Fat tissue builds up toward the center of the body, including around the internal organs.

**Skin and Hair:** With age skin becomes thinner, less elastic, loses fat, and no longer looks plump and smooth. Veins and bones can be seen more easily and scratches, cuts, and bumps can take longer to heal. Years exposed to the sun may lead to wrinkles, dryness, age spots, and cancer. Older people may bruise more easily, and it can take longer for these bruises to heal. Some medicines or illnesses may also cause bruising. Gravity can cause

skin to sag and wrinkle, and smoking can wrinkle the skin. Also, seen in older adults are age spots, previously called “liver spots”. They look like flat, brown spots and are often caused by years in the sun. Skin tags are small, usually flesh-colored growths of skin that have a raised surface. They become common as people age, especially for women, but both age spots and skin tags are harmless (NIA, 2015f).

Nearly everyone has hair loss as they age, and the rate of hair growth slows down as many hair follicles stop producing new hairs. The loss of pigment and subsequent graying begun in middle adulthood continues in late adulthood.

**Sarcopenia** *is the loss of muscle tissue as a natural part of aging.* Sarcopenia is most noticeable in men, and physically inactive people can lose as much as 3% to 5% of their muscle mass each decade after age 30, but even when active muscle loss still occurs (Webmd, 2016). Symptoms include a loss of stamina and weakness, which can decrease physical activity and subsequently further shrink muscles. Sarcopenia typically happens faster around age 75, but it may also speed up as early as 65 or as late as 80. Factors involved in sarcopenia include a reduction in nerve cells responsible for sending signals to the muscles from the brain to begin moving, a decrease in the ability to turn protein into energy, and not receiving enough calories or protein to sustain adequate muscle mass. Any loss of muscle is important

because it lessens strength and mobility, and sarcopenia is a factor in frailty and the likelihood of falls and fractures in older adults. Maintaining strong leg and heart muscles are important for independence. Weight-lifting, walking, swimming, or engaging in other cardiovascular exercises can help strengthen the muscles and prevent atrophy.

**Height and Weight:** The tendency to become shorter as one ages occurs among all races and both sexes. Height loss is related to aging changes in the bones, muscles, and joints. People typically lose almost one-half inch every 10 years after age 40, and height loss is even more rapid after age 70. A total of 1 to 3 inches in height is lost with aging. Changes in body weight vary for men and woman. Men often gain weight until about age 55, and then begin to lose weight later in life, possibly related to a drop in the male sex hormone testosterone. Women usually gain weight until age 65, and then begin to lose weight. Weight loss later in life occurs partly because fat replaces lean muscle tissue, and fat weighs less than muscle. Diet and exercise are important factors in weight changes in late adulthood (National Library of Medicine, 2014).

## SENSORY CHANGES IN OLDER ADULthood

---

### Vision

---

During older adulthood, all the senses show signs of decline, especially among the oldest-old. In the last chapter, you read about the visual changes that were beginning in middle adulthood, such as presbyopia, dry eyes, and problems seeing in dimmer light. By older adulthood these changes are much more common. Three serious eyes diseases are more common in older adults: Cataracts,

macular degeneration, and glaucoma. Only the first can be effectively cured in most people.

**Cataracts** are *a clouding of the lens of the eye*. The lens of the eye is made up of mostly water and protein. The protein is precisely arranged to keep the lens clear, but with age some of the protein starts to clump. As more of the protein clumps together the clarity of the lens is reduced. While some adults in middle adulthood may show signs of cloudiness in the lens, the area affected is usually small enough to not interfere with vision. More people have problems with cataracts after age 60 (NIH, 2014b) and by age 75, 70% of adults will have problems with cataracts (Boyd, 2014). Cataracts also cause a discoloration of the lens, tinting it more yellow and then brown, which can interfere with the ability to distinguish colors such as black, brown, dark blue, or dark purple.

Risk factors besides age include certain health problems such as diabetes, high blood pressure, and obesity, behavioral factors such as smoking, other environmental factors such as prolonged exposure to ultraviolet sunlight, previous trauma to the eye, long-term use of steroid medication, and a family history of cataracts (NEI, 2016a; Boyd, 2014). Cataracts are treated by removing and replacing the lens of the eye with a synthetic lens. In developed countries, such as the United States, cataracts can be easily treated with surgery. However, in developing countries, access to such operations are limited, making cataracts the leading cause of blindness in late adulthood in Third World nations (Resnikoff, Pascolini, Mariotti & Pokharel, 2004). As shown in Figure 9.15, areas



of the world with limited medical treatment for cataracts often results in people living more years with a serious disability. For example, of those living in the darkest red color on the map, more than 990 out of 100,000 people have a shortened lifespan due to the disability caused by cataracts.

Older adults are also more likely to develop **age-related macular degeneration**, which is *the loss of clarity in the center field of vision, due to the deterioration of the macula, the center of the retina*. Macular degeneration does not usually cause total vision loss, but the loss of the central field of vision can greatly impair day-to-day functioning. There are two types of macular degeneration: dry and wet. The dry type is the most common form and occurs when tiny **pieces** of a fatty protein called drusen form beneath the retina. Eventually the macula becomes thinner and stops working properly (Boyd, 2016). About 10% of people with macular degeneration have the wet type, which causes more damage to their central field of vision than the dry form. This form is caused by an abnormal development of blood vessels beneath the retina. These vessels may leak fluid or blood causing more rapid loss of vision than the dry form.

The risk factors for macular degeneration include smoking, which doubles your risk (NIH, 2015a); race, as it is more common among Caucasians than African Americans or Hispanics/Latinos; high cholesterol; and a family history of macular degeneration (Boyd, 2016). At least 20 different genes have been related to this eye disease, but there is no simple genetic test to determine your risk,

despite claims by some genetic testing companies (NIH, 2015a). At present, there is no effective treatment for the dry type of macular degeneration. Some research suggests that certain patients may benefit from a cocktail of certain antioxidant vitamins and minerals, but the results are mixed at best. They are not a cure for the disease nor will they restore the vision that has been lost. This “cocktail” can slow the progression of visual loss in some people (Boyd, 2016; NIH, 2015a). For the wet type medications that slow the growth of abnormal blood vessels, and surgery, such as laser treatment to destroy the abnormal blood vessels may be used. Only 25% of those with the wet version may see improvement with these procedures (Boyd, 2016).

A third vision problem that increases with age is **glaucoma**, *which is the loss of peripheral vision, frequently due to a buildup of fluid in eye that damages the optic nerve.* As you age the pressure in the eye may increase causing damage to the optic nerve. The exterior of the optic nerve receives input from retinal cells on the periphery, and as glaucoma progresses more and more of the peripheral visual field deteriorates toward the central field of vision. In the advanced stages of glaucoma, a person can lose their sight. Fortunately, glaucoma tends to progress slowly (NEI, 2016b).

Glaucoma is the most common cause of blindness in the U.S. (NEI, 2016b). African Americans over age 40, and everyone else over age 60 has a higher risk for glaucoma. Those with diabetes, and with a family history of glaucoma also have a higher risk (Owsley et al.,

2015). There is no cure for glaucoma, but its rate of progression can be slowed, especially with early diagnosis. Routine eye exams to measure eye pressure and examination of the optic nerve can detect both the risk and presence of glaucoma (NEI, 2016b). Those with elevated eye pressure are given medicated eye drops. Reducing eye pressure lowers the risk of developing glaucoma or slow its progression in those who already have it.

## Hearing

---

As you read in earlier sections of this text, our hearing declines both in terms of the frequencies of sound we can detect and the intensity of sound needed to hear as we age. These changes continue in late adulthood. Almost 1 in 4 adults aged 65 to 74 and 1 in 2 aged 75 and older have disabling hearing loss (NIH, 2016). **Table 9.4** lists some common signs of hearing loss.

**Presbycusis** is a *common form of hearing loss in late adulthood that results in a gradual loss of hearing*. It runs in families and affects hearing in both ears (NIA, 2015c). Older adults may also notice **tinnitus**, *a ringing, hissing, or roaring sound in the ears*. The exact cause of tinnitus is unknown, although it can be related to hypertension and allergies. It may come and go or persist and get worse over time (NIA, 2015c). The incidence of both presbycusis and tinnitus increase with age and males have higher rates of both around the world (McCormak, Edmondson-Jones, Somerset, & Hall, 2016).

Your auditory system has two jobs: To help you to hear, and to help you maintain balance. Your balance is controlled by the brain receiving information from the shifting of hair cells in the inner ear about the position and orientation of the body. With age this function of the inner

ear declines which can lead to problems with balance when sitting, standing, or moving (Martin, 2014).

## Taste and Smell

---

Our sense of taste and smell are part of our *chemical sensing system*. Our sense of taste, or gustation, appears to age well. Normal taste occurs when molecules that are released by chewing food stimulate taste buds along the tongue, the roof of the mouth, and in the lining of the throat. These cells send messages to the brain, where specific tastes are identified. After age 50 we start to lose some of these sensory cells. Most people do not notice any changes in taste until ones 60s (NIH: Senior Health, 2016b). Given that the loss of taste buds is very gradual, even in older adulthood, many people are often surprised that their loss of taste is most likely the result of a loss of smell.

Our sense of smell, or olfaction, decreases more with age, and problems with the sense of smell are more common in men than in women. Almost 1 in 4 males in their 60s have a disorder with the sense of smell, while only 1 in 10 women do (NIH: Senior Health, 2016b). This *loss of smell due to aging* is called **presbyosmia**. Olfactory cells are located in a small area high in the nasal cavity. These cells are stimulated by two pathways; when we inhale through the nose, or via the connection between the nose and the throat when we chew and digest food. It is a problem with this second pathway that explains why some foods such as chocolate or coffee seem tasteless when we have a head cold. There are several types of loss of smell. *Total loss of smell*, or **anosmia**, is extremely rare.

Problems with our chemical senses can be linked to other serious medical conditions such as Parkinson's, Alzheimer's, or multiple sclerosis (NIH: Senior Health, 2016a). Any sudden change should be checked out. Loss of smell can change a person's diet, with

either a loss of enjoyment of food and eating too little for balanced nutrition, or adding sugar and salt to foods that are becoming blander to the palette.

## **Touch**

---

Research has found that with as we get older, we may experience reduced or changed sensations of vibration, cold, heat, pressure, or pain (Martin, 2014). Many of these changes are also aligned with a number of medical conditions that are more common among older people, such as diabetes. However, there are changes in the touch sensations among healthy older adults. The ability to detect changes in pressure have been shown to decline with age, with it being more pronounced by the 6th decade and diminishing further with advanced age (Bowden & McNelly, 2013). Yet, there is considerable variability, with almost 40% showing sensitivity that is comparable to younger adults (Thornbury & Mistretta, 1981). However, the ability to detect the roughness/smoothness or hardness/softness of an object shows no appreciable change with age (Bowden & McNulty, 2013). Those who show increasing insensitivity to pressure, temperature, or pain are at risk for injury (Martin, 2014).

## **Pain**

---

According to Molton and Terrill (2014), approximately 60%-75% of people over the age of 65 report at least some chronic pain, and this rate is even higher for those individuals living in nursing homes. Although the presence of pain increases with age, older people are less sensitive to pain than younger adults (Harkins, Price, & Martinelli, 1986). Farrell (2012) looked

at research studies that included neuroimaging techniques involving older people who were healthy and those who experienced a painful disorder. Results indicated that there were age-related decreases in brain volume in those structures involved in pain. Especially noteworthy were changes in the prefrontal cortex, brainstem, and hippocampus. Women are more likely to identify feeling pain than men (Tsang et al., 2008). Women have fewer opioid receptors in the brain, and women also receive less relief from opiate drugs (Garrett, 2015). Because pain serves an important indicator that there is something wrong, a decreased sensitivity to pain in older adults is a concern because it can conceal illnesses or injuries requiring medical attention.

Chronic health problems, including arthritis, cancer, diabetes, joint pain, sciatica, and shingles are responsible for most of the pain felt by older adults (Molton & Terrill, 2014). Cancer is a special concern, especially “breakthrough pain” which is a severe pain that comes on quickly while a patient is already medicated with a long-acting painkiller. It can be very upsetting, and after one attack many people worry it will happen again. Some older individuals worry about developing an addiction to pain medication, but if medicine is taken exactly as prescribed, addiction should not be a concern (NIH, 2015b). Lastly, side effects from pain medicine including constipation, dry mouth, and drowsiness may occur that can adversely affect us as older people as at earlier points in our lives.

Some older individuals put off going to the doctor because they

think pain is just part of aging and nothing can help. Of course this is not true. Managing pain is crucial to ensure feelings of well-being for the older adult. When chronic pain is not managed, the individual will restrict their movements for fear of feeling pain or injuring themselves further. This lack of activity will result in more restriction, further decreased participation, and greater disability (Jensen, Moore, Bockow, Ehde, & Engel, 2011). A decline in physical activity because of pain is also associated with weight gain and obesity in adults (Strine, Hootman, Chapman, Okoro, & Balluz, 2005). Additionally sleep and mood disorders, such as depression, can also occur (Moton & Terrill, 2014). Pain is a struggle many of us have off and on or chronically throughout adulthood. There is much to learn about coping effectively with pain. Older people like younger people have the capacity to make major strides in dealing with pain given coaching from their healthcare providers and pain specialists.

## NUTRITION

---

A healthy diet is necessary for everyone to increase mental acuteness, resistance to illness and disease, boost energy levels, improve immune system strength, recuperation speed, and have greater effectiveness in the management of chronic health problems. The effects of long-term poor nutrition become particularly apparent when we are older people (Mayer, 2016). We can improve health substantially through nutrition at any age. The science of supporting the various nutritional needs of older people is advancing. Although the challenge of “eating right” becomes greater as we get older, providing basic adequate nutrition for all, from infants to older adults, is central to a just society. Canada, the U.S., and other developed societies have the ingenuity and resources to take on this challenge. The new MyPlate for Older Adults, a website from Tufts University, suggests that older adults should strive for 50% of their diet being fruits and vegetables; 25%

grains, many of which should be whole grains; and 25% protein-rich foods, such as nuts, beans, fish, lean meat, poultry, and fat-free and low-fat dairy products such as milk, cheeses, and yogurts.

Unfortunately, changes in sensory functions, such as smell and taste, along with loss of teeth, can derail an older adult's ability to eat right. Older adults are likely to use salt and sugar to flavor foods that no longer taste the way they once did. Several government websites provide older adults with alternatives to the salt shaker to make foods more palatable.



## SECTION 39

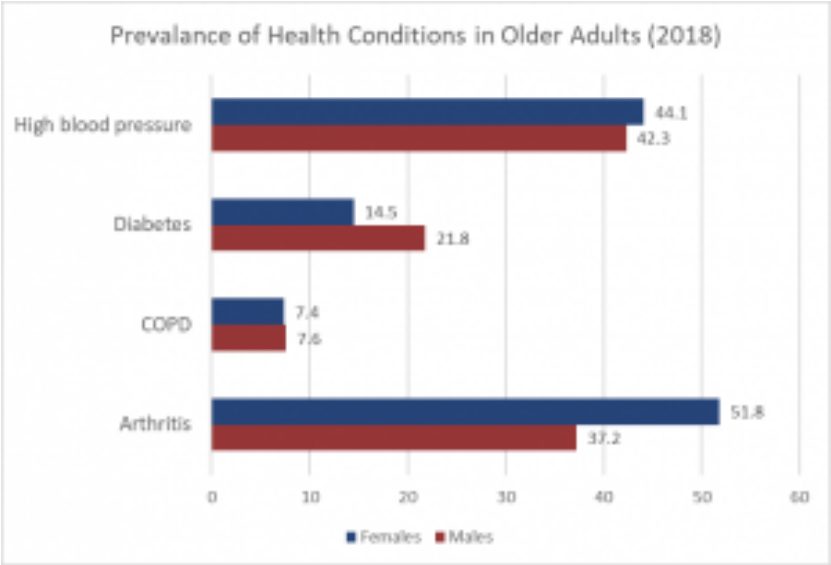
---

# Health Concerns in Older Adulthood

## CHRONIC CONDITIONS

---

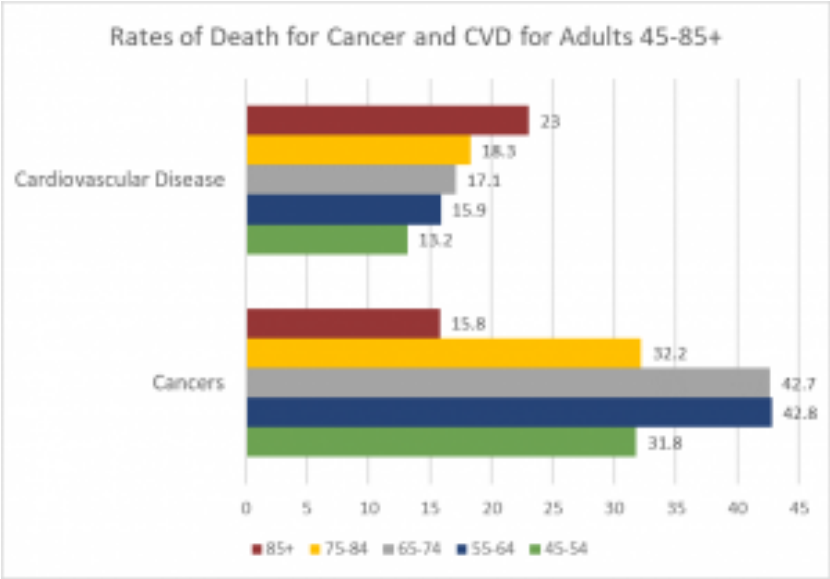
**Chronic illnesses** are illnesses that are ongoing, generally (but not always) incurable conditions that require continuing medical attention and affect daily life. The older a cohort becomes the more prevalent are diseases associated with advanced age and the greater the average individual's overall burden of chronic illness. Less than 50% of adults 50-64 have a chronic condition, yet 90% aged 75 and up do (Cohen, 2011). Older women are more likely to have a chronic condition than are older men (83% vs. 88%) (CDC, 2009). **Table 6.39.1** lists the percentage of older adults who have certain chronic illnesses based on the 2018 Statistics Canada Health Survey. Other studies place the figure of diabetes in older adults at 26% (CDC, 2014).



*Table 6.39.1: Percentage of Older Adults with Chronic Conditions, 2018.*  
*Source: Statistics Canada. [Table 13-10-0096-01 Health characteristics, annual estimates](#)*

### Cancer and Major Cardiovascular Disease

As discussed earlier, cancer and cardiovascular disease are the overall leading causes of death, and they are especially high reasons for death in middle and late adults. **Table 6.39.2** identifies the percentages of deaths due to cancer and cardiovascular disease for selected age groups in 2018; the most recent year for data .



*Table 6.39.2: Death Percentages for Cancer and Cardiovascular Disease for Selected Age Groups (45-85+). Source: Statistics Canada. [Table 13-10-0394-01](#) [Leading causes of death, total population, by age group](#) .*

**Cancer:** Advancing age is a significant risk factor for cancer, with persons over 65 accounting for 60% of newly diagnosed cancer and 70% of all cancer deaths (Berger et al., 2006). Additionally, more than 70% of the mortality associated with many cancers, including prostate, bladder, colon, uterus, pancreas, stomach, rectum and lung occur in people 65 and older. Other conditions that affect older people can occur with cancer, including anemia, coronary artery diseases, congestive heart failure, chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases, renal insufficiency, cerebrovascular diseases, neurovascular complications of diabetes mellitus, and arthritis that restricts mobility (Balducci & Extermann, 2000). Comorbidity will complicate treatment.

Balducci and Extermann (2000) examined several concerns about cancer treatment in older people. With aging, there is a decline

in multiple organ systems that can adversely affect the ability of medications to treat the cancer. Chemotherapy has been found to compromise the cognitive function of those being treated for cancer, and it may further exacerbate dementia and cognitive declines, conditions more likely to be found in older people. Frail individuals, defined as having limited life expectancy and near-to-exhausted functional reserves, are also not considered candidates for more toxic forms of chemotherapy. With cancer, the prevalence and risk of malnutrition are higher, and diminished visual and hearing function makes older cancer patients more susceptible to environmental injury. Screening for depression is also recommended because depression is associated with weight loss, failure to thrive, and may reduce the motivation to receive treatment. Consequently, depression has been associated with decreased survival rates in older people. Due to the projected increase in the total number of older people with cancer, it is recommended that physicians and caretakers have expertise in both oncology and geriatrics (Berger et al., 2006).

**Heart Disease:** There are changes to the heart that occur as we get older, and some may increase a person's risk of heart disease. These include stiffening blood vessels and valves, which may result in leaks or problems pumping blood out of the heart (NIA, 2012). As previously stated, heart disease is the leading cause of death for older people in the US (CDC, 2016b). There are different types of heart disease, and as already discussed earlier, the most common is atherosclerosis, the buildup of fatty deposits or plaques in the walls of arteries. As plaque builds up, blood is unable to flow normally and bring oxygen throughout the body, including to the heart. Depending on where the buildup is, atherosclerosis can cause a heart attack, leg pain, or a stroke. However, atherosclerosis is not an inevitable part of getting older. Many of the problems older people have with their heart and blood vessels are caused by disease and not by getting older. For example, an older heart

can normally pump blood as strong as a younger heart, while less ability to pump blood is caused by disease. Therefore, leading a heart-healthy lifestyle is most important to keeping one's heart strong when one becomes an older person.

**Arthritis:** Arthritis and other rheumatic conditions are the most common cause of disability among US adults, and have been the most common cause of disability among US adults for the past 15 years (NIH: National Institute of Arthritis and Musculoskeletal and Skin Diseases, 2014). According to the NIH, approximately 62% of adults with arthritis are 65 years old and up. Almost 1 in 2 older adults with arthritis have some degree of mobility limitations, such as climbing stairs, walking, and grasping objects. The pain and other limitations of arthritis can also increase the risk of depression and other forms of mental distress. Osteoarthritis is the most common type of arthritis. "When the cartilage, the slick, cushioning surface on the ends of bones wears away, bone rubs against bone, causing pain, swelling and stiffness. Over time, joints can lose strength and pain may become chronic" (Arthritis Foundation, 2017, para 3). Common risk factors for osteoarthritis include genetics, obesity, age, previous injury, and other medical conditions.

**Osteoporosis and Kyphosis:** *Osteoporosis is a disease that thins and weakens bones to the point that they become fragile and break easily.* After age 50, 1 in 2 women and 1 in 4 men will experience an osteoporosis related fracture in their lifetime, often leading to hip, spine, and wrist fractures (Dailey & Cravedi, 2006). Broken hips are a very serious problem as we age. They greatly increase the risk of death, especially during the year after they break (NIH Senior Health, 2015). In the U.S., more than 53 million adults either already have osteoporosis or at a high risk due to low bone mass (NIH Senior Health, 2015). *As bones weaken in the spine, adults gradually lose height and their posture becomes hunched over, which is called Kyphosis.* Over time a bent spine can make it hard to walk or even

sit up. Adults can prevent the loss of bone mass by eating a healthy diet with enough calcium and vitamin D, regularly exercising, limiting alcohol, and not smoking (National Osteoporosis Foundation, 2016).

**Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD)** *is a progressive lung disease in which the airways become damaged making it difficult to breathe.* COPD includes problems such as emphysema and chronic bronchitis (NIH Senior Health, 2013). COPD kills more than 120,000 people every year, making it one of the leading causes of death. **Figure 9.20** compares healthy to damaged lungs due to COPD. As COPD develops slowly, people may not notice the early signs, and may attribute the shortness of breath to age or lack of physical exercise. Most people are not diagnosed until they become middle-aged or older.. There is no cure as the damage cannot be reversed. Treatments aim at slowing further damage.

Cigarette smoking is the leading cause of COPD, but other types of tobacco smoking, such as a pipe or cigar, can cause COPD, especially if the smoke is inhaled. Heavy or long-term exposure to second hand smoke can also lead to COPD (NIH Senior Health, 2013). COPD can also occur in people who have long term exposure to other environmental irritants, such as chemical fumes, and dust from the environment and workplace.

About 1 in every 1,600 to 5,000 people have a risk for COPD because of a recessive genetic condition known as alpha-1 antitrypsin (AAT) deficiency (NIH, 2011). AAT is a protein made in the liver that protects organs, especially the lungs, from the effects of other harmful proteins. In those with the genetic defect, the AAT protein created is the wrong shape and cannot leave the liver. This can lead to a heightened risk for lung disease, and even liver disease, as the excess of the AAT protein can lead to **cirrhosis**, *which is a disease in which the liver becomes scarred and does not function properly.* While some people with ATT deficiency are not

affected and live a normal life, COPD is more likely to occur in such individuals if their lungs are exposed to environmental irritants.

**Shingles:** According to the National Institute on Aging (2015e), **shingles** *is a disease that affects your nerves*. Shingles is caused by the same virus as chicken pox, the varicella-zoster virus (VZV). After you recover from chickenpox, the virus continues to live in some of your nerve cells. It is usually inactive, and most adults live with VZV in their body and never get shingles. However, the virus will become active in one in three adults. Instead of causing chickenpox again, it produces shingles. *A risk factor for shingles includes advanced age as people have a harder time fighting off infections as they get older.* About half of all shingles cases are in adults age 60 or older, and the chance of getting shingles becomes much greater by age 70. Other factors that weaken an individual's ability to fight infections, such as cancer, HIV infections, or other medical conditions, can put one at a greater risk for developing shingles.

Shingles results in pain, burning, tingling, or itching in the affected area, as well as a rash and blisters. Typically, shingles develops only on one side of the body or face and in a small area rather than all over. Most cases of shingles last 3 to 5 weeks. After the shingles rash goes away, some people may be left with ongoing pain, called post-herpetic neuralgia (PHN) in the area where the rash had been (NIA, 2015e). The older one is when getting shingles, the greater the chance of developing PHN. Some people with PHN find it hard to go about their daily activities, like dressing, cooking, and eating. They can also suffer from depression, anxiety

and sleeplessness. Medicines can help with pain and usually PHN will disappear. Unfortunately, the blisters from shingles may become infected or leave a scar. Blisters near or in the eye can cause lasting eye damage or blindness. A brief paralysis of the face, hearing loss, and very rarely, swelling of the brain (encephalitis) can also occur. There is a shingles vaccine recommended for those aged 60 and older. Shingles is not contagious, but one can catch chickenpox from someone with shingles.

## BRAIN FUNCTIONING

---

Research has demonstrated that our brain loses 5% to 10% of its weight as we go from 20 to 90 years of age (Fjell & Walhovd, 2010). This decrease in brain volume appears to be due to the shrinkage of neurons, lower number of synapses, and shorter length of axons. According to Garrett (2015), the normal decline in cognitive ability throughout the lifespan has been associated with brain changes, including reduced activity of genes involved in memory storage, synaptic pruning, plasticity, and glutamate and GABA (neurotransmitters) receptors. There is also a loss in white matter connections between brain areas. Without myelin, neurons demonstrate slower conduction and impede each other's actions. A loss of synapses occurs in specific brain areas, including the hippocampus (involved in memory) and the basal forebrain region. Older individuals also activate larger regions of their attentional and executive networks, located in the parietal and prefrontal cortex, when they perform complex tasks. This increased activation in general correlates with a reduced performance on both executive tasks and tests of working memory when compared to those younger (Kolb & Whishaw, 2011).

Despite these changes the brain exhibits considerable plasticity, and through practice and training, the brain can be modified to



compensate for age-related changes (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Park and Reuter-Lorenz (2009) proposed the **Scaffolding Theory of Aging and Cognition** *which states that the brain adapts to neural atrophy (dying of brain cells) by building alternative connections, referred to as scaffolding*. This scaffolding allows older brains to retain high levels of performance. Brain compensation is especially noted in the additional neural effort demonstrated by those individuals who are aging well. For example, older adults who performed just as well as younger adults on a memory task used both prefrontal areas, while only the right prefrontal cortex was used in younger participants (Cabeza, Anderson, Locantore, & McIntosh, 2002). Consequently, this decrease in brain lateralization appears to assist older adults with their cognitive skills in this instance.

### Can we improve brain functioning?

---

Many training programs have been created to improve brain functioning. ACTIVE (Advanced Cognitive Training for Independent and Vital Elderly), a study conducted between 1999 and 2001 in which 2,802 individuals age 65 to 94, suggests that the answer is “yes”. These racially diverse participants received 10 group training sessions and 4 follow up sessions to work on tasks of memory, reasoning, and speed of processing. These mental workouts improved cognitive functioning even 5 years later. Many of the participants believed that this improvement could be seen in everyday tasks as well (Tennstedt et al., 2006). However, programs for older people on memory, reading, and processing speed training demonstrate that there is improvement on the specific tasks trained, but there is no generalization to other abilities in most cases (Jarrett, 2015). Further, these programs have not been shown to delay or slow the progression of Alzheimer’s disease. Although these programs are not harmful, “physical exercise, learning new skills, and socializing remain the most effective ways

to train your brain” (p. 207). These activities appear to build a reserve to minimize the effects of primary aging of the brain. Cognitive reserve is a term referring to the fact that a person may be protected for a time from showing negative behavioral changes despite unfavorable changes in the brain due to physical trauma, disease, or age-associated normal changes. This protection can come both from favorable changes in the brain associated with formal education, challenging cognitive activities, and physical activity, past and present, and from inborn differences in factors such as brain size (Bott & Yutsis, 2018).

**Parkinson’s disease** *is characterized by motor tremors, loss of balance, poor coordination, rigidity, and difficulty moving* (Garrett, 2015). Parkinson’s affects approximately 1% of those over the age of 60, and it appears more frequently in family members in a little less than 10% of cases. Twenty-eight chromosomal areas have been implicated in Parkinson’s disease, but environmental factors have also been identified and include brain injury. Being knocked unconscious once increases the risk by 32%, and being knocked out several times increases the risk by 174% (Garrett, 2015). Other environmental influences include toxins, industrial chemicals, carbon monoxide, herbicides and pesticides (Olanow & Tatton, 1999). The symptoms are due to the deterioration of the substantia nigra, an area in the midbrain whose neurons send dopamine-releasing axons to the basal ganglia which affects motor activity. Treatment typically includes the medication levodopa (L-dopa), which crosses the blood-brain barrier and is converted into dopamine in the brain. Deep brain stimulation, which involves inserting an electrode into the brain that provides electrical stimulation, has resulted in improved motor functioning (Garrett, 2015).

**Sleep:** Similar to other adults, older adults need between 7 to 9 hours of sleep per night, *but they tend to go to sleep earlier and get up earlier than those younger. This pattern is called **advanced sleep***

**phase syndrome** and is based on changes in circadian rhythms (National Sleep Foundation, 2009). There are sleep problems in older adults, and insomnia is the most common problem in those 60 and older (NIA, 2016). People with **insomnia** *have trouble falling asleep and staying asleep*. There are many reasons why we may have insomnia as an older person, including certain medications, being in pain, having a medical or psychiatric condition, and even worrying before bedtime about not being able to sleep. Using over the counter sleep aids or medication may only work when used for a short time. Consequently, sleep problems should be discussed with a health care professional.

As we get older, other sleep disorders also become more common, including sleep apnea, restless legs syndrome, periodic limb movement disorder, and rapid eye movement sleep behavior disorder (NIA, 2016). **Sleep apnea** *refers to repeated short pauses in breathing, while an individual sleeps, that can lead to reduced oxygen in the blood*. Snoring is a common symptom of sleep apnea and it often worsens with age. Untreated sleep apnea can lead to impaired daytime functioning, high blood pressure, headaches, stroke, and memory loss. **Restless legs syndrome** *feels like there is tingling, crawling, or pins and needles in one or both legs, and this feeling is worse at night*. **Periodic limb movement disorder** *causes people to jerk and kick their legs every 20 to 40 seconds during sleep*. **Rapid eye movement sleep behavior disorder** *occurs when one's muscles can move during REM sleep and sleep is disrupted*.

According to the National Sleep Foundation (2009), there are many medical conditions that affect sleep, and these conditions include gastroesophageal reflux disease, diabetes mellitus, renal failure, respiratory diseases such as asthma, and immune disorders. Diseases such as Parkinson's disease and multiple sclerosis also commonly cause problems sleeping. Lastly, Alzheimer's disease can interfere with sleeping patterns. Individuals, especially those in the middle to late disease stages, may wake up many times

during the night, wander when up, and yell, which can alter the amount of time they sleep. Both minor and more significant sleep problems in older adults can lead to increased risk of accidents, falls, chronic fatigue, decreased quality of life, cognitive decline, reduced immune function, and depression (Buman, 2013).

Because of sleep problems experienced when we get older, research has looked into whether exercise can improve sleep quality for older people. Results show that 150 minutes per week of exercise can improve sleep quality (Buman, 2013). This amount of exercise is also recommended to improve other health areas including lowering the risk for heart disease, diabetes, and some cancers. Aerobic activity, weight training, and balance programs are all recommended. For the small minority of older people who live in assisted living facilities even light exercise, such as stretching and short walks, can improve sleep. High intensity activity is not necessary to see improvements. Overall, the effects of exercise on sleep may be larger for us when we are older compared to when we were younger since our sleep quality as older people is more likely to be less than ideal before we start an exercise program.

# *Sexuality in Older Adulthood*

According to Kane (2008), older men and women are often viewed as genderless and asexual. As part of this age stereotype, it is believed that most older people are not sexually active. Due to conscious and/or unconscious negative stereotypes about age, older people who engage in sexual activity sometimes in fact are seen as offensive or as having done something wrong. We internalize or apply these negative stereotypes to ourselves when we perceive ourselves to be older adults. Possibly because of these stereotypes, older people have a more difficult time accepting their sexuality (Gosney, 2011). Additionally, some older women indicate that they no longer worry about sexual concerns anymore once they are past the child bearing years.

In reality, many older couples find greater satisfaction in their sex life than they did when younger. They may have fewer distractions, more time and privacy, no worries about getting pregnant, and greater intimacy if they have a lifelong partner (NIA, 2013). Results from the National Social Life Health, and Aging Project indicated that 72% of men and 45.5% of women

aged 52 to 72 reported being sexually active (Karraker, DeLamater, & Schwarz, 2011). Additionally, the National Survey of Sexual Health data indicated that 20%-30% of individuals remain sexually active well into their 80s (Schick et al., 2010). However, there are issues that occur in older people that can adversely affect their enjoyment of healthy sexual relationships.

## **Causes of Sexual Problems**

---

According to the National Institute on Aging (2013), chronic illnesses including arthritis (joint pain), diabetes (erectile dysfunction), heart disease (difficulty achieving orgasm for both sexes), stroke (paralysis), and dementia (inappropriate sexual behavior) can all adversely affect sexual functioning. Note that many of these diseases can be prevented or modified through interventions such as exercise and a healthy diet and are not inevitably seen in all of us when we are older. Hormonal changes, physical disabilities, surgeries, and medicines can also affect our ability to participate in and enjoy sex when we are older, as well as we feel about sex as an older person. For example, a woman who is unhappy about her appearance as an older person may think her partner will no longer find her attractive. A focus on youthful physical beauty for women may get in the way of her enjoyment of sex. Likewise, most men have a problem with erectile dysfunction (ED) once in a while, and some may fear that ED will become a more common problem as they get older. If there is a decline in sexual activity for a heterosexual

couple, it is typically due to a decline in the male partner's physical health (Erber & Szuchman, 2015).

Overall, the best way to experience a healthy sex life in later life is to keep sexually active throughout adulthood. However, in current cohorts the lack of an available partner can affect heterosexual women's participation in a sexual relationship. Beginning at age 40 there are more women than men in the population, and the ratio becomes 2 to 1 at age 85 (Karraker et al., 2011). Because older men tend to pair with younger women when they become widowed or divorced, this also decreases the pool of available men for older women (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). In fact, a change in marital status does not result in a decline in the sexual behavior of men aged 57 to 85 years-old, but it does result in a decline for similar aged women (Karraker et al., 2011). However, in the future changing customs and the shrinking gap in life expectancy between men and women could make it easier for widowed and divorced older women to continue their heterosexual relationships.

## SECTION 41

---

# *Cognitive Development in Older People*

## **HOW DOES GETTING OLDER AFFECT INFORMATION PROCESSING?**

---

There are numerous stereotypes regarding older adults as being forgetful and confused, but what does the research on memory and cognition reveal? Memory comes in many types, such as working, episodic, semantic, implicit, and prospective. There are also many processes involved in memory. Thus, it should not be a surprise that there are declines in some types of memory and memory processes, while other areas of memory are maintained or even show some improvement as we get older. This is consistent with the concepts of multidimensionality and multidirectionality in Baltes's theory of lifespan development. In this section, we will focus on changes in memory, attention, problem solving, intelligence, and wisdom, including the effects negative age stereotypes can have on older people.



## MEMORY

---

### Changes in Working Memory

---

Working memory is the more active, effortful part of our memory system. Working memory is composed of three major systems: The **phonological loop** *that maintains information about auditory stimuli*, the **visuospatial sketchpad**, *that maintains information about visual stimuli*, and the **central executive**, *that oversees working memory, allocating resources where needed and monitoring whether cognitive strategies are being effective* (Schwartz, 2011). Schwartz reports that it is the central executive that is most negatively impacted by age. In tasks that require allocation of attention between different stimuli, older people fare worse than do younger adults. In a study by Göthe, Oberauer, and Kliegl (2007) older and younger adults were asked to learn two tasks simultaneously. Young adults eventually managed to learn and perform each task without any loss in speed and efficiency, although it did take considerable practice. None of the older adults were able to achieve this. Yet, older adults could perform at young adult levels if asked to learn each task individually. Having older adults learn and perform both tasks together was too taxing for the central executive. In contrast, in working memory tasks that do not require much input from the central executive, such as the digit span test, which uses predominantly the phonological loop, older adults perform on par with young adults (Dixon & Cohen, 2003).

### Changes in Long-term Memory

---

Long-term memory is divided into semantic (knowledge of facts), episodic (events), and implicit (procedural skills, classical conditioning and priming) memories. Semantic and episodic memory are part of the explicit memory system, which requires

conscious effort to create and retrieve. Several studies consistently reveal that episodic memory shows greater age-related declines than semantic memory (Schwartz, 2011; Spaniol, Madden, & Voss, 2006). It has been suggested that episodic memories may be harder to encode and retrieve because they contain at least two different types of memory, the event and when and where the event took place. In contrast, semantic memories are not tied to any particular time line. Thus, only the knowledge needs to be encoded or retrieved (Schwartz, 2011). Spaniol et al. (2006) found that retrieval of semantic information was considerably faster for both younger and older adults than the retrieval of episodic information, with there being little difference between the two age groups for semantic memory retrieval. They note that older adults' poorer performance on episodic memory appeared to be related to slower processing of the information and the difficulty of the task. They found that as the task became increasingly difficult, the gap between each age groups' performance increased for episodic memory more so than for semantic memory.

Studies which test general knowledge (semantic memory), such as politics and history (Dixon, Rust, Feltmate, & See, 2007), or vocabulary/lexical memory (Dahlgren, 1998) often find that older adults outperform younger adults. However, older adults do find that they experience more *"blocks" at retrieving information that they know*. In other words, they experience more **tip-of-the-tongue** (TOT) events than do younger adults (Schwartz, 2011).

Implicit memory requires little conscious effort and often involves skills or more habitual patterns of behavior. This type of memory shows few declines with age. Many studies assessing implicit memory measure the effects of priming. **Priming refers to changes in behavior as a result of frequent or recent experiences.** If you were shown pictures of food and asked to rate their appearance and then later were asked to complete words such as s\_ \_ p, you may be more likely to write soup than soap, or ship. The images of

food “primed” your memory for words connected to food. Does this type of memory and learning change with age? The answer is typically “no” for most older adults (Schacter, Church, & Osowiecki, 1994).

**Prospective memory** *refers to remembering things we need to do in the future*, such as remembering a doctor’s appointment next week, or to take medication before bedtime. It has been described as “the flip-side of episodic memory” (Schwartz, 2011, p. 119). Episodic memories are the recall of events in our past, while the focus of prospective memories is of events in our future. In general, humans are fairly good at prospective memory if they have little else to do in the meantime. However, when there are competing tasks that are also demanding our attention, this type of memory rapidly declines. The explanation given for this is that this form of memory draws on the central executive of working memory, and when this component of working memory is absorbed in other tasks, our ability to remember to do something else in the future is more likely to slip out of memory (Schwartz, 2011). However, prospective memories are often divided into **time-based prospective memories**, *such as having to remember to do something at a future time*, or **event-based prospective memories**, *such as having to remember to do something when a certain event occurs*. When age-related declines are found, they are more likely to be time-based, than event-based, and in laboratory settings rather than in the real-world, where older adults can show comparable or slightly better prospective memory performance (Henry, MacLeod, Phillips & Crawford, 2004; Luo & Craik, 2008). This should not be surprising given the tendency of older adults to be more selective in where they place their physical, mental, and social energy. Having to remember a doctor’s appointment is of greater concern than remembering to hit the space-bar on a computer every time the word “tiger” is displayed.

## Recall versus Recognition

---

Memory performance often depends on whether older adults are asked to simply recognize previously learned material or recall material on their own. Generally, for all humans, recognition tasks are easier because they require less cognitive energy. Older adults show roughly equivalent memory to young adults when assessed with a recognition task (Rhodes, Castel, & Jacoby, 2008). With recall measures, older adults show memory deficits in comparison to younger adults. While the effect is initially not that large, starting at age 40 adults begin to show declines in recall memory compared to younger adults (Schwartz, 2011).

## The Age Advantage

---

Fewer age differences are observed when memory cues are available, such as for recognition memory tasks, or when individuals can draw upon acquired knowledge or experience. For example, older adults often perform as well if not better than young adults on tests of word knowledge or vocabulary. With age often comes expertise, and research has pointed to areas where aging experts perform quite well. For example, older typists were found to compensate for age-related declines in speed by looking farther ahead at printed text (Salthouse, 1984). Compared to younger players, older chess experts focus on a smaller set of possible moves, leading to greater cognitive efficiency (Charness, 1981). Accrued knowledge of everyday tasks, such as grocery prices, can help older adults to make better decisions than young adults (Tentori, Osheron, Hasher, & May, 2001).

## Attention and Problem Solving

---

### Changes in Attention in Late Adulthood

---

Changes in sensory functioning and speed of processing information in late adulthood often translates into changes in attention (Jefferies et al., 2015). Research has shown that older adults are less able to selectively focus on information while ignoring distractors (Jefferies et al., 2015; Wascher, Schneider, Hoffman, Beste, & Sängler, 2012), although Jefferies and her colleagues found that when given double time, older adults could perform at young adult levels. Other studies have also found that older adults have greater difficulty shifting their attention between objects or locations (Tales, Muir, Bayer, & Snowden, 2002). Consider the implication of these attentional changes for older adults.

How do changes or maintenance of cognitive ability affect older adults' everyday lives? Researchers have studied cognition in the context of several different everyday activities. One example is driving. Although older adults often have more years of driving experience, cognitive declines related to reaction time or attentional processes may pose limitations under certain circumstances (Park & Gutchess, 2000). In contrast, research on interpersonal problem solving suggested that older adults use more effective strategies than younger adults to navigate through social and emotional problems (Blanchard-Fields, 2007). In the context of work, researchers rarely find that older individuals perform poorer on the job (Park & Gutchess, 2000). Similar to everyday problem solving, older workers may develop

more efficient strategies and rely on expertise to compensate for cognitive decline.

### Problem Solving

---

Problem solving tasks that require processing non-meaningful information quickly (a kind of task that might be part of a laboratory experiment on mental processes) declines with age. However, many real-life challenges facing older adults do not rely on speed of processing or making choices on one's own. Older adults resolve everyday problems by relying on input from others, such as family and friends. They are also less likely than younger adults to delay making decisions on important matters, such as medical care (Strough, Hicks, Swenson, Cheng & Barnes, 2003; Meegan & Berg, 2002).

### What might explain these deficits as we age?

---

The **processing speed theory**, proposed by Salthouse (1996, 2004), *suggests that as the nervous system slows as we become older our ability to process information declines*. This slowing of processing speed may explain age differences on many different cognitive tasks. For instance, as we get older, working memory becomes less efficient (Craik & Bialystok, 2006). Older adults also need longer time to complete mental tasks or make decisions. Yet, when given sufficient time older adults perform as competently as do young adults (Salthouse, 1996). Thus, when speed is not imperative to the task healthy older adults do not show cognitive declines.

In contrast, **inhibition theory** *argues that older adults have difficulty with inhibitory functioning, or the ability to focus on certain information while suppressing attention to less pertinent information tasks* (Hasher & Zacks, 1988). Evidence comes from directed forgetting research. In **directed forgetting** *people are asked to*

*forget or ignore some information, but not other information.* For example, you might be asked to memorize a list of words, but you are then told that the researcher made a mistake and gave you the wrong list, and directed to “forget” this list. You are then given a second list to memorize. While most people do well at forgetting the first list, older adults are more likely to recall more words from the “forget-to-recall” list than are younger adults (Andrés, Van der Linden, & Parmentier, 2004).

### **Cognitive losses exaggerated**

---

While there are information processing losses in late adulthood, overall loss has been exaggerated (Garrett, 2015). One explanation is that the type of tasks that people are tested on in research studies tends to involve meaningless information. For example, older individuals are not motivated to remember a random list of words in a study, but they are motivated for more meaningful material related to their life, and consequently perform better on those tests. Another reason is that the research is often cross-sectional. When age comparisons occur longitudinally, however, the research results show less loss (Schaie, 1994). A third reason is that the loss may be due to a lack of opportunity in various skills. When older adults practiced skills, they performed as well as they had previously. Although diminished performance speed is especially noteworthy in older people, Schaie (1994) found that statistically removing the effects of speed diminished the individual's performance declines significantly. In fact, Salthouse and Babcock (1991) demonstrated that processing speed accounted for all but 1% of age-related differences in working memory when testing individuals from 18 to 82. Finally, it is well established that our hearing and vision decline as we age. Longitudinal research has proposed that deficits in sensory functioning explain age differences in a variety of cognitive abilities (Baltes & Lindenberger, 1997).

## INTELLIGENCE AND WISDOM

---

When looking at scores on traditional intelligence tests, tasks measuring verbal skills show minimal or no age-related declines, while scores on performance tests, which measure solving problems quickly, decline as we get older (Botwinick, 1984). This profile mirrors crystallized and fluid intelligence. As you recall from last chapter, crystallized intelligence encompasses abilities that draw upon experience and knowledge. Measures of crystallized intelligence include vocabulary tests, solving number problems, and understanding texts. Fluid intelligence refers to information processing abilities, such as logical reasoning, remembering lists, spatial ability, and reaction time. Baltes (1993) introduced two additional types of intelligence to reflect cognitive changes in aging. **Pragmatics of intelligence** are cultural exposure to facts and procedures that are maintained as one gets older and are similar to crystallized intelligence. **Mechanics of intelligence** are dependent on brain functioning and decline with age, similar to fluid intelligence. Baltes indicated that pragmatics of intelligence show little decline and typically increase with age. Additionally, pragmatics of intelligence may compensate for the declines that occur with mechanics of intelligence. In summary, global cognitive declines are not typical as one ages, and individuals compensate for some cognitive declines, especially processing speed.

**Wisdom** is the ability to use the accumulated knowledge about practical matters that allows for sound judgment and decision making. A wise person is insightful and has knowledge that can be used to overcome obstacles in living. Does getting older bring wisdom? While living longer brings experience, it does not always bring wisdom. Paul Baltes and his colleagues (Baltes & Kunzmann, 2004; Baltes & Staudinger, 2000) suggest that wisdom is rare. In addition, the emergence of wisdom can be seen in late adolescence and young adulthood, with there being relatively modest gains on



average in wisdom over the course of adulthood (Staudinger & Gluck, 2011). This would suggest that factors other than age are stronger determinants of wisdom. Occupations and experiences that emphasize others rather than self, along with personality characteristics, such as openness to experience and generativity, are more likely to provide the building blocks of wisdom (Baltes & Kunzmann, 2004). Age combined with certain types of experience and/or personality brings wisdom.

## NEUROCOGNITIVE DISORDERS

---

Historically, the term dementia was used to refer to an individual experiencing a marked decline from their past level in one or more of these areas: memory, language, abstract thinking, reasoning, decision making, and problem-solving (Erber & Szuchman (2015). However, in the latest edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders Fifth Edition (DSM-5) (American Psychiatric Association, 2013) the term dementia has been replaced by neurocognitive disorder. A **Major Neurocognitive Disorder** *is diagnosed as a significant cognitive decline from a previous level of performance in one or more cognitive domains and interferes with independent functioning*, while a **Minor Neurocognitive Disorder** *is diagnosed as a modest cognitive decline from a previous level of performance in one of more cognitive domains and does not interfere with independent functioning*. There are several different neurocognitive disorders that are typically first diagnosed in older adulthood. Determining the exact type can be difficult because the

symptoms and diagnostic test findings may overlap with each other. Diagnosis often relies on medical history, physical exam, laboratory tests, and changes noted in behavior by family and/or the healthcare team (and sometimes documented in detail by neuropsychological assessment). Alzheimer's disease, Vascular Neurocognitive Disorder and Neurocognitive Disorder with Lewy bodies will be discussed below.

## Alzheimer's disease

---

Probably the most well-known and most common major neurocognitive disorder for older individuals is Alzheimer's disease. In 2016 an estimated 5.4 million Americans were diagnosed with Alzheimer's disease (Alzheimer's Association, 2016), which was approximately one in nine aged 65 and over. In Canada it is estimated that more than 747,000 people are living with Alzheimer's disease or another dementia (Alzheimer's Association, 2019, <https://www.alz.org/ca/dementia-alzheimers-canada.asp#about>). Alzheimer's disease has a gradual onset with subtle personality changes and memory loss that differs from normal age-related memory problems occurring first. Confusion, difficulty with change, and deterioration in language, problem-solving skills, and personality become evident next. In

the later stages, the individual loses physical coordination and is unable to complete everyday tasks, including self-care and personal hygiene (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Lastly, individuals lose the ability to respond to their environment, to carry on a conversation, and eventually to control movement (Alzheimer's Association, 2016). On average people with Alzheimer's survive eight years, but some may live up to 20 years. The disease course often depends on the individual's age and whether they have other health conditions.

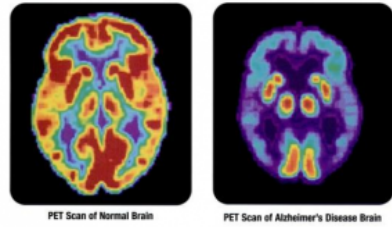
The greatest risk factor for Alzheimer's disease is age, but there are genetic and environmental factors that can also contribute. Some forms of Alzheimer's are hereditary, and with the early onset type, several rare genes have been identified that directly cause Alzheimer's. People who inherit these genes tend to develop symptoms in their 30s, 40s and 50s. Five percent of those identified with Alzheimer's disease are younger than age 65. When Alzheimer's disease is caused by deterministic genes, it is called familial Alzheimer's disease (Alzheimer's Association, 2016). Traumatic brain injury is also a risk factor, as well as obesity, hypertension, high cholesterol, and diabetes (Carlson, 2011).

According to Erber and Szuchman (2015) the problems that occur with Alzheimer's disease are due to the "death of neurons, the breakdown of connections between them, and the extensive formation of plaques and tau, which interfere with neuron functioning and neuron survival" (p. 50). Plaques are abnormal formations of protein pieces called beta-amyloid. Beta-amyloid comes from a larger protein found in the fatty membrane surrounding nerve cells. Because beta-amyloid is sticky, it builds

up into plaques (Alzheimer's Association, 2016). These plaques appear to block cell communication and may also trigger an inflammatory response in the immune system, which leads to further neuronal death.

Tau is an important protein that helps maintain the brain's transport system. When tau malfunctions, it changes into twisted strands called tangles that disrupt the transport system.

Consequently, nutrients and other supplies cannot move through the cells and they eventually die. The death of neurons leads to the brain shrinking and affecting all aspects of brain functioning. For example, the hippocampus is involved in learning and memory, and the brain cells in this region are often the first to be damaged. This is why memory loss is often one of the earliest symptoms of Alzheimer's disease. **Figure 6.41.1** illustrates the difference between an Alzheimer's brain and a healthy brain.



*Image 6.41.1: Healthy Brain vs. Brain with Alzheimer's Disease*

## Vascular Neurocognitive Disorder

---

**Vascular Neurocognitive Disorder** is the second most common major neurocognitive disorder affecting 0.2% in the 65-70 years age group and 16% of individuals 80 years and older (American Psychiatric Association, 2013). Vascular neurocognitive disorder is associated with a blockage of cerebral blood vessels that affects one part of the brain rather than a general loss of brain cells seen with Alzheimer's disease. Personality is not as affected in vascular neurocognitive disorder, and more males are diagnosed

than females (Erber and Szuchman, 2015). It also comes on more abruptly than Alzheimer's disease and has a shorter course before death. Risk factors include smoking, diabetes, heart disease, hypertension, or a history of strokes.

**Neurocognitive Disorder with Lewy bodies:** According to the National Institute on Aging (2015a), Lewy bodies are microscopic protein deposits found in neurons seen postmortem. They affect chemicals in the brain that can lead to difficulties in thinking, movement, behavior and mood. Neurocognitive Disorder with Lewy bodies is the third most common major neurocognitive disorder and affects more than 1 million Americans. It typically begins at age 50 or older, and appears to affect slightly more men than women. The disease lasts approximately 5 to 7 years from the time of diagnosis to death, but can range from 2 to 20 years depending on the individual's age, health, and severity of symptoms. Lewy bodies can occur in both the cortex and brain stem which results in cognitive as well as motor symptoms (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). The movement symptoms are similar to those with Parkinson's disease and include tremors and muscle rigidity. However, the motor disturbances occur at the same time as the cognitive symptoms, unlike with Parkinson's disease when the cognitive symptoms occur well after the motor symptoms. Individuals diagnosed with Neurocognitive Disorder with Lewy bodies also experience sleep disturbances, recurrent visual hallucinations, and are at risk for falling.

## SECTION 42

---

# Work and Retirement

Older adults are just as capable as younger adults at the workplace. In fact, jobs that require social skills, accumulated knowledge, and relevant experiences favor older adults (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Older adults also demonstrate lower rates of absenteeism and greater investment in their work. In 2015, 8.8 million adults aged 65 or older were employed or actively seeking employment. This constituted about 5.6% of the U.S. labor force (AOA, 2016).

## TRANSITIONING INTO RETIREMENT

---

For most Americans, retirement is a process and not a one-time event (Quinn & Cahill, 2016). Sixty percent of workers transition straight to bridge jobs, which are often part-time, and occur between a career and full retirement. About 15% of workers get another job after being fully retired. This may be due to not having adequate finances after retirement or not enjoying their retirement. Some of these jobs may be in **encore careers**, or *work in a different field from the one in which they retired*. Approximately 10% of workers begin phasing into retirement by reducing their hours. However, not all employers will allow this due to pension regulations.

## Retirement age changes

---

Looking at retirement data, the average age of retirement declined from more than 70 in 1910 to age 63 in the early 1980s. However, this trend has reversed and the current average age is now 65. Additionally, 18.5% of those over the age of 65 continue to work (US Department of Health and Human Services, 2012) compared with only 12% in 1990 (U. S. Government Accountability Office, 2011). With individuals living longer, once retired the average amount of time a retired worker collects social security is approximately 17-18 years (James, Matz-Costa, & Smyer, 2016).

## When to retire

---

Laws often influence when someone decides to retire. In Canada the age for full benefits is 65 years, although retirement is nonmandatory. However, there has been a movement to raise the age to 67 in view of evidence that having healthy Canadians 65 and up work longer would be good for the economy and for the workers (Taylor, 2019). In 1986 in the U.S., the Age Discrimination in Employment Act (ADEA) was amended, and mandatory retirement was eliminated for most workers (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Pilots, air traffic controllers, federal law enforcement, national park rangers, and fire fighters continue to have enforced retirement ages. Consequently, for most workers they can continue to work if they choose and are able. Social security benefits also play a role. For those born before 1938, they can receive full social security benefits at age 65. For those born between 1943 and 1954, they must wait until age 66 for full benefits, and for those born after 1959 they must wait until age 67 (Social Security Administration, 2016). Extra months are added to those born in years between. For example, if born in 1957, the person must wait until 66 years and 6 months. The longer one waits to receive social security, the more money will be paid out. Those retiring at age 62, will only

receive 75% of their monthly benefits. Medicare health insurance is another U.S. entitlement that is not available until one is aged 65.

### **Delayed Retirement**

---

Older adults primarily choose to delay retirement due to economic reasons (Erber & Szchman, 2015). Financially, continuing to work provides not only added income, but also does not dip into retirement savings which may not be sufficient. Historically, there have been three parts to retirement income; that is, social security, a pension plan, and individual savings (Quinn & Cahill, 2016). With the 2008 recession, pension plans lost value for most workers. Consequently, many older workers have had to work later in life to compensate for absent or minimal pension plans and personal savings. Social security was never intended to replace full income, and the benefits provided may not cover all the expenses, so older people continue to work. Unfortunately, many older individuals are unable to secure later employment, and those especially vulnerable include persons with disabilities, single women, the oldest-old, and individuals with intermittent work histories.

Some older adults delay retirement for psychological reasons, such as health benefits and social contacts. Recent research indicates that delaying retirement has been associated with helping one live longer. When looking at both healthy and unhealthy retirees, a one-year delay in retiring was associated with a decreased risk of death from all causes (Wu, Odden, Fisher, & Stawski, 2016). When individuals are forced to retire due to health concerns or downsizing, they are more likely to have negative physical and psychological consequences (Erber & Szuchman, 2015).



## Retirement Stages

---

Atchley (1994) identified several phases that individuals go through when they retire:

- **Remote pre-retirement phase** includes fantasizing about what one wants to do in retirement
- **Immediate pre-retirement phase** when concrete plans are established
- **Actual retirement**
- **Honeymoon phase** when retirees travel and participate in activities they could not do while working
- **Disenchantment phase** when retirees experience an emotional let-down
- **Reorientation phase** when the retirees attempt to adjust to retirement by making less hectic plans and getting into a regular routine

Not everyone goes through every stage, but this model demonstrates that retirement is a process.

## POST-RETIREMENT

---

Those who look most forward to retirement and have plans are those who anticipate adequate income (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). This is especially true for males who have worked consistently and have a pension and/or adequate savings. Once retired, staying active and socially engaged is important. Volunteering, caregiving and informal helping are pathways to engagement for everyone and especially for older people. Kaskie, Imhof, Cavanaugh and Culp (2008) found that 70% of retirees who are not involved in productive activities spent most of their time watching TV, which

is correlated with negative affect. In contrast, being productive improves well-being.

## Older People and Education

---

Attending college is not just for the young as discussed in the previous chapter. There are many reasons why an older person chooses to attend college. PNC Financial Services surveyed retirees aged 70 and over, and found that 58% indicated that they had retired before they had planned (Holland, 2014). Many of these individuals chose to pursue additional training to improve skills to return to work in a second career. Others may be looking to take their career in a new direction. For some older students who no longer are focusing on financial reasons, returning to school is intended to enable them to pursue work that is personally fulfilling. Attending university or college as an older person is also a great way to keep sharp mentally.

Even if an older person chooses not to attend college for a degree, there are many continuing education programs on topics of interest available. In 1975, a nonprofit educational travel organization called Elderhostel began in New Hampshire with five programs for several hundred retired participants (DiGiacomo, 2015). This program combined college classroom time with travel tours and experiential learning experiences. In 2010 the organization changed its name to Road Scholar, and it now serves 100,000 people per year in 150 countries. Academic courses, as well as practical skills such as computer classes, foreign languages, budgeting, and holistic medicines, are among the courses offered. Older adults who have higher levels of education are more likely to take continuing education. However, offering more educational

experiences to a diverse group of older adults, including those who are institutionalized in nursing homes, can enhance the quality of life, just as it can for nay of us at any time in life.

## SECTION 43

---

# *Psychosocial Development in Older Adulthood*

## AGEISM

---

As we have discussed throughout the course, our stereotypes about getting older lead us to assume, often unconsciously, that aging automatically brings poor physical health and mental decline. These stereotypes are reflected in everyday conversations, the media, and even in greeting cards (Overstreet, 2006). Age is not revered in most of the world today, and so laughing about getting older in birthday cards is one way to get relief. The conscious and unconscious negative attitudes we have about getting older and those of us who are older people are examples of **ageism**, or *prejudice based on age*. The term ageism was first used in 1969, and according to Nelson (2016), ageism remains one of the most institutionalized forms of prejudice today.

Nelson (2016) reviewed the research on ageism and concluded that when older individuals believed their culture's negative stereotypes about those who are old, their memory and cognitive skills declined. In contrast, older individuals in cultures, such as China, that held more positive views on aging did not demonstrate

cognitive deficits. It appears that when one agrees with the stereotype, it becomes a **self-fulfilling prophecy**, *or the belief in one's ability results in actions that make it come true*.

Being the target of stereotypes can adversely affect individuals' *performance on tasks because they worry they will confirm the cultural stereotypes*. This is known as **stereotype threat**, and it was originally used to explain race and gender differences in academic achievement (Gatz et al., 2016). Stereotype threat research has demonstrated that older adults who internalize the aging stereotypes will exhibit worse memory performance, worse physical performance, and reduced self-efficacy (Levy, 2009).

In terms of physically taking care of themselves, those who believe in negative stereotypes are less likely to engage in preventative health behaviors, less likely to recover from illnesses, and more likely to feel stress and anxiety, which can adversely affect immune functioning and cardiovascular health (Nelson, 2016). Additionally, individuals who attribute their health problems to their age, had a higher death rate. Similarly, doctors who believe that illnesses are just natural consequence of aging are less likely to have older adults participate in clinical trials or receive life-sustaining treatment. In contrast, those older adults who possess positive and optimistic views of aging are less likely to have physical or mental health problems and are more likely to live longer. Removing societal stereotypes about aging and helping older adults reject those notions of aging is another way to promote health and life expectancy among older people. However, an even better way is for societies to take action to promote full inclusion of all of us at every age.

## Minority status

---

In Canada research on visible minorities is sparse overall and tends not to distinguish between immigration status and visible minority

status. Research is even more sparse for older people who belong to visible minority groups. Language and culture are challenges in understanding the issues and status of visible minority older people in Canada. The limited research that has been done suggests the mental health and self-rated general health of older people who are visible minorities in Canada is below that of others their age who are not in visible minority groups as well as below the general Canadian population.

Older minority adults accounted for approximately 21% of the U. S. population in 2012, but are expected to reach 39% of the population in 2050 (U. S. Census Bureau, 2012). Unfortunately, racism is a further concern for minority older people already experiencing ageism. Older adults who are African American, Mexican American, and Asian American experience psychological problems that are often associated with discrimination by the White majority (Youdin, 2016). Ethnic minorities are also more likely to become sick, but less likely to receive medical intervention. Older, minority women can face *ageism, racism, and sexism, often referred to as **triple jeopardy*** (Hinze, Lin, & Andersson, 2012), which can adversely affect their life in late adulthood. This also represents intersectionality.

### Poverty rates

---

According to Quinn and Cahill (2016), the poverty rate for older adults in the U.S. varies based on gender, marital status, race, and age. Women aged 65 or older were 70% more likely to be poor than men, and older women aged 80 and above have higher levels of poverty than those younger. Married couples are less likely to be poor than nonmarried men and women, and poverty is more prevalent among older racial minorities. In 2012 the poverty rates for White older men (5.6%) and White older women (9.6%) were

lower than for Black older men (14%), Black older women (21%), Hispanic older men (19%), and Hispanic older women (22%).

## LIVING ARRANGEMENTS

---

### *Do older people primarily live alone?*

---

No. In 2014, of those 65 years of age and older, approximately 72% of men and 46% of women lived with their spouse (Vespa & Schondelmyer, 2015). Between 1900 and 1990 the number of older adults living alone increased, most likely due to improvements in health and longevity during this time. Since 1990 the number of older adults living alone has declined, because of older women more likely to be living with their spouse or children (Stepler, 2016c).

Women continue to make up the majority of older adults living alone in the U.S., although that number has dropped from those living alone in 1990 (Stepler, 2016a). Older women are more likely to be unmarried, living with children, with other relatives or non-relatives. Older men are more likely to be living alone than they were in 1990, although older men are more likely to reside with their spouse. The rise in divorce among those in late adulthood, along with the drop-in remarriage rate, has resulted in slightly more older men living alone today than in the past (Stepler, 2016c).

Older adults who live alone report feeling more financially strapped than do those living with others (Stepler, 2016d). According to a Pew Research Center Survey, only 33% of those living alone reported they were living comfortably, while nearly 49% of those living with others said they were living comfortably. Similarly, 12% of those living alone, but only 5% of those living with others, reported that they lacked money for basic needs (Stepler, 2016d).

### *Do older people primarily live with family members?*

---

No. There are significantly fewer older adults living in multigenerational housing; that is three generations living together, than in previous generations (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). According to the Pew Research Center (2011), nearly 17% of the population lived in a house with at least two adult generations based on the 2010 census results. However, ethnic differences are noted in the percentage of multigenerational households with Hispanic (22%), Black (23%), and Asian (25%) families living together in greater numbers than White families (13%). Consequently, with the exception of some cultural groups, the majority of older adults wish to live independently for as long as they are able.

### *Do older people move after retirement?*

---

No. According to Erber and Szuchman (2015), most older people remain in the same location, and often in the same house, where they lived before retiring. Although some younger people (65-74 years) may relocate to warmer climates, once they are older (75-84 years) they often return to their home states to be closer to adult children (Stoller & Longino, 2001). Despite the previous trends, however, the recent housing crisis has kept older people in their current suburban locations because they are unable to sell their homes (Erber & Szuchman, 2015).

### *Do older people primarily live in institutions?*

---

No. Only a small portion (3.2%) of adults older than 65 lived in an institution in 2015 (United States Department of Health and Human Services, 2015). However, as individuals increase in age the percentage of those living in institutions, such as a nursing home, also increases. Specifically: 1% of those 65-74, 3% of those 75-84, and 10% of those 85 years and older lived in an institution



in 2015. Due to the increasing number of baby boomers becoming older adults, the number of people who will depend on long-term care is expected to rise from 12 million in 2010 to 27 million in 2050 (United States Senate Commission on Long-Term Care, 2013). To meet this higher demand for services, a focus on the least restrictive care alternatives has resulted in a shift toward home and community-based care instead of placement in a nursing home (Gatz et al., 2016).

### ERIKSON: INTEGRITY VS. DESPAIR

---

How do people cope with old age? According to Erikson, the last psychosocial stage is **Integrity vs. Despair**. This stage includes, “*a retrospective accounting of one’s life to date; how much one embraces life as having been well lived, as opposed to regretting missed opportunities*,” (Erikson, 1982, p. 112). Those in older adulthood need to achieve both the acceptance of their life and the inevitability of their death (Barker, 2016). This stage includes finding meaning in one’s life and accepting one’s accomplishments, but also acknowledging what in life has not gone as hoped. It is also feeling a sense of contentment and accepting others’ deficiencies, including those of their parents. This acceptance will lead to integrity, but if older people are unable to achieve this acceptance, they may experience despair. Bitterness and resentments in relationships and life events can lead one to despair at the end of life. According to Erikson (1982), successful completion of this stage leads to wisdom in near the end of life.

Erikson’s theory was the first to propose a lifespan approach to development, and it has encouraged the belief that older adults still have developmental needs. Prior to Erikson’s theory, older adulthood was seen as a time of social and leisure restrictions and a focus primarily on physical needs (Barker, 2016). A societal and individual focus on being as healthy and active as possible helps

to promote integrity. There are many avenues for older people to remain vital members of society, and they will be explored next.

## Staying Active

---

Many older adults want to remain active and work toward replacing opportunities lost with new ones. Those who prefer to keep themselves busy demonstrate the **Activity Theory**, *which states that greater satisfaction with one's life occurs with those who remain active* (Lemon, Bengston, & Peterson, 1972). Not surprisingly, more positive views on aging and greater health are noted with those who keep active than those who isolate themselves and disengage with others. Community, faith-based, and volunteer organizations can all provide those in late adulthood with opportunities to remain active and maintain social networks. Erikson's concept of generativity applies to many older adults, just as it did in midlife.

## THE GENERATIVITY OF OLDER PEOPLE

---

Research suggests that generativity is not just a concern for midlife adults. Concerns about future generations continue as midlife adults become older adults. As previously discussed, some older adults are continuing to work beyond age 65. Additionally, they are volunteering in their community, and raising their grandchildren in greater numbers.

## Volunteering

---

Many older adults spend time volunteering. Hooyman and Kiyak (2011) found that religious organizations are the primary settings for encouraging and providing opportunities to volunteer. Hospitals and environmental groups also provide volunteer opportunities for older adults. While volunteering peaks in middle adulthood in current cohorts, it continues to remain high among

adults in their 60s, with about 40% engaging in volunteerism (Hooyman & Kiyak, 2011). While the number of older adults volunteering their time does decline with age, the number of hours older adults volunteer does not show much decline until they are in their late 70s (Hendricks & Cutler, 2004). In the US, African-American older adults volunteer at higher levels than other ethnic groups (Taylor, Chatters, & Leving, 2004). Taylor and colleagues attribute this to the higher involvement in religious organizations by older African-Americans.

Volunteering aids older adults as much as it does the community at large. Older adults who volunteer experience more social contact, which has been linked to higher rates of life satisfaction, and lower rates of depression and anxiety (Pilkington, Windsor, & Crisp, 2012). Longitudinal research also finds a strong link between health in later adulthood and volunteering (Kahana, Bhatta, Lovegreen, Kahana, & Midlarsky, 2013). Lee and colleagues found that even among the oldest-old, the death rate of those who volunteer is half that of non-volunteers (Lee, Steinman, & Tan, 2011). However, older adults who volunteer may already be healthier, which is why they can volunteer compared to their less healthy age mates.

New opportunities exist for older adults to serve as virtual volunteers by dialoguing online with others from around the world and sharing their support, interests, and expertise. These volunteer opportunities range from helping teens with their writing to communicating with 'neighbors' in villages of developing countries. Virtual volunteering is available to those who cannot engage in face-to-face interactions, and it opens-up a new world of

possibilities and ways to connect, maintain identity, and be productive.

## **Grandparents raising Grandchildren**

---

According to the 2014 American Community Survey (U.S. Census, 2014a), over 5.5 million children under the age of 18 were living in families headed by a grandparent. This was more than a half a million increase from 2010. While most grandparents raising grandchildren are between the ages of 55 and 64, approximately 25% of grandparents raising their grandchildren are 65 and older (Office on Women's Health, 2010a). For many grandparents, parenting a second time can be harder. Older adults have far less energy, and often the reason why they are now acting as parents to their grandchildren is because of traumatic events. A survey by AARP (Goyer, 2010) found that grandparents were raising their grandchildren because the parents had problems with drugs and alcohol, had a mental illness, were incarcerated, had divorced, had a chronic illness, were homeless, had neglected or abused the child, were deployed in the military, or had died. While most grandparents state they gain great joy from raising their grandchildren, they also face greater financial, health, education, and housing challenges that often derail their retirement plans than do grandparents who do not have primary responsibility for raising their grandchildren.

## SOCIAL NETWORKS IN OLDER ADULTHOOD

---

A person's social network consists of the people with whom one is directly involved, such as family, friends, and acquaintances (Fischer, 1982). As individuals age, changes occur in these social networks, and The Convoy Model of Social Relations and Socioemotional Selectivity Theory address these changes (Wrzus, Hanel, Wagner, & Neyer, 2013). Both theories indicate that less close relationships will decrease as one ages, while close relationships will persist. However, the two theories differ in explaining why this occurs.

The **Convoy Model of Social Relations** *suggests that the social connections that people accumulate differ in levels of closeness and are held together by exchanges in social support* (Antonucci, 2001; Kahn & Antonucci, 1980). According to the Convoy Model, relationships with a spouse and family members, people in the innermost circle of the convoy, should remain stable throughout the lifespan. In contrast, coworkers, neighbors, and acquaintances, people in the periphery of the convoy, should be less stable. These peripheral relationships may end due to changes in jobs, social roles, location, or other life events. These relationships are more vulnerable to changing situations than family

relationships. Therefore, the frequency, type, and reciprocity of the social exchanges with peripheral relationships decrease with age.

The **Socioemotional Selectivity Theory** *focuses on changes in motivation for actively seeking social contact with others* (Carstensen, 1993; Carstensen, Isaacowitz & Charles, 1999). This theory proposes that with increasing age, our motivational goals change based on how much time one has left to live. Rather than focusing on acquiring information from many diverse social relationships, as noted with adolescents and young adults, older adults focus on the emotional aspects of relationships. To optimize the experience of positive affect, older adults actively restrict their social life to prioritize time spent with emotionally close significant others. In line with this theory, older marriages are found to be characterized by enhanced positive and reduced negative interactions and older partners show more affectionate behavior during conflict discussions than do middle-aged partners (Carstensen, Gottman, & Levenson, 1995). Research showing that older adults have smaller networks compared to young adults, and tend to avoid negative interactions, also supports this theory.

### Relationship with adult children

---

Many older adults provide financial assistance and/or housing to adult children. There is more support going from the older parent to the younger adult children than in the other direction (Fingerman & Birditt, 2011). In fact in general through the lifespan, more aid flows from older generations to younger than vice versa. This is related to the developmental or intergenerational stake hypothesis (Lynott & Roberts, 1991) developed by theorists in the

early 70s. According to this hypothesis, which has been supported by much research over time, parents tend to perceive closer relationships with their adult children than those adult children perceive with their parents. It is thought that this is due to the greater emotional investment parents have in their children than vice versa. However, generally, neither generation perceives itself to be in conflict with other generations, Lynott and Roberts found. In addition to providing for their own children, many older people are raising their grandchildren. Consistent with socioemotional selectivity theory, older adults seek, and are helped by, their adult children providing emotional support (Lang & Schütze, 2002).

Lang and Schütze, as part of the Berlin Aging Study (BASE), surveyed adult children (mean age 54) and their aging parents (mean age 84). They found that the older parents of adult children who provided emotional support, such as showing tenderness toward their parent, cheering the parent up when he or she was sad, tended to report greater life satisfaction. In contrast, older adults whose children provided informational support, such as providing advice to the parent, reported less life satisfaction. Lang and Schütze found that older adults wanted their relationship with their children to be more emotionally meaningful. Daughters and adult children who were younger, tended to provide such support more than sons and adult children who were older. Lang and Schütze also found that adult children who were more autonomous rather than emotionally dependent on their parents, had more emotionally meaningful relationships with their parents, from both the parents' and adult children's point of view.

## Friendships

---

Friendships are not formed in order to enhance status or careers, and may be based purely on a sense of connection or the enjoyment of being together. Most older people have at least one

close friend. These friends may provide emotional as well as physical support. Being able to talk with friends and rely on others is very important during this stage of life. Bookwala, Marshall, and Manning (2014) found that the availability of a friend played a significant role in protecting health from the impact of widowhood. Specifically, those who became widowed and had a friend as a confidante, reported significantly lower somatic depressive symptoms, better self-rated health, and fewer sick days in bed than those who reported not having a friend as a confidante. In contrast, having a family member as a confidante did not provide health protection for those recently widowed.

### **Loneliness or solitude?**

---

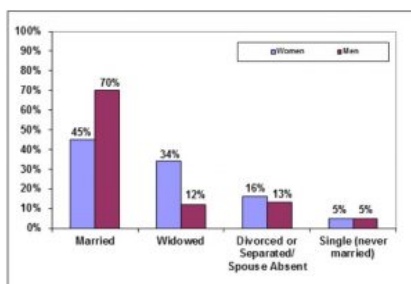
Loneliness is the discrepancy between the social contact a person has and the contacts a person wants (Brehm, Miller, Perlman, & Campbell, 2002). It can result from social or emotional isolation. Women tend to experience loneliness due to social isolation; men from emotional isolation. Loneliness can be accompanied by a lack of self-worth, impatience, desperation, and depression. Being alone does not always result in loneliness. For some, it means solitude. Solitude involves gaining self-awareness, taking care of the self, being comfortable alone, and pursuing one's interests (Brehm et al., 2002).



## Older Adult Lifestyles

### Marriage

As can be seen in **Figure 6.44.1**, the most common living arrangement for older adults in the U.S. in 2015 was marriage (AOA, 2016), although this was more common for older men.



*Image 6.44.1: U.S. marital status: Age 65+ in 2015 (adapted from <https://www.census.gov/content/dam/Census/library/publications/2018/acs/ACS-38.pdf>)*

### Widowhood

Losing one's spouse is one of the most difficult transitions in life. The Social Readjustment Rating Scale, commonly known as the Holmes- Rahe Stress Inventory,

rates the death of a spouse as the most significant stressor (Holmes & Rahe, 1967). The loss of a spouse after many years of marriage may make an older adult feel adrift in life. They must remake their identity after years of seeing themselves as a husband or wife. Approximately, 1 in 3 women aged 65 and older are widowed, compared with about 1 in 10 men.

Loneliness is the biggest challenge for those who have lost their spouse (Kowalski & Bondmass, 2008). However, several factors can influence how well someone adjusts to this life event. Older adults who are more extroverted (McCrae & Costa, 1988) and have higher self-efficacy, (Carr, 2004b) often fare better. Positive support from adult children is also associated with fewer symptoms of depression and better overall adjustment in the months following widowhood (Ha, 2010).

The context of the death is also an important factor in how people may react to the death of a spouse. The stress of caring for an ill spouse can result in a mixed blessing when the ill partner dies (Erber & Szchman, 2015). The death of a spouse who died after a lengthy illness may come as a relief for the surviving spouse, who may have had the pressure of providing care for someone who was increasingly less able to care for themselves. At the same time, this sense of relief may be intermingled with guilt for feeling relief at the passing of their spouse. The emotional issues of grief are complex.

Widowhood also poses health risks. The **widowhood mortality effect** *refers to the higher risk of death after the death of a spouse* (Sullivan & Fenelon, 2014). Subramanian, Elwert, and Christakis (2008) found that widowhood increases the risk of dying from almost all **causes**. However, research suggests that the predictability of the

spouse's death plays an important role in the relationship between widowhood and mortality. Elwert and Christakis (2008) found that the rate of mortality for widows and widowers was lower if they had time to prepare for the death of their spouse, such as in the case of a terminal illness like Parkinson's or Alzheimer's. Another factor that influences the risk of mortality is gender. Men show a higher risk of mortality following the death of their spouse if they have higher health problems (Bennett, Hughes, & Smith, 2005). In addition, widowers have a higher risk of suicide than do widows (Ruckenhauer, Yazdani, & Ravaglia, 2007).

## Divorce

---

Older adults are divorcing at higher rates than in prior generations. However, adults age 65 and over are still less likely to divorce than middle-aged and young adults (Wu & Schimmele, 2007). Divorce poses a number of challenges for older adults, especially women, who are more likely to experience financial difficulties and are more likely to remain single than are older men (McDonald & Robb, 2004). However, in both America (Lin, 2008) and England (Glaser, Stuchbury, Tomassini, & Askham, 2008) studies have found that the adult children of divorced parents offer more support and care to their mothers than their fathers. While divorced, older men may be better off financially and are more likely to find another partner, they may receive less support from their adult children.

## Dating

---

Due to changing social norms and shifting cohort demographics, it has become more common for single older adults to be involved in dating and romantic relationships (Alterovitz & Mendelsohn, 2011). An analysis of widows and widowers ages 65 and older found that 18 months after the death of a spouse, 37% of men and 15% of women were interested in dating (Carr, 2004a). Unfortunately,

opportunities to develop close relationships often diminish in later life as social networks decrease because of retirement, relocation, and the death of friends and loved ones (de Vries, 1996). Consequently, older adults, much like those younger, are increasing their social networks using technologies, including e-mail, chat rooms, and online dating sites (Fox, 2004; Wright & Query, 2004).

Interestingly, older men and women parallel online dating information as those younger. Alterovitz and Mendelsohn (2011) analyzed 600 internet personal ads from different age groups, and across the life span, men sought physical attractiveness and offered status related information more than women. With advanced age, men desired women increasingly younger than themselves, whereas women desired older men until ages 75 and over, when they sought men younger than themselves. Research has previously shown that older women in romantic relationships are not interested in becoming a caregiver or becoming widowed for a second time (Carr, 2004a). Additionally, older men are more eager to repartner than are older women (Davidson, 2001; Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Concerns expressed by older women included not wanting to lose their autonomy, care for a potentially ill partner, or merge their finances with someone (Watson & Stelle, 2011).

Older dating adults also need to know about threats to sexual health, including being at risk for sexually transmitted diseases, including chlamydia, genital herpes, and HIV. Nearly 25% of people living with HIV/AIDS in the United States are 50 or older (Office on Women's Health, 2010b). Githens and Abramssohn (2010) found that only 25% of adults 50 and over who were single or had a new sexual partner indicated that they have used a condom the last time they had sex. Robin (2010) stated that 40% of those 50 and over have never been tested for HIV. These results indicated that educating all individuals, not just adolescents, on healthy sexual behavior is important.

## Remarriage and Cohabitation

---

Older adults who remarry often find that their remarriages are more stable than those of younger adults. Kemp and Kemp (2002) suggest that greater emotional maturity may lead to more realistic expectations regarding marital relationships, leading to greater stability in remarriages in later life. Older adults are also more likely to be seeking companionship in their romantic relationships. Carr (2004a) found that older adults who have considerable emotional support from their friends were less likely to seek romantic relationships. In addition, older adults who have divorced often desire the companionship of intimate relationships without marriage. As a result, cohabitation is increasing among older adults, and like remarriage, cohabitation in later adulthood is often associated with more positive consequences than it is in younger age groups (King & Scott, 2005). No longer being interested in raising children, and perhaps wishing to protect family wealth, older adults may see cohabitation as a good alternative to marriage. In 2014, 2% of adults age 65 and up were cohabitating (Stepler, 2016b).

## Older People who Identify as LGBTQ(Q:questioning)

---

Approximately 3 million older adults in the United States identify as either lesbians or gay men (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014). By 2025 that number is expected to rise to more than 7 million (National Gay and Lesbian Task Force, 2006). Despite the increase in numbers, older lesbians and gay men are one of the least researched demographic groups, and the research available portrays a population faced with discrimination. According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2011), compared to heterosexuals, lesbians and gay men experience both physical and mental health differences. More than 40% of lesbians and gay men ages 50 and over experience at least one chronic illness or

disability, and compared to heterosexuals they are more likely to smoke and binge drink (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014). Additionally, gay older men have an increased risk of prostate cancer (Blank, 2005) and infection from HIV and other sexually transmitted illnesses (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 2008). When compared to those from the sexual or gender majority, those from minority groups have less support from others as they are twice as likely to live alone and four times less likely to have adult children (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014).

Lesbians and gay older men who belong to ethnic and cultural minorities, conservative religions, and rural communities may face additional stressors due to intersectionality. Ageism, heterocentrism, sexism, and racism can combine cumulatively and impact the older adult beyond the negative impact of each individual form of discrimination (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014). David and Knight (2008) found that older gay black men reported higher rates of racism than younger gay black men and higher levels of perceived ageism than older gay white men.

Although older lesbians and gay men face many challenges, more than 80% indicate that they engage in some form of wellness or spiritual activity (Fredrickson-Goldsen et al., 2011). They also gather social support from friends and “family members by choice” rather than legal or biological relatives (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014). This broader social network provides extra support to older gay men and lesbians.

An important consideration when reviewing the development of older gay men and lesbians is the cohort in which they grew up (Hillman & Hinrichsen, 2014). The oldest lesbian and gay adults came of age in the 1950s when there were no laws to protect them from victimization. In the U.S., the baby boomers, who grew up in the 1960s and 1970s, began to see states repeal laws that criminalized homosexual behavior. Future LGBTQ older adults will

have different experiences due to the legal right for same-sex marriage and greater societal acceptance. Also, understanding that older people who are members of sexual or gender minorities are a heterogeneous population is important when understanding their overall development.

## SECTION 45

---

# *Important Considerations for Older Adults*

### **ABUSE OF OLDER PEOPLE (COMMONLY CALLED “ELDER ABUSE”)**

---

Current research indicates that at least 1 in 10, or approximately 4.3 million, older Americans are affected by at least one form of abuse per year (Roberto, 2016). Those between 60 and 69 years of age are more susceptible than those older. This may be because younger older adults more often live with adult children or a spouse, two groups with the most likely abusers. Cognitive impairment, including confusion and communication deficits, is the greatest risk factor for elder abuse, while a decline in overall health resulting in greater dependency on others is another. Having a disability also places an older person at a higher risk for abuse (Youdin, 2016). Definitions of abuse of older people typically recognize five types of abuse as shown in **Table 6.45.1**.



**Table 6.45.1: Types of Elder Abuse (adapted from Roberto, 2016)**

Type	Description
Physical Abuse	Physical force resulting in injury, pain, or impairment
Sexual Abuse	Nonconsensual sexual contact
Psychological and Emotional Abuse	Infliction of distress through verbal or nonverbal acts such as yelling, threatening, or isolating
Financial Abuse and Exploitation	Improper use of an older person's finances, property, or assets
Neglect and Abandonment	Intentional or unintentional refusal or failure to fulfill caregiving duties to an older person

Consequences of abuse of older people are significant and include injuries, new or exacerbated health conditions, hospitalizations, premature institutionalization, and early death (Roberto, 2016). Psychological and emotional abuse is considered the most common form, even though it is underreported and may go unrecognized by the older person. Continual emotional mistreatment is very damaging as it becomes internalized and results in late-life emotional problems and impairment. Financial abuse and exploitation is increasing and costs older people nearly 3 billion dollars per year (Lichtenberg, 2016). Financial abuse is the second most common form after emotional abuse, and affects approximately 5% of elders. Abuse and neglect occurring in a nursing home is estimated to be 25%-30% (Youdin, 2016). Abuse of nursing home residents is more often found in facilities that are run down and understaffed.

Older women are more likely to be victims than men, and one reason is due to women living longer. Additionally, a family history of violence makes older women more vulnerable, especially for physical and sexual abuse (Acierno et al., 2010). However, Kosberg (2014) found that men were less likely to report abuse. Recent research indicated no differences among ethnic groups in abuse prevalence, however, cultural norms regarding what constitutes

abuse differ based on ethnicity. For example, Dakin and Pearlmutter found that working class White women did not consider verbal abuse to be abusive, and higher socioeconomic status African American and White women did not consider financial abuse to be abusive (as cited in Roberto, 2016, p. 304).

Perpetrators of abuse are typically family members and include spouses/partners and older children (Roberto, 2016). Children who are abusive tend to be dependent on their parents for financial, housing, and emotional support. Substance use, mental illness, and chronic unemployment increase dependency on parents, which can then increase the possibility of abuse. Prosecuting a family member who has financially abused a parent is very difficult. The victim may be reluctant to press charges and the court dockets are often very full resulting in long waits before a case is heard. According to Tanne, family members abandoning older family members with severe disabilities in emergency rooms is a growing problem as an estimated 100,000 are dumped each year (as cited in Berk, 2007). Paid caregivers and professionals trusted to make decisions on behalf of an older person, such as guardians and lawyers, also perpetuate abuse. When older people have social support and are engaged with others, they are less likely to suffer abuse. In other words it is the marginalization that older people experience that makes them vulnerable to abuse, and it is our responsibility as members of a just society to create policies that keep us all as full participants in society through education, work, recreation, healthcare throughout life.

## **SUBSTANCE USE IN OLDER PEOPLE**

---

Alcohol and drug problems, particularly prescription drug use disorders, have become a serious health concern among older adults. Although people 65 years of age and older make up only 13% of the population, they account for almost 30% of all

medications prescribed in the United States. According to the National Council on Alcoholism and Drug Dependence (NCADD) (2015), the following statistics illustrate the significance of substance use disorders for older people in the U.S.:

- There are 2.5 million older adults with an alcohol or drug problem.
- Six to eleven percent of hospital admissions of older people, 14 percent of emergency room admissions of older people, and 20 percent of psychiatric hospital admissions of older people are a result of alcohol or drug problems.
- Widowers over the age of 75 have the highest rate of alcoholism in the U.S.
- Nearly 50 percent of nursing home residents have alcohol related problems.
- Older adults are hospitalized as often for alcoholic related problems as for heart attacks.
- Nearly 17 million prescriptions for tranquilizers are prescribed for older adults each year. Benzodiazepines, a type of tranquilizing drug, are the most commonly misused and abused prescription medications.

Substance use disorders also occur relatively frequently in older Canadians, according to Patten (2018). Those currently 65 to 74 years old are most likely to say that they drink alcohol daily or nearly daily. This rate is nearly three times higher than the rate of 4% observed in people from 15 to 54 years of age.

Risk factors for psychoactive substance use disorders in older adults include social isolation, which can lead to depression (Youdin,

2016). This can be caused by the death of a spouse/partner, family members and/or friends, retirement, moving, and reduced activity levels. Additionally, medical conditions, chronic pain, anxiety, and stress can all lead to substance use disorders.

### Diagnosis Difficulties

---

Using criteria from the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Disorder-5th Edition (American Psychiatric Association, 2013), diagnosing older adults with a substance use disorder can be difficult (Youdin, 2016). For example, compared to adolescents and younger adults, older adults are not looking to get high, but rather become dependent by accident. Additionally, stereotypes of older adults, which include memory deficits, confusion, depression, agitation, motor problems, and hostility, can result in a diagnosis of cognitive impairment instead of a substance use disorder. Further, a diagnosis of a substance use disorder involves impairment in work, school, or home obligations, and because older adults are not typically working, in school or caring for children, these impairments would not be exhibited. Stigma and shame about use, as well as the belief that one's use is a private matter, may keep older adults from seeking assistance. Lastly, physicians may be biased against asking those in older adulthood if they have a problem with drugs or alcohol (NCADD, 2015).

### Abused Substances

---

Drugs of choice for older adults include alcohol, benzodiazepines, opioid prescription medications and marijuana. The abuse of prescription medications is expected to increase significantly. Siriwardena, Qureshi,

Gibson, Collier, and Latham (2006) found that family physicians prescribe benzodiazepines and opioids to older adults to deal with psychosocial and pain problems rather than prescribe alternatives to medication such as therapy. Those in older adulthood are also more sensitive to the effects of alcohol than those younger because of an age-related decrease in the ratio between lean body mass and fat (Erber & Szuchman, 2015). Additionally, “liver enzymes that metabolize alcohol become less efficient with age and central nervous system sensitivity to drugs increase with age” (p.134). Older people are also more likely to be taking other medications, and this can result in unpredictable interactions with the psychoactive substances (Youdin, 2016).

### *Cannabis Use*

---

Blazer and Wu (2009) found that adults aged 50-64 were more likely to use cannabis than older adults. These “baby boomers” with the highest cannabis use included men, those unmarried/unpartnered, and those with depression. In contrast to the negative effects of cannabis, which include panic reactions, anxiety, perceptual distortions and exacerbation of mood and psychotic disorders, cannabis can provide benefit to the older adult with medical conditions (Youdin, 2016). For example, cannabis can be used in the treatment for multiple sclerosis, Parkinson’s disease, chronic pain, and the fatigue and nausea from the effects of chemotherapy (Williamson & Evans, 2000).

## Future Concerns about Substance Use Disorders

---

There is expected to be an increase in the number of older people abusing substances in the future because the baby boomer generation has a history of having been exposed to, and having experienced, psychoactive substance use over their adult life. This is a significant difference from the current and previous generations of older adults (National Institutes of Health, 2014c). Efforts will be needed to adequately address these future substance use issues for older people due to both the health risks for them and the resulting challenges for society to use healthcare resources in a creative and just way.

## THE NOTION OF SUCCESSFUL AGING

---

Rowe and Kahn (1997) defined three criteria of successful aging that are useful for research and behavioral interventions. They include:

- Relative avoidance of disease, disability, and risk factors, like high blood pressure, smoking, or obesity
- Maintenance of high physical and cognitive functioning
- Active engagement in social and productive activities

For example, research has demonstrated that age-related declines in cognitive functioning across the adult life span may be slowed for some of us through physical exercise and lifestyle interventions (Kramer & Erickson, 2007).

Another way that we can respond to the challenges of fluctuating abilities throughout life, including as older people, is through compensation. Specifically, **selective optimization with**

**compensation** is used when a person *makes adjustments, as needed, in order to continue living as independently and actively as possible* (Baltes & Dickson, 2001). When we lose functioning, referred to as loss-based selection, we may first use new resources/technologies or continually practice tasks to maintain their skills. However, when tasks become too difficult, we may compensate by choosing other ways to achieve their goals. For example, a person who can no longer drive needs to find alternative transportation, or a person who is compensating for having less energy, learns how to reorganize the daily routine to avoid over-exertion .

**There are two questions to ponder as we end this section and this course.** First, is successful aging a worthy goal? Instead how about “**always developing**”! Second, how can we achieve the successful aging goals as societies? Research shows that as societies we can do so much more for each other and ourselves than we can do as isolated individuals, especially if we belong to a marginalized group.

## Part 6 References

Abedi, M. (2017, Oct. 10, 2017). 34% of Canadian adults will be obese by 2025, and it will cost billions: report. *Global News*. Retrieved from <https://globalnews.ca/news/3794111/canada-obesity-illness-costs/2/12>

Acierno, R., Hernandez, M. A., Amstadter, A. B., Resnick, H. S., Steve, K., Muzzy, W., & Kilpatrick, D. G. (2010). Prevalence and correlates of emotional, physical, sexual, and financial abuse and potential neglect in the United States: The National Elder Mistreatment Study. *American Journal of Public Health*, 100, 292-297.

Administration on Aging. (2016). A profile of older Americans, 2015. Retrieved from [http://www.aoa.acl.gov/Aging\\_Statistics/Profile/index.aspx](http://www.aoa.acl.gov/Aging_Statistics/Profile/index.aspx)

Alterovitz, S. S., & Mendelsohn, G. A. (2011). Partner preferences across the lifespan: Online dating by older adults. *Psychology of Popular Media Culture*, 1, 89-95.

Alzheimer's Association. (2019). Alzheimer's and Dementia in Canada. Retrieved from



<https://www.alz.org/ca/dementia-alzheimers-canada.asp#about>

Alzheimer's Association. (2016). *Know the 10 signs. Early detection matters*. Retrieved from <http://www.alz.org/national/documents/tenwarnsigns.pdf>

American Federation of Aging Research. (2011). *Theories of aging*. Retrieved from [http://www.afar.org/docs/migrated/111121\\_INFOAGING\\_GUIDE\\_THEORIES\\_OF\\_AGINGFR.pdf](http://www.afar.org/docs/migrated/111121_INFOAGING_GUIDE_THEORIES_OF_AGINGFR.pdf)

American Heart Association. (2014). *Overweight in children*. Retrieved from [http://www.heart.org/HEARTORG/HealthyLiving/HealthyKids/ChildhoodObesity/Overweight-in-Children\\_UCM\\_304054\\_Article.jsp#.V5EIIpkrLIU](http://www.heart.org/HEARTORG/HealthyLiving/HealthyKids/ChildhoodObesity/Overweight-in-Children_UCM_304054_Article.jsp#.V5EIIpkrLIU)

American Psychiatric Association. (2013). *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (5th ed.). Washington, DC: Author.

American Psychological Association. (2016). *Older adults' health and age-related changes*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/pi/aging/resources/guides/older.aspx>

Andrés, P., Van der Linden, M., & Parmentier, F. B. R. (2004). Directed forgetting in working

memory: Age-related differences. *Memory*, 12, 248-256.

Antonucci, T. C. (2001). Social relations: An examination of social networks, social support and sense of control. In J.E. Birren & K. W. Schaie (Eds.), *Handbook of the psychology of aging* (5th ed., pp. 427-453). New York: Academic Press.

Arthritis Foundation. (2017). *What is arthritis?* Retrieved from <http://www.arthritis.org/about-arthritis/understanding-arthritis/what-is-arthritis.php>

Ash, A. S., Kroll-Desroisers, A. R., Hoaglin, D. C., Christensen, K., Fang, H., & Perls, T. T. (2015). Are members of long-lived families healthier than their equally long-lived peers? Evidence from the long life family study. *Journal of Gerontology: Series A: Biological Sciences and Medical Sciences*. Advance online publication. doi:10.1093/gerona/glv015

Atchley, R. C. (1994). *Social forces and aging* (7th ed.). Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.

Balducci, L., & Extermann, M. (2000). Management of cancer if the older person: A practical approach. *The Oncologist*. Retrieved from <http://theoncologist.alphamedpress.org/content/5/3/224.full>

Baltes, B. B., & Dickson, M. W. (2001). Using life-

span models in industrial/organizational psychology: The theory of selective optimization with compensation (soc). *Applied Developmental Science*, 5, 51-62.

Baltes, P. B. (1993). The aging mind: Potential and limits. *The Gerontologist*, 33, 580-594.

Baltes, P.B. & Kunzmann, U. (2004). The two faces of wisdom: Wisdom as a general theory of knowledge and judgment about excellence in mind and virtue vs. wisdom as everyday realization in people and products. *Human Development*, 47(5), 290-299.

Baltes, P. B. & Lindenberger, U. (1997). Emergence of powerful connection between sensory and cognitive functions across the adult life span: A new window to the study of cognitive aging? *Psychology and Aging*, 12, 12-21.

Baltes, P. B., & Staudinger, U. M. (2000). Wisdom: A metaheuristic (pragmatic) to orchestrate mind and virtue toward excellence. *American Psychologist*, 55 (1), 122-136.

Barker, (2016). *Psychology for nursing and healthcare professionals*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Barnes, S. F. (2011a). Fourth age-the final years of adulthood. *San Diego State University Interwork Institute*. Retrieved from

<http://calbooming.sdsu.edu/documents/TheFourthAge.pdf>

Barnes, S. F. (2011b). Third age-the golden years of adulthood. *San Diego State University Interwork Institute*. Retrieved from <http://calbooming.sdsu.edu/documents/TheThirdAge.pdf>

Bartlett, Z. (2014). The Hayflick limit. *Embryo Project Encyclopedia*. Retrieved from <http://embryo.asu.edu/handle/10776/8237>

Bennett, K. M., Hughes, G. M., & Smith, P. T. (2005). Psychological response to later life widowhood: Coping and the effects of gender. *Omega*, 51, 33-52.

Berger, N. A. , Savvides, P., Koroukian, S. M., Kahana, E. F., Deimling, G. T., Rose, J. H., Bowman, K. F., & Miller, R. H. (2006). Cancer in the elderly. *Transactions of the American Clinical and Climatological Association*, 117, 147-156.

Berk, L. (2007). *Development through the life span* (4th ed.). Boston: Allyn and Bacon.

Blanchard-Fields, F. (2007). Everyday problem solving and emotion: An adult development perspective. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 16, 26-31.

Blank, T. O. (2005). Gay men and prostate

cancer: Invisible diversity. *American Society of Clinical Oncology*, 23, 2593–2596. doi:10.1200/JCO.2005.00.968

Blazer, D. G., & Wu, L. (2009). The epidemiology of substance use and disorders among middle aged and elderly community adults: National Survey on Drug Use and Health. *American Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry*, 17, 237-245.

Bookwala, J., Marshall, K. I., & Manning, S. W. (2014). Who needs a friend? Marital status transitions and physical health outcomes in later life. *Health Psychology*, 33(6), 505-515.

Boryśławski, K., & Chmielewski, P. (2012). A prescription for healthy aging. In: A Kobylarek (Ed.), *Aging: Psychological, biological and social dimensions* (pp. 33-40). Wrocław: Agencja Wydawnicza.

Botwinick, J. (1984). *Aging and behavior* (3rd ed.). New York: Springer.

Bott, N. T., & Yutsis, M. (2018). Cognitive reserve and cognitive interventions. In B. P. Yochim & E. L. Woodhead (Eds.), *Psychology of aging: A biopsychosocial perspective* (pp. 177-199). New York: Springer.

Bowden, J. L., & McNulty, P. A. (2013). Age-related changes in cutaneous sensation in the

healthy human hand. *Age* (Dordrecht, Netherlands), 35(4), 1077-1089.

Boyd, K. (2014). *What are cataracts?* American Academy of Ophthalmology. Retrieved from <http://www.aao.org/eye-health/diseases/what-are-cataracts>

Boyd, K. (2016). *What is macular degeneration?* American Academy of Ophthalmology. Retrieved from <http://www.aao.org/eye-health/diseases/amd-macular-degeneration>

Brehm, S. S., Miller, R., Perlman, D., & Campbell, S. (2002). *Intimate relationships* (3rd ed.). Boston: McGraw-Hill Higher Education.

Buman, M. P. (2013). Does exercise help sleep in the elderly? Retrieved from <https://sleepfoundation.org/ask-the-expert/does-exercise-help-sleep-the-elderly>

Buettner, D., & Skemp, S. (2016). Blue Zones: lessons from the world's longest lived. *American Journal of Lifestyle Medicine*, 10(5), 318-321

Bushnik, T., Tjepkema, M., & Martel, L. (2018). Health-adjusted life expectancy in Canada. *Health Reports*, 29(4), 14-22.

Cabeza, R., Anderson, N. D., Locantore, J. K., & McIntosh, A. R. (2002). Aging gracefully: Compensatory brain activity in high-performing older adults. *NeuroImage*, 17, 1394-1402.

Carlson, N. R. (2011). *Foundations of behavioral neuroscience* (8th ed.). Boston, MA: Pearson Education.

Carr, D. (2004a). The desire to date and remarry among older widows and widowers. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 66, 1051–1068.

Carr, D. (2004b). Gender, preloss marital dependence, and older adults' adjustment to widowhood. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 66, 220–235.

Carstensen, L. L. (1993). Motivation for social contact across the life span: A theory of socioemotional selectivity. In J. E. Jacobs (Ed.), *Nebraska Symposium on Motivation, 1992: Developmental perspectives on motivation* (pp. 209–254). Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press.

Carstensen, L. L., Fung, H. H., & Charles, S. T. (2003). Socioemotional selectivity theory and the regulation of emotion in the second half of life. *Motivation and Emotion*, 27, 103–123.

Carstensen, L. L., Gottman, J. M., & Levensen, R. W. (1995). Emotional behavior in long-term marriage. *Psychology and Aging*, 10, 140–149.

Carstensen, L. L., Isaacowitz, D. M., & Charles, S. T. (1999). Taking time seriously: A theory of socioemotional selectivity. *American Psychologist*, 54, 165–181.

Caruso, C., Accardi, G., Virruso, C., & Candore, G. (2013). Sex, gender and immunosenescence: A key to understand the different lifespan between men and women? *Immunity & Ageing*, 10, 20.

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2008). *Persons age 50 and over: Centers for disease control and prevention*. Atlanta, GA: Author.

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.

(2009). *Percent of U. S. adults 55 and over with chronic conditions*. Retrieved from [http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/health\\_policy/adult\\_chronic\\_conditions.htm](http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/health_policy/adult_chronic_conditions.htm)

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2011). Rationale for regular reporting on health disparities and inequalities—United States. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, 60, 3–10.

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2013). *State-Specific Healthy Life Expectancy at Age 65 Years — United States, 2007–2009*. Retrieved from <https://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/mm6228a1.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2014). National Diabetes Statistics Report, 2014. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/diabetes/pubs/statsreport14/national-diabetes-report-web.pdf>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2016a). *Increase in Suicide in the United States, 1999–2014*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/products/databriefs/db241.htm>

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2016b). *Older Persons' Health*. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/older-american-health.htm>

Central Intelligence Agency. (2016). *The world*



*factbook*. Retrieved from <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/resources/the-world-factbook/geos/xx.html>

Charness, N. (1981). Search in chess: Age and skill differences. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance*, 7, 467.

Chmielewski, P., Boryslawski, K., & Strzelec, B. (2016). Contemporary views on human aging and longevity. *Anthropological Review*, 79(2), 115-142.

Cohen, D., & Eisdorfer, C. (2011). *Integrated textbook of geriatric mental health*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press. Cohen, R. M. (2011). Chronic disease: The invisible illness. AARP. Retrieved from <http://www.aarp.org/health/conditions-treatments/info-06-2011/chronic-disease-invisible-illness.html>

Craik, F. I., & Bialystok, E. (2006). Cognition through the lifespan: mechanisms of change. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 10, 131-138.

Dahlgren, D. J. (1998). Impact of knowledge and age on tip-of-the-tongue rates. *Experimental Aging Research*, 24, 139-153. Dailey, S., & Cravedi, K. (2006). Osteoporosis information easily accessible NIH senior health. *National Institute on Aging*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/newsroom/2006/01/osteoporosis-information-easily-accessible-nihseniorhealth>

David, S., & Knight, B. G. (2008). Stress and coping among gay

men: Age and ethnic differences. *Psychology and Aging*, 23, 62– 69. doi:10.1037/ 0882-7974.23.1.62

Davidson, K. (2001). Late life widowhood, selfishness and new partnership choices: A gendered perspective. *Ageing and Society*, 21, 297–317.

Department of Defense. (2015). *Defense advisory committee on women in the services*. Retrieved from [http://dacowits.defense.gov/Portals/48/Documents/Reports/2015/Annual%20Report/2015%20DACOWITS%20Annual%20Report\\_Final.pdf](http://dacowits.defense.gov/Portals/48/Documents/Reports/2015/Annual%20Report/2015%20DACOWITS%20Annual%20Report_Final.pdf)

de Vries, B. (1996). The understanding of friendship: An adult life course perspective. In C. Magai & S. H. McFadden (Eds.), *Handbook of emotion, adult development, and aging* (pp. 249–268). San Diego, CA: Academic Press.

DiGiacomo, R. (2015). *Road scholar, once elderhostel, targets boomers*. Retrieved from <https://www.forbes.com/sites/nextavenue/2015/10/05/road-scholar-once-elderhostel-targets-boomers/#fcb4f5b64449>

Dixon R. A., & Cohen, A. L. (2003). Cognitive development in adulthood. In R. M. Lerner, M. A. Easterbrooks & J. Mistry (Eds.), *Handbook of psychology* (pp. 443–461). Hoboken NJ: John Wiley.

Dixon, R. A., Rust, T. B., Feltmate, S. E., & See, S. K. (2007). Memory and aging: Selected research directions and application issues. *Canadian Psychology*, 48, 67–76.

Dollemore, D. (2006, August 29). Publications. *National Institute on Aging*. Retrieved from <http://www.nia.nih.gov/HealthInformation/Publications?AgingUndertheMicroscope/>

Economic Policy Institute. (2013). *Financial security of elderly Americans at risk*. Retrieved from <http://www.epi.org/publication/economic-security-elderly-americans-risk>

Elwert, F., & Christakis, N. (2008). The effect of widowhood on mortality by the causes of death of both spouses. *American Journal of Public Health*, 98, 2092-2098.

Erber, J. T., & Szuchman, L. T. (2015). *Great myths of aging*. West Sussex, UK: John Wiley & Sons.

Erikson, E. H. (1982). *The life cycle completed*. New York, NY: Norton & Company.

Farrell, M. J. (2012). Age-related changes in the structure and function of brain regions involved in pain processing. *Pain Medication*, 2, S37-43. doi: 10.1111/j.1526-4637.2011.01287.x.

Federal Bureau of Investigation. (2014). *Crime in the United States*. Retrieved from [https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2014/crime-in-the-u.s.-2014/tables/expanded-homicide-data/expanded\\_homicide\\_data\\_table\\_1\\_murder\\_victims\\_by\\_race\\_ethnicity\\_and\\_sex\\_2014.xls](https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2014/crime-in-the-u.s.-2014/tables/expanded-homicide-data/expanded_homicide_data_table_1_murder_victims_by_race_ethnicity_and_sex_2014.xls)

Fingerman, K. L., & Birditt, K. S. (2011). Relationships between adults and their aging parents. In K. W. Schaie & S. I. Willis (Eds.).

*Handbook of the psychology of aging* (7th ed.) (pp 219-232). San Diego: Elsevier Academic Press.

Fischer, C. S. (1982). *To dwell among friends: Personal networks in town and city*. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press. Fjell, A. M., & Walhovd, K. B. (2010). Structural brain changes in aging: Courses, causes, and cognitive consequences. *Reviews in the Neurosciences*, 21, 187-222.

Fox, S. (2004). Older Americans and the Internet. *PEW Internet & American Life Project*. Retrieved from [http://www.pewinternet.org/report\\_display.asp?r\\_117](http://www.pewinternet.org/report_display.asp?r_117)

Fredriksen-Goldsen, K. I., Kim, H. J., Emlet, C. A., Muraco, A., Erosheva, E. A., Hoy-Ellis, C. P.,... Petry, H. (2011). *The aging and health report: disparities and resilience among lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender older adults*. Seattle, WA: Institute for Multigenerational Health.

Garrett, B. (2015). *Brain and behavior* (4th ed.) Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Gatz, M., Smyer, M. A., & DiGilio, D. A. (2016). Psychology's contribution to the well-being of older Americans. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 257-267.

Gems, D. (2014). Evolution of sexually dimorphic longevity in humans. *Aging*, 6, 84-91.

George, L.K. (2009). Still happy after all these years: research frontiers on subjective well-being in later life. *Journal of Gerontology: Social Sciences*, 65B (3), 331–339. doi:10.1093/geronb/gbq006

Githens, K., & Abramsohn, E. (2010). Still got it at seventy: Sexuality, aging, and HIV. *Achieve*, 1, 3-5.

Glaser, K., Stuchbury, R., Tomassini, C., & Askham, J. (2008). The long-term consequences of partnership dissolution for support in later life in the United Kingdom. *Ageing & Society*, 28(3), 329-351.

Gosney, T. A. (2011). Sexuality in older age: Essential considerations for healthcare professionals. *Age Ageing*, 40(5), 538-543.

Göthe, K., Oberauer, K., & Kliegl, R. (2007). Age differences in dual-task performance after practice. *Psychology and Aging*, 22, 596-606.

Goyer, A. (2010). More grandparents raising grandkids: New census data shows and increase in children being raised by extended family. AARP. Retrieved from [http://www.aarp.org/relationships/grandparenting/info-12-2010/more\\_grandparents\\_raising\\_grandchildren.html](http://www.aarp.org/relationships/grandparenting/info-12-2010/more_grandparents_raising_grandchildren.html)

Greenfield, E. A., Vaillant, G. E., & Marks, N. F. (2009). Do formal

religious participation and spiritual perceptions have independent linkages with diverse dimensions of psychological well-being? *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*, 50, 196-212.

Guinness World Records. (2016). Oldest person (ever). Retrieved from <http://www.guinnessworldrecords.com/search?term=oldest+person+%28ever%29>

Ha, J. H. (2010). The effects of positive and negative support from children on widowed older adults' psychological adjustment: A longitudinal analysis. *Gerontologist*, 50, 471-481.

Harkins, S. W., Price, D. D. & Martinelli, M. (1986). Effects of age on pain perception. *Journal of Gerontology*, 41, 58-63. Harvard School of Public Health. (2016). *Antioxidants: Beyond the hype*. Retrieved from <https://www.hsph.harvard.edu/nutritionsource/antioxidants>

Hasher, L. & Zacks, R. T. (1988). Working memory, comprehension, and aging: A review and a new view. In G.H. Bower (Ed.), *The Psychology of Learning and Motivation*, (Vol. 22, pp. 193-225). San Diego, CA: Academic Press.

He, W., Goodkind, D., & Kowal, P. (2016). *An aging world: 2015*. International Population Reports. U.S. Census Bureau.

He, W., Sengupta, M., Velkoff, V., & DeBarros, K. (2005.). *U. S. Census Bureau, Current Population Reports, P23-209, 65+ in the United States: 2005* (United States, U. S. Census Bureau). Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/prod/1/pop/p23-190/p23-190.html>

Hendricks, J., & Cutler, S. J. (2004). Volunteerism and socioemotional selectivity in later life. *Journal of Gerontology*, 59B, S251-S257.

Henry, J. D., MacLeod, M. S., Phillips, L. H., & Crawford, J. R. (2004). A meta-analytic review of prospective memory and aging. *Psychology and Aging*, 19, 27-39.

Hillman, J., & Hinrichsen, G. A. (2014). Promoting and affirming competent practice with older lesbian and gay adults. *Professional Psychology: Research and Practice*, 45(4), 169-277.

Hinze, S. W., Lin, J., & Andersson, T. E. (2012). Can we capture the intersections? Older black women, education, and health. *Women's Health Issues*, 22, e91-e98.

Hirokawa K., Utsuyama M., Hayashi, Y., Kitagawa, M., Makinodan, T., & Fulop, T. (2013). Slower immune system aging in women versus men in the Japanese population. *Immunity & Ageing*, 10(1), 19.

Holland, K. (2014). *Why America's campuses are going gray?* Retrieved from <http://www.cnbc.com/2014/08/28/why-americas-campuses-are-going-gray.html>

Holmes, T. H., & Rahe, R. H. (1967). The social readjustment rating scale. *Journal of psychosomatic research*, 11, 213.

Hooyman, N. R., & Kiyak, H. A. (2011). *Social gerontology: A multidisciplinary perspective* (9th Ed.). Boston, MA: Pearson

James, J. B., Matz-Costa, C., & Smyer, M. A. (2016). Retirement security: It's not just about the money. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 334-344.

Jarrett, C. (2015). *Great myths of the brain*. West Sussex, UK: John Wiley & Sons.

Jefferies, L. N., Roggeveen, A. B., Ennis, J. T., Bennett, P. J., Sekuler, A. B., & Dilollo, V. (2015). On the time course of attentional focusing in older adults. *Psychological Research*, 79, 28-41.

Jenkins, C., & Germaine, C. (2019). Living well in older age: what can we learn from the Japanese experience? *Nursing older people*, 31(1), 30-35. doi:10.7748/nop.2019.e1107

Jensen, M. P., Moore, M. R., Bockow, T. B., Ehde, D. M., & Engel, J. M. (2011). Psychosocial factors and adjustment to persistent pain in persons with physical disabilities: A systematic review. *Archives of Physical Medicine & Rehabilitation*, 92, 146–160. doi:10.1016/j.apmr.2010.09.021

Jin, K. (2010). Modern biological theories of aging. *Aging and Disease*, 1, 72-74.

Kahana, E., Bhatta, T., Lovegreen, L. D., Kahana, B., & Midlarsky, E. (2013). Altruism, helping, and volunteering: Pathways to well-being in late life. *Journal of Aging and Health*, 25(1), 159-187.

Kahn, R. L., & Antonucci, T. C. (1980). Convoys over the life course: Attachment, roles, and social support. In P. B. Baltes & O. G. Brim (Eds.), *Life-span development and behavior* (pp. 253–286). New York: Academic Press.

Kane, M. (2008). How are sexual behaviors of older women and older men perceived by human service students? *Journal of Social Work Education*, 27(7), 723-743.

Karraker, A., DeLamater, J., & Schwartz, C. R. (2011). Sexual frequency decline from midlife to later life. *The Journal of Gerontology, Series B: Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences*, 66B, 502-512.

Kaskie, B., Imhof, S., Cavanaugh, J., & Culp, K. (2008). Civic engagement as a retirement role for aging Americans. *The Gerontologist*, 48, 368-377.



Kemp, E. A., & Kemp, J. E. (2002). *Older couples: New romances: Finding and keeping love in later life*. Berkeley, CA: Celestial Arts.

Khan, M., Kobayashi, K., Lee, S. M., & Vang, Z. (2015). *(In)Visible Minorities in Canadian Health Data and Research* (Article 5). Retrieved from <https://ir.lib.uwo.ca/pclc/vol3/iss1/5>

King, V., & Scott, M. E. (2005). A comparison of cohabitating relationships among older and younger adults. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 67(2), 271-285.

Kolb, B., & Whishaw, I. Q. (2011). *An introduction to brain and behavior* (3rd ed.). New York, NY: Worth Publishers.

Kosberg, J. I. (2014). Reconsidering assumptions regarding men an elder abuse perpetrators and as elder abuse victims. *Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect*, 26, 207-222.

Kowalski, S. D., & Bondmass, M. D. (2008). Physiological and psychological symptoms of grief in widows. *Research in Nursing and Health*, 31(1), 23-30.

Kramer, A. F. & Erickson, K. I. (2007). Capitalizing on cortical plasticity: The influence of physical activity on cognition and brain function. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 11, 342-348.

Lang, F. R., & Schütze, Y. (2002). Adult children's supportive behaviors and older adults' subjective well-being: A developmental perspective on intergenerational relationships. *Journal of Social Issues*, 58, 661-680.

Laslett, P. (1989). *A fresh map of life: The emergence of the third age*. London, UK: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

Lee, S. J., Steinman, M., & Tan, E. J. (2011). Volunteering, driving status, and mortality in U.S. retirees. *Journal of the American Geriatric Society*, 59 (2), 274-280. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2010.03265x

Lemon, F. R., Bengston, V. L., & Peterson, J. A. (1972). An exploration of activity theory of aging: Activity types and life satisfaction among in-movers to a retirement community. *Journal of Gerontology*, 27, 511-523.

Levant, S., Chari, K., & DeFrances, C. J. (2015). *Hospitalizations for people aged 85 and older in the United States 2000-2010*. Centers for Disease Control. Retrieved from <http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/databriefs/db182.pdf>

Levy, B. (2009). Stereotype embodiment: A psychosocial approach to aging. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 18, 332-336.

Lichtenberg, P. A. (2016). Financial exploitation,

financial capacity, and Alzheimer's disease. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 312-320.

Lin, I. F. (2008). Consequences of parental divorce for adult children's support of their frail parents. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 70(1), 113-128.

Luo, L., & Craik, F. I. M. (2008). Aging and memory: A cognitive approach. *Canadian Journal of Psychology*, 53, 346-353.

Lynott, P. P., & Roberts, R. E. L. (1997). The Developmental Stake Hypothesis and Changing Perceptions of Intergenerational Relations, 1971-1985. *The Gerontologist*, 37(3), 394-405. doi:10.1093/geront/37.3.394

Martin, L. J. (2014). *Age changes in the senses*. MedlinePlus. Retrieved from <https://medlineplus.gov/ency/article/004013.htm>

Martin, P., Poon, L.W., & Hagberg, B. (2011). Behavioral factors of longevity. *Journal of Aging Research*, 2011/2012, 1-207.

Mayer, J. (2016). MyPlate for older adults. Nutrition Resource Center on Nutrition and Aging and the U. S. Department of Agriculture Human Nutrition Research Center on Aging and Tufts University. Retrieved from <http://nutritionandaging.org/my-plate-for-older-adults/>

McCormack A., Edmondson-Jones M., Somerset S., & Hall D. (2016) A systematic review of the reporting of tinnitus prevalence and severity. *Hearing Research*, 337, 70-79.

McCrae, R. R., & Costa, P. T. (1988). Physiological resilience among widowed men and women: A 10 year follow-up study of a national sample. *Journal of Social Issues*, 44(3), 129-142.

McDonald, L., & Robb, A. L. (2004). The economic legacy of divorce and separation for women in old age. *Canadian Journal on Aging*, 23, 83-97.

Meegan, S. P., & Berg, C. A. (2002). Contexts, functions, forms, and processes of collaborative everyday problem solving in older adulthood. *International Journal of Behavioral Development*, 26(1), 6-15. doi: 10.1080/01650250143000283

Molton, I. R., & Terrill, A. L. (2014). Overview of persistent pain in older adults. *American Psychologist*, 69(2), 197-207. National Council on Alcoholism and Drug. (2015). *Alcohol, drug dependence and seniors*. Retrieved from <https://www.ncadd.org/about-addiction/seniors/alcohol-drug-dependence-and-seniors>

National Eye Institute. (2016a). *Cataract*. Retrieved from <https://nei.nih.gov/health/cataract/>

National Eye Institute. (2016b). *Glaucoma*. Retrieved from <https://nei.nih.gov/glaucoma/>

National Gay and Lesbian Task Force. (2006). *Make room for all: Diversity, cultural competency and discrimination in an aging America*. Washington, DC: The Policy Institute of the National Gay and Lesbian Task Force.

National Institutes of Health. (2011). *What is alpha-1 antitrypsin (AAT) deficiency?* Retrieved from <http://www.nhlbi.nih.gov/health/health-topics/topics/aat>

National Institutes of Health. (2013). Hypothyroidism. Retrieved from <https://www.niddk.nih.gov/health-information/health-topics/endocrine/hypothyroidism/Pages/fact-sheet.aspx>

National Institutes of Health. (2014a). *Aging changes in hormone*

*production*. Retrieved from <https://medlineplus.gov/ency/article/004000.htm>

National Institutes of Health. (2014b). *Cataracts*. Retrieved from <https://medlineplus.gov/cataract.html>

National Institutes of Health. (2014c). *Prescription and illicit drug abuse. NIH Senior Health: Built with you in mind*. Retrieved from <http://nihseniorhealth.gov/drugabuse/illicitdrugabuse/01.html>

National Institutes of Health. (2015a). *Macular degeneration*. Retrieved from <https://medlineplus.gov/maculardegeneration.html>

National Institutes of Health. (2015b). *Pain: You can get help*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/pain>

National Institutes of Health. (2016). *Quick statistics about hearing*. Retrieved from <https://www.nidcd.nih.gov/health/statistics/quick-statistics-hearing>

National Institutes of Health: Arthritis and Musculoskeletal and Skin Diseases. (2014). *Arthritis and rheumatic diseases*. Retrieved from [https://www.niams.nih.gov/Health\\_Info/Arthritis/arthritis\\_rheumatic.asp](https://www.niams.nih.gov/Health_Info/Arthritis/arthritis_rheumatic.asp)

National Institutes of Health: Senior Health. (2013). *What is COPD?* Retrieved from <http://nihseniorhealth.gov/copd/whatiscompd/01.html>

National Institutes of Health: Senior Health. (2015). *What is osteoporosis?* <http://nihseniorhealth.gov/osteoporosis/whatisosteoporosis/01.html>

National Institutes of Health: Senior Health (2016a). *Problems with smell*. Retrieved from <https://nihseniorhealth.gov/problemswithsmell/aboutproblemswithsmell/01.html>

National Institutes of Health: Senior Health (2016b). *Problems with taste*. Retrieved from <https://nihseniorhealth.gov/problemswithtaste/aboutproblemswithtaste/01.html>

National Institute on Aging. (2011a). *Biology of aging: Research today for a healthier tomorrow*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/biology-aging/preface>

National Institute on Aging. (2011b). *Baltimore Longitudinal Study of Aging Home Page*. (2011). Retrieved from <http://www.grc.nia.nih.gov/branches/blsa/blsa.htm>

National Institute on Aging. (2012). *Heart Health*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/heart-health>

National Institute on Aging. (2013). *Sexuality later in life*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/sexuality-later-life>

National Institute on Aging. (2015a). *The Basics of Lewy Body Dementia*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/alzheimers/publication/lewy-body-dementia/basics-lewy-body-dementia>

National Institute on Aging. (2015b). *Global Health and Aging*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/research/publication/global-health-and-aging/living-longer>

National Institute on Aging. (2015c). *Hearing loss*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/hearing-loss>

National Institute on Aging. (2015d). *Humanity's aging*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/research/publication/global-health-and-aging/humanitys-aging>

National Institute on Aging. (2015e). *Shingles*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/shingles>

National Institute on Aging. (2015f). *Skin care and aging*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/skin-care-and-aging>

National Institute on Aging. (2016). *A good night's sleep*. Retrieved from <https://www.nia.nih.gov/health/publication/good-nights-sleep>

National Library of Medicine. (2014). *Aging changes in body shape*. Retrieved from <https://medlineplus.gov/ency/article/003998.htm>

National Osteoporosis Foundation. (2016). *Preventing fractures*. Retrieved from <https://www.nof.org/prevention/preventing-fractures/>

National Sleep Foundation. (2009). *Aging and sleep*. Retrieved from <https://sleepfoundation.org/sleep-topics/aging-and-sleep>

Nelson, T. D. (2016). Promoting healthy aging by confronting ageism. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 276-282.

OECD. (2017). *Health at a glance 2017:OECD Indicators*. Paris: OECD Publishing Retrieved from [http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/health\\_glance-2017-en](http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/health_glance-2017-en).

Office on Women's Health. (2010a). *Raising children again*. Retrieved from <http://www.womenshealth.gov/aging/caregiving/raising-children-again.html>

Office on Women's Health. (2010b). *Sexual health*. Retrieved from <http://www.womenshealth.gov/aging/sexual-health/>

Olanow, C. W., & Tatton, W. G. (1999). Etiology and pathogenesis of Parkinson's disease. *Annual Review of Neuroscience*, 22, 123-144.

Ortman, J. M., Velkoff, V. A., & Hogan, H. (2014). An aging nation: The older population in the United States. *United States Census*.

Retrieved from <http://www.census.gov/prod/2014pubs/p25-1140.pdf>

Overstreet, L. (2006). Unhappy birthday: Stereotypes in late adulthood. Unpublished manuscript, Texas Woman's University.

Owsley, C., Rhodes, L. A., McGwin Jr., G., Menemeyer, S. T., Bregantini, M., Patel, N., ... Girkin, C. A. (2015). Eye care quality and accessibility improvement in the community (EQUALITY) for adults at risk for glaucoma: Study rationale and design. *International Journal for Equity in Health*, 14, 1-14. DOI 10.1186/s12939-015-0213-8

Park, D. C. & Gutchess, A. H. (2000). Cognitive aging and everyday life. In D.C. Park & N. Schwarz (Eds.), *Cognitive Aging: A Primer* (pp. 217-232). New York: Psychology Press.

Park, D. C., & Reuter-Lorenz, P. (2009). The adaptive brain: Aging and neurocognitive scaffolding. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 60, 173-196.

Patten, S. B. (2018). Epidemiology of psychoactive substance use among older adults. In A. Flint, Z. Merali, & F. Vaccarino (Eds.), *Substance use in Canada: Improving quality of life: Substance use and aging*. Ottawa, Ontario.

Pew Research Center. (2011). *Fighting poverty in a tough economy. Americans move in with their relatives*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/files.2011/10.Multigenerationsl-Households-Final1.pdf>

Pilkington, P. D., Windsor, T. D., & Crisp, D. A. (2012). Volunteerism and subjective well-being in midlife and older adults: The role of supportive social networks. *Journal of Gerontology Series B: Psychological and Social Sciences*, 67 B (2), 249-260. Doi:10.1093/geronb/grb154.



Quinn, J. F., & Cahill, K. E. (2016). The new world of retirement income security in America. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 321-333.

Resnikov, S., Pascolini, D., Mariotti, S. P., & Pokharel, G. P. (2004). Global data on visual impairment in the year 2002. *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*, 82, 844-851.

Rhodes, M. G., Castel, A. D., & Jacoby, L. L. (2008). Associative recognition of face pairs by younger and older adults: The role of familiarity-based processing. *Psychology and Aging*, 23, 239-249.

Riediger, M., Freund, A.M., & Baltes, P.B. (2005). Managing life through personal goals: Intergoal facilitation and intensity of goal pursuit in younger and older adulthood. *Journals of Gerontology*, 60B, P84-P91.

Roberto, K. A. (2016). The complexities of elder abuse. *American Psychologist*, 71(4), 302-311. Robin, R. C. (2010). Grown-up, but still irresponsible. New York Times. Retrieved from <http://www.nytimes.com/2010/10/10/weekinreview/10rabin.html>>.

Robins, R.W., & Trzesniewski, K.H. (2005). Self-esteem development across the lifespan. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 14 (3), 158-162. DOI: 10.1111/j.0963- 7214.2005.00353x

Rowe, J. W. (2015). Successful aging of societies. *Daedalus*, Spring 2015, 5-12. doi:10.1162/DAED\_a\_00325

Rowe, J. W. & Kahn, R. L. (1997). Successful aging. *The Gerontologist*, 37(4), 433-440.

Rubinstein, R.L. (2002). The third age. In R.S. Weiss & S.A. Bass (Eds.), *Challenges of the third age; Meaning and purpose in later life* (pp. 29-40). New York: Oxford University Press.

Ruckenhauser, G., Yazdani, F., & Ravaglia, G. (2007). Suicide in old

age: Illness or autonomous decision of the will? *Archives of Gerontology and Geriatrics*, 44(6), S355-S358.

Salthouse, T. A. (1984). Effects of age and skill in typing. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, 113, 345.

Salthouse, T. A. (1996). The processing-speed theory of adult age differences in cognition. *Psychological Review*, 103, 403-428.  
Salthouse, T. A. (2004). What and when of cognitive aging. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 13(4), 140-144.

Salthouse, T. A., & Babcock, R. L. (1991). Decomposing adult age differences in working memory. *Developmental Psychology*, 27, 763-776.

Schacter, D. L., Church, B. A., & Osowiecki, D. O. (1994). Auditory priming in elderly adults: Impairment of voice-specific implicit memory. *Memory*, 2, 295-323.

Schaie, K. W. (1994). The course of adult intellectual development. *American Psychologist*, 49, 304-311.

Schick, V., Herbenick, D., Reece, M., Sanders, S. A., Dodge, B., Middlestadt, S. E., & Fortenberry, J. D. (2010). Sexual behaviors, condom use, and sexual health of Americans over 50: Implications for sexual health promotion for older adults. *Journal of Sexual Medicine*, 7(5), 315-329.

Schwartz, B. L. (2011). *Memory: Foundations and applications*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.  
Scott, P. J. (2015). Save the Males. *Men's Health*. Retrieved from <http://www.menshealth.com>

Shmerling, R. H. (2016). Why men often die earlier than women. *Harvard Health Publications*. Retrieved from <http://www.health.harvard.edu/blog/why-men-often-die-earlier-than-women-201602199137>

Singer, T., Verhaeghen, P., Ghisletta, P., Lindenberger, U., & Baltes, P.B. (2003). The fate of cognition in very old age: Six-year longitudinal findings in the Berlin Aging Study (BASE). *Psychology and Aging, 18*, 318-331.

Siriwardena, A. N., Qureshi, A., Gibson, S., Collier, S., & Latham, M. (2006). GP's attitudes to benzodiazepine and "z-drug" prescribing: A barrier to implementation of evidence and guidance on hypnotics. *British Journal of General Practice, 56*, 964-967.

Smith, J. (2000). The fourth age: A period of psychological mortality? *Max Planck Forum, 4*, 75-88. Social Security Administration. (2016). *Retirement planner: Benefits by year of birth*. Retrieved from <https://www.ssa.gov/planners/retire/agereduction.html>

Spaniol, J., Madden, D. J., & Voss, A. (2006). A diffusion model analysis of adult age differences in episodic and semantic long-term memory retrieval. *Journal of Experimental Psychology, 32*(1), 101-117.

Statistics Canada. (2019). *Canada's population estimates: Age and sex, July 1, 2018*. Statistics Canada Retrieved from <https://www150.statcan.gc.ca/n1/daily-quotidien/190125/dq190125a-eng.htm>

Staudinger, U. M., & Gluck, J. (2011). Psychological wisdom research: Commonalities and differences in a growing field. *Annual Review of Psychology, 62*, 215-241.

Stepler, R. (2016a). Gender gap in share of older adults living alone narrows. *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2016/02/18/1-gender-gap-in-share-of-older-adults-living-alone-narrows/>

Stepler, R. (2016b). Living arrangements of older adults by gender. *Pew Research Center* Retrieved from

<http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2016/02/18/2-living-arrangements-of-older-americans-by-gender/>

Stepler, R. (2016c). Smaller share of women 65 or older are living alone. *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2016/02/18/smaller-share-of-women-ages-65-and-older-are-living-alone/>

Stepler, R. (2016d). Well-being of older adults living alone. *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewsocialtrends.org/2016/02/18/3-well-being-of-older-adults-living-alone/>

Stepler, R. (2016e). World's centenarian population projected to grow eightfold by 2050. *Pew Research Center*. Retrieved from <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2016/04/21/worlds-centenarian-population-projected-to-grow-eightfold-by-2050/>

Stoller, E. P., & Longino, C. F. (2001). "Going home" or "leaving home"? The impact of person and place ties on anticipated counterstream migration. *Gerontologist*, 41, 96-102.

Strine, T. W., Hootman, J. M., Chapman, D. P., Okoro, C. A., & Balluz, L. (2005). Health -related quality of life, health risk behaviors, and disability among adults with pain-related activity difficulty. *American Journal of Public Health*, 95, 2042-2048. doi:10.2105/AJPH.2005.066225

Strough, J., Hicks, P. J., Swenson, L. M., Cheng, S., & Barnes, K. A. (2003). Collaborative everyday problem solving: Interpersonal relationships and problem dimensions. *International Journal of Aging and Human Development*, 56, 43-66.

Subramanian, S. V., Elwert, F., & Christakis, N. (2008). Widowhood and mortality among the elderly: The modifying role of

neighborhood concentration of widowed individuals. *Social Science and Medicine*, 66, 873-884.

Sullivan, A. R., & Fenelon, A. (2014). Patterns of widowhood mortality. *Journal of Gerontology Series B: Psychological and Social Sciences*, 69B, 53-62.

Tales, A., Muir, J. L., Bayer, A., & Snowden, R. J. (2002). Spatial shifts in visual attention in normal aging and dementia of the Alzheimer type. *Neuropsychologia*, 40, 2000-2012.

Taylor, P. S. (2019). The retirement age in Canada is too low—and that's a growing problem. *Maclean's*.

Taylor, R., Chatters, L. & Leving, J. (2004). *Religion in the lives of African Americans*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage

Tennstedt, S., Morris, J., Unverzagt, F., Rebok, G., Willis, S., Ball, K., & Marsiske, M. (2006). ACTIVE: Advanced Cognitive Training for Independent and Vital Elderly Clinical Trial. *Clinical Trials Database and Worldwide Listings*. Retrieved from <http://www.clinicaltrialssearch.org/active-advanced-cognitive-training-for-independent-and-vital-elderly- nct00298558.html>

Tentori, K., Osherson, D., Hasher, L., & May, C. (2001). Wisdom and aging: Irrational preferences in college students but not older adults. *Cognition*, 81, B87-B96.

Thornbury, J. M., & Mistretta, C. M. (1981). Tactile sensitivity as a function of age. *Journal of Gerontology*, 36(1), 34-39.

Tsang, A., Von Korff, M., Lee, S., Alonso, J., Karam, E., Angermeyer, M. C., . . . Watanabe, M. (2008). Common persistent pain conditions in developed and developing countries: Gender and age differences and comorbidity with

depression- anxiety disorders. *The Journal of Pain*, 9, 883–891. doi:10.1016/j.jpain.2008.05.005

United States Census Bureau. (2012). *2012 national population projections*. Washington, DC: Author. Retrieved from <https://www.census.gov/population/projections/data/natiobnal/2012.html>

United States Census Bureau. (2014a). *American Community Survey, 2014 Estimates: table B10001*. Retrieved from [http://factfinder.census.gov/faces/tableservices/jsf/pages/productview.xhtml?pid=ACS\\_14\\_5YR\\_B10001&prodType=table](http://factfinder.census.gov/faces/tableservices/jsf/pages/productview.xhtml?pid=ACS_14_5YR_B10001&prodType=table)

United States Census Bureau. (2014b). *U. S. population projections: 2014-2060*. Retrieved from <https://www.census.gov/population/projections/data/natiobnal/2014.html>

United States Department of Health and Human Services. (2012). *A profile of older Americans: 2012*. Retrieved from [http://www.aoa.gov/Aging\\_Statistics/Profile/2012/docs/2012profile.pdf](http://www.aoa.gov/Aging_Statistics/Profile/2012/docs/2012profile.pdf)

United States Government Accountability Office. (2011). *Income security: Older adults and the 2007-2009 recession*. Washington, DC: Author.

United States, National Center for Health Statistics. (2002). *National Vital Statistics Report*, 50(16). Retrieved May 7, 2011, from [http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/dvs/LCWK1\\_2000.pdf](http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/dvs/LCWK1_2000.pdf)

United States Senate Commission on Long-Term Care. (2013). *Report to the Congress*. Washington, DC: U. S. Government Printing Office.

Vaiserman, A. M., & Lushchak, O. V. (2017). CHAPTER 1 Anti-Aging Drugs: Where are We and Where are We Going? In *Anti-aging Drugs: From Basic Research to Clinical Practice* (pp. 1-10): The Royal Society of Chemistry.

Vespa, J. & Schondelmyer, E. (2014). *A gray revolution in living arrangements*. Retrieved from <http://blogs.census.gov/2015/07/14/a-gray-revolution-in-living-arrangements/>

Viña, J., Borrás, C., Gambini, J., Sastre, J., Pallardó, F.V. (2005). Why females live longer than males: Control of longevity by sex hormones. *Science of Aging Knowledge Environment*, 23, 17.

Wasscher, E., Schneider, D., Hoffman, S., Beste, C., & Sängers, J. (2012). When compensation fails: Attentional deficits in healthy ageing caused by

visual distraction. *Neuropsychologia*, 50, 3185-31-92.

Watson, W. K., & Stelle, C. (2011). Dating for older women: Experiences and meanings of dating in later life. *Journal of Women and Aging*, 23, 263-275.

Webmd. (2016). *Sarcopenia with aging*. Retrieved from <http://www.webmd.com/healthy-aging/sarcopenia-with-aging>

Wilcox, B. J. Wilcox, D. C., & Ferrucci, L. (2008). Secrets of healthy aging and longevity from exceptional survivors around the globe: Lessons from octogenarians to supercentenarians. *Journal of Gerontology*, 63 (11), 1181-1185.

Williamson, E. M., & Evans, F. J. (2000). Cannabinoids in clinical practice. *Drugs*, 60, 1303-1314. World Health Organization. (2016). *Life expectancy*. Retrieved from [http://www.who.int/gho/mortality\\_burden\\_disease/life\\_tables/situation\\_trends\\_text/en/](http://www.who.int/gho/mortality_burden_disease/life_tables/situation_trends_text/en/)

Wright, K. B., & Query, J. L. (2004). Online support and older adults: A theoretical examination of benefits and limitations of computer-mediated support networks for older adults and possible health outcomes. In J. Nussbaum & J. Coupland (Eds.), *Handbook of*



*communication and aging research* (2nd ed., pp. 499–519). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.

Wrzus, C., Hanel, M., Wagner, J., & Neyer, F. J. (2013). Social network changes and life events across the lifespan: A meta-analysis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 139(1), 53-80.

Wu, C., Odden, M. C., Fisher, G. G., & Stawski, R. S. (2016). Association of retirement age with mortality: a population-based longitudinal study among older adults in the USA. *Journal of Epidemiology and Community Health*. doi:10.1136/jech-2015-207097

Wu, Z., & Schimmele, C. M. (2007). Uncoupling in late life. *Generations*, 31(3), 41-46.

Xu, J., Murphy, S. L., Kochanek, K. D., & Bastian, B. A. (2016). Deaths: Final data for 2013. *National Vital Statistics Report*, 64(2), 1-119.

Youdin, R. (2016). *Psychology of Aging 101*. New York: Springer Publishing.



# *Glossary of Terms*

## **acceptance**

the last of the five stages of grief described by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross. It is characterized by some degree of emotional detachment, objectivity, or resignation on the part of oneself or an important other to the reality of impending or actual death, other great loss, or trauma.

## **active euthanasia**

direct action performed to terminate the life of a person (or animal) who is suffering greatly and is considered to have no chance for recovery. Administering a lethal injection is the most common method of active euthanasia today.

## **advance directives**

a legal mechanism for individuals to specify their wishes and instructions about prospective health care in the event they later become unable to make such decisions. This can be achieved by means of a durable power of attorney, a legal document designating a health care proxy to make health care decisions on another person's behalf. Other advance directives include a living will, a legal document clarifying a person's wishes regarding future medical or, increasingly, mental health treatment; and a do not resuscitate (DNR) order stating that cardiopulmonary resuscitation (CPR) is not to be performed if the patient's heart or breathing stops.

**anal stage**

in the classical psychoanalytic theory of Sigmund Freud, the second stage of psychosexual development, typically occurring during the 2nd year of life, in which the child's interest and sexual pleasure are focused on the expulsion and retention of feces and the sadistic instinct is linked to the desire to both possess and destroy the object. Fixation during this stage results in an anal personality.

**anger**

the second of the five stages of grief described by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross. It is characterized by anger, resentment, or even rage at one's own (or at an important other's) impending or actual death, other great loss, or trauma.

**anticipatory grief**

sorrow and anxiety experienced by someone who expects a loved one to die within a short period. The period of anticipatory grief can be regarded as having both stressful and constructive possibilities: It might cushion the emotional impact when the death actually occurs, but it could have the unfortunate consequence of leading a person to withdraw from the relationship, treating the other person as though he or she were already dead.

**archival research**

the use of books, journals, historical documents, and other existing records or data available in storage in scientific research. Archival research allows for unobtrusive observation of human activity in natural settings and permits the study of phenomena that otherwise cannot easily be investigated. A persistent drawback, however, is that causal inferences are always more tentative than those provided by laboratory experiments.

**asexuality**

lacking sexual drive or sexual attraction to others; asexual people may still experience attraction, but it does not need to manifest itself in a sexual manner

**autonomy versus shame and doubt**

the second of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, between the ages of 1½ and 3 years. During this stage, children acquire a degree of self-reliance and self-confidence if allowed to develop at their own pace but may begin to doubt their ability to control themselves and their world if parents are overcritical, overprotective, or inconsistent.

**bargaining**

the third of the five stages of grief described by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross. It is characterized by an attempt to negotiate a deal with God or fate that would delay one's own death or that of an important other, or that would mitigate or end other great loss or trauma.

**bereavement**

the condition of having lost a loved one to death. The bereaved person may experience emotional pain and distress (see grief) and may or may not express this distress to others (see mourning); individual grief and mourning responses vary. Bereavement may also signify a change in social status (e.g., from wife to widow).

**bisexuality**

sexual attraction to or sexual behavior with both men and women. Although much psychological research demonstrates the existence of a continuum of sexual attraction within most individuals, equal responsiveness to both sexes over the

lifespan is relatively rare, appearing to be more common in women than in men and varying across cultures.

**case studies**

an in-depth investigation of a single individual, family, event, or other entity. Multiple types of data (psychological, physiological, biographical, environmental) are assembled, for example, to understand an individual's background, relationships, and behavior. Although case studies allow for intensive analysis of an issue, they are limited in the extent to which their findings may be generalized.

**chronological age**

the amount of time elapsed since an individual's birth, typically expressed in terms of months and years.

**cisgender**

having or relating to a gender identity that corresponds to the culturally determined gender roles for one's birth sex (i.e., the biological sex one was born with). A cisgender man or cisgender woman is thus one whose internal gender identity matches, and presents itself in accordance with, the externally determined cultural expectations of the behavior and roles considered appropriate for one's sex as male or female.

**cognitive development**

the growth and maturation of thinking processes of all kinds, including perceiving, remembering, concept formation, problem solving, imagining, and reasoning.

**cohort effect**

any outcome associated with being a member of a group whose members all undergo similar experiences. Cohort effects may be difficult to separate from age effects and period effects in research.

**cohort membership**

a group of individuals who share a similar characteristic or experience. The term usually refers to an age (or birth) cohort, that is, a group of individuals who are born in the same year and thus of similar age.

**commitment**

obligation or devotion to a person, relationship, task, cause, or other entity or action. In relationships, this is the conscious decision to stay together.

**complicated grief**

a response to death (or, sometimes, to other significant loss or trauma) that deviates significantly from normal expectations. Three different types of complicated grief are posited: chronic grief, which is intense, prolonged, or both; delayed grief; and absent grief. The most often observed form of complicated grief is the pattern in which the immediate response to the loss is exceptionally devastating and in which the passage of time does not moderate the emotional pain or restore competent functioning. The concept of complicated grief was intended to replace the earlier terms abnormal grief and pathological grief.

**content analysis**

1. a systematic, quantitative procedure for coding the themes in qualitative material, such as projective-test responses, propaganda, or fiction.
2. a systematic, quantitative study of verbally communicated material (e.g., articles, speeches, films) by determining the frequency of specific ideas, concepts, or terms. Also called quantitative semantics.

**control group**

a comparison group in a study whose members receive either no intervention at all or some established intervention. The

responses of those in the control group are compared with the responses of participants in one or more experimental groups that are given the new treatment being evaluated.

### **correlational research**

a type of study in which relationships between variables are simply observed without any control over the setting in which those relationships occur or any manipulation by the researcher. Field research often takes this form. For example, consider a researcher assessing teaching style. They could use a correlational approach by attending classes on a college campus that are each taught in a different way (e.g., lecture, interactive, computer aided) and noting any differences in student learning that arise.

### **cross-sectional research**

a research design in which individuals, typically of different ages or developmental levels, are compared at a single point in time. An example is a study that involves a direct comparison of 50-year-olds with 80-year-olds. Given its snapshot nature, however, it is difficult to determine causal relationships using a cross-sectional design. Moreover, a cross-sectional study is not suitable for measuring changes over time, for which a longitudinal design is required.

### **cross-sequential research**

a study in which two or more groups of individuals of different ages are directly compared over a period of time. It is thus a combination of a cross-sectional design and a longitudinal design. For example, an investigator using a cross-sequential design to evaluate children's mathematical skills might measure a group of 5-year-olds and a group of 10-year-olds at the beginning of the research and then subsequently reassess the same children every 6 months for the next 5 years.



**cultural relativism**

the view that attitudes, behaviors, values, concepts, and achievements must be understood in the light of their own cultural milieu and not judged according to the standards of a different culture. In psychology, the relativist position questions the universal application of psychological theory, research, therapeutic techniques, and clinical approaches, because those used or developed in one culture may not be appropriate or applicable to another. Compare cultural universalism.

**culture**

1. the distinctive customs, values, beliefs, knowledge, art, and language of a society or a community. These values and concepts are passed on from generation to generation, and they are the basis for everyday behaviors and practices.
2. the characteristic attitudes and behaviors of a particular group within society, such as a profession, social class, or age group.

**curative care**

health care given for medical conditions where a cure is considered achievable, and the main goal is complete recovery.

**defense mechanisms**

in classical psychoanalytic theory, an unconscious reaction pattern employed by the ego to protect itself from the anxiety that arises from psychic conflict. Such mechanisms range from mature to immature, depending on how much they distort reality: Denial is very immature because it negates reality, whereas sublimation is one of the most mature forms of defense because it allows indirect satisfaction of a true wish. In more recent psychological theories, defense mechanisms are seen as normal means of coping with everyday problems and

external threats, but excessive use of any one, or the use of immature defenses (e.g., displacement or repression), is still considered pathological.

**denial**

the first of the five stages of grief described by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross. It is characterized by a conscious or unconscious inability to acknowledge or accept one's own or an important other's impending or actual death or some other great loss or trauma.

**dependent variable**

the outcome that is observed to occur or change after the occurrence or variation of the independent variable in an experiment, or the effect that one wants to predict or explain in correlational research.

**depression**

the fourth of the five stages of grief described by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross. It is characterized by feelings of sadness, loss, regret, or uncertainty that typically represent, consciously or nonconsciously, some level of acceptance in facing one's own or another's impending or actual death or some other great loss or trauma.

**descriptive research**

an empirical investigation designed to test prespecified hypotheses or to provide an overview of existing conditions, and sometimes relationships, without manipulating variables or seeking to establish cause and effect. For example, a survey undertaken to ascertain the political party preferences of a group of voters would be a descriptive study because it is intended simply to identify attitudes rather than systematically infer or analyze influencing factors.

**developmental psychology**

the branch of psychology that studies the changes—physical, mental, and behavioral—that occur from conception to old age and investigates the various biological, neurobiological, genetic, psychological, social, cultural, and environmental factors that affect development throughout the lifespan. Since its emergence as a formal discipline in the late 19th century, the field has broadened its focus from one that largely emphasized infant, child, and adolescent development to one, beginning in the 1920s, that also accounted for adult development and the aging process and, more recently, prenatal development. As such the term developmental psychology is now often considered virtually synonymous with lifespan developmental psychology.

**dialectical thought**

ability to see the strengths and weaknesses in various opposing viewpoints; developed as a result of interactions between the individual and the environment.

**dichotomous thinking**

the tendency to think in terms of polar opposites—that is, in terms of the best and worst—without accepting the possibilities that lie between these two extremes. The term has been used to characterize the tendency of people with major depressive disorder to view mildly negative events as extremely negative, but the potential role of such thinking in other conditions (e.g., eating disorders, personality disorders) is also under investigation.

**disenfranchised grief**

grief that society (or some element of it) limits, does not expect, or may not allow a person to express. Examples include the grief of parents for stillborn babies, of teachers for the death of students, and of nurses for the death of patients. People

who have lost an animal companion are often expected to keep their sorrow to themselves. Disenfranchised grief may isolate the bereaved individual from others and thus impede recovery.

### **dual process model of grieving**

an alternative explanation to the five-stage theory of grief. This model takes into consideration that everyone will have stressful life events while they are coping with bereavement, and specifies both loss-oriented and restoration-oriented processes.

### **ego**

in psychoanalytic theory, the component of the personality that deals with the external world and its practical demands. More specifically, the ego enables the individual to perceive, reason, solve problems, test reality, and adjust the instinctual impulses of the id to the demands of the superego.

### **epigenesis**

the theory that characteristics of an organism, both physical and behavioral, arise from an interaction between genetic and environmental influences rather than from one or the other.

### **estrogen**

any of a class of steroid hormones that are produced mainly by the ovaries and act as the principal female sex hormones, inducing estrus in female mammals and secondary female sexual characteristics in humans. [...] Estrogens are used therapeutically in estrogen replacement therapy and oral contraceptives and to treat certain menstrual disorders and some types of breast and prostate cancers.

### **ethnocentrism**

1. the practice of regarding one's own ethnic, racial, or social group as the center of all things. Just as egocentrism is a sense

of self-superiority, so ethnocentrism is the parallel tendency to judge one's group as superior to other groups.

2. the tendency, often unintentional, to base perceptions and understandings of other groups or cultures on one's own. Also called ethnocentricity.

**euthanasia**

the act or process of terminating a life, usually to prevent further suffering in an incurably or terminally ill individual. Voluntary euthanasia requires the consent of a competent person who has established a valid advance directive or made his or her wishes otherwise clearly known.

**evaluation research**

the use of scientific principles and methods to assess the effectiveness of social interventions and programs, including those related to mental health, education, and safety (e.g., crime prevention, automobile accident prevention).

**experimental group**

a group of participants in a research study who are exposed to a particular manipulation of the independent variable (i.e., a particular treatment or treatment level). The responses of the experimental group are compared to the responses of a control group, other experimental groups, or both.

**experiments**

a series of observations conducted under controlled conditions to study a relationship with the purpose of drawing causal inferences about that relationship. An experiment involves the manipulation of an independent variable, the measurement of a dependent variable, and the exposure of various participants to one or more of the conditions being studied. Random selection of participants and their random assignment to conditions also are necessary in experiments.

**explanatory research**

a study conducted to assess why a particular finding occurred. For example, one might conduct explanatory research to determine why individuals who have been abused as children tend to be at higher risk for negative outcomes as adults.

**five stages of grief**

a hypothetical model, originally described in 1969 by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross, depicting psychological states, moods, or coping strategies that occur during the dying process or during periods of bereavement, great loss, or trauma. These begin with the denial stage, followed by the anger stage, bargaining stage, depression stage, and acceptance stage. The model is nonlinear in that the stages do not necessarily occur in the given sequence or for a set period of time; moreover, they can recur and overlap before some degree of psychological and emotional resolution occurs. Also called grief cycle model.

**five-factor model of personality (FFM)**

a model of personality in which five dimensions of individual differences—extraversion, neuroticism, conscientiousness, agreeableness, and openness to experience—are viewed as core personality structures. Unlike the Big Five personality model, which views the five personality dimensions as descriptions of behavior and treats the five-dimensional structure as a taxonomy of individual differences, the FFM views the factors as psychological entities with causal force. The two models are frequently and incorrectly conflated in the scientific literature, without regard for their distinctly different emphases.

**fixed-alternative question**

a test or survey item in which several possible responses are given and participants are asked to pick the correct response or the one that best matches their preference. An example

of a fixed-alternative question is “Which of the following most closely corresponds to your age: 12 or younger, 13 to 19, 20 to 39, 40 to 59, 60 to 79, or 80 or older?” A fixed-alternative question is sometimes referred to as a closed question, although this can also refer to any inquiry requesting a short definite answer (e.g., “How old are you?”). Also called fixed-choice question; forced-choice question; multiple-choice question.

**follicle-stimulating hormone**

a gonadotropin released by the anterior pituitary gland that, in females, stimulates the development in the ovary of graafian follicles (see menstrual cycle). The same hormone in males stimulates Sertoli cells in the testis to produce spermatozoa.

**gender**

the condition of being male, female, or neuter. In a human context, the distinction between gender and sex reflects the usage of these terms: Sex usually refers to the biological aspects of maleness or femaleness, whereas gender implies the psychological, behavioral, social, and cultural aspects of being male or female (i.e., masculinity or femininity).

**gender identity**

one’s self-identification as male or female. Although the dominant approach in psychology for many years had been to regard gender identity as residing in individuals, the important influence of societal structures, cultural expectations, and personal interactions in its development is now recognized as well. Significant evidence now exists to support the conceptualization of gender identity as influenced by both environmental and biological factors.

**gender role**

the pattern of behavior, personality traits, and attitudes that

define masculinity or femininity in a particular culture. It frequently is considered the external manifestation of the internalized gender identity, although the two are not necessarily consistent with one another.

### **generalizability**

the extent to which results or findings obtained from a sample are applicable to a broader population. For example, a theoretical model of change would be said to have high generalizability if it applied to numerous behaviors (e.g., smoking, diet, substance use, exercise) and varying populations (e.g., young children, teenagers, middle-age and older adults). A finding that has greater generalizability also is said to have greater external validity, in that conclusions pertain to situations beyond the original study.

### **generativity versus stagnation**

the seventh stage of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development. Generativity is the positive goal of middle adulthood, interpreted in terms not only of procreation but also of creativity and fulfilling one's full parental and social responsibilities toward the next generation, in contrast to a narrow interest in the self, or self-absorption.

### **genital stage**

in classical psychoanalytic theory, the final stage of psychosexual development, ideally reached in puberty, when the Oedipus complex has been fully resolved and erotic interest and activity are focused on intercourse with a sexual partner.

### **grief**

the anguish experienced after significant loss, usually the death of a beloved person. Grief is often distinguished from bereavement and mourning. [...] Grief often includes



physiological distress, separation anxiety, confusion, yearning, obsessive dwelling on the past, and apprehension about the future. Intense grief can become life-threatening through disruption of the immune system, self-neglect, and suicidal thoughts. Grief may also take the form of regret for something lost, remorse for something done, or sorrow for a mishap to oneself.

### **Hawthorne effect**

the effect on the behavior of individuals of knowing that they are being observed or are taking part in research. The Hawthorne effect is typically positive and is named after the Western Electric Company's Hawthorne Works plant in Cicero, Illinois, where the phenomenon was first observed during a series of studies on worker productivity conducted from 1924 to 1932. These Hawthorne Studies began as an investigation of the effects of illumination conditions, monetary incentives, and rest breaks on productivity, but evolved into a much wider consideration of the role of worker attitudes, supervisory style, and group dynamics. The human relations theory of management is usually considered to have developed from these studies.

### **heteronormativity**

the assumption that heterosexuality is the standard for defining normal sexual behavior and that male-female differences and gender roles are the natural and immutable essentials in normal human relations. According to some social theorists, this assumption is fundamentally embedded in, and legitimizes, social and legal institutions that devalue, marginalize, and discriminate against people who deviate from its normative principle (e.g., gay men, lesbians, bisexuals, transgendered persons).

**heterosexuality**

sexual attraction to or activity between members of the opposite sex

**homophobia**

dread or fear of gay men and lesbians, associated with prejudice and anger toward them, that leads to discrimination in such areas as employment, housing, and legal rights and sometimes to violence (gay bashing). Extreme homophobia may lead to murder.

**homosexuality**

sexual attraction or activity between members of the same sex. Although the term can refer to homosexual orientation in both men and women, current practice distinguishes between gay men and lesbians, and homosexuality itself is now commonly referred to as same-sex sexual orientation or activity.

**hospice care**

a form of care for terminally ill individuals, often those with life expectancies of about half a year as determined by medical personnel. Instead of curing disease and prolonging life, the emphases of the hospice concept are patient comfort, psychological well-being, and pain management (see palliative care). The approach is interdisciplinary, with care provided by medical, psychological, spiritual, volunteer, and family caregivers, either in special facilities or in the patient's home.

**hypothalamus**

the part of the brain that helps integrate autonomic activity into appropriate responses to internal and external stimuli - involved in appetite, thirst, sleep, and sexuality.

**hypothesis**

an empirically testable proposition about some fact, behavior, relationship, or the like, usually based on theory, that states

an expected outcome resulting from specific conditions or assumptions.

**id**

in psychoanalytic theory, the component of the personality that contains the instinctual, biological drives that supply the psyche with its basic energy or libido. Sigmund Freud conceived of the id as the most primitive component of the personality, located in the deepest level of the unconscious; it has no inner organization and operates in obedience to the pleasure principle.

**identity versus identity confusion**

the fifth of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, marked by an identity crisis that occurs during adolescence. During this stage, the individual may experience a psychosocial moratorium, a period of time that permits experimentation with social roles. The individual may "try on" different roles and identify with different groups before forming a cohesive, positive identity that allows him or her to contribute to society; alternatively, the individual may identify with outgroups to form a negative identity or may remain confused about his or her sense of identity, a state Erikson calls identity diffusion.

**independent variable**

the variable in an experiment that is specifically manipulated or is observed to occur before the dependent, or outcome, variable, in order to assess its effect or influence.

**industry versus inferiority**

the fourth of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, occurring from ages 6 to 11 years, during which the child learns to be productive and to accept evaluation of his or her efforts or becomes discouraged and feels inferior or incompetent.

**infatuation**

an intense, but short-lived passion or admiration for someone

**initiative versus guilt**

the third of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, which occurs during the child's 3rd through 5th years. In planning, launching, and initiating fantasy, play, and other activity, the child learns to believe in his or her ability to successfully pursue goals. However, if these pursuits often fail or are criticized, the child may develop instead a feeling of self-doubt and guilt.

**integrity versus despair**

the eighth and final stage of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, which occurs during old age. In this stage, the individual reflects on the life he or she has lived and may develop either integrity—a sense of satisfaction in having lived a good life and the ability to approach death with equanimity—or despair—a feeling of bitterness about opportunities missed and time wasted, and a dread of approaching death.

**interpersonal attraction**

the interest in and liking of one individual by another, or the mutual interest and liking between two or more individuals.

**intimacy**

an interpersonal state of extreme emotional closeness such that each party's personal space can be entered by any of the other parties without causing discomfort to that person. Intimacy characterizes close, familiar, and usually affectionate or loving personal relationships and requires the parties to have a detailed knowledge or deep understanding of each other.

**intimacy versus isolation**

the sixth of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, which extends from late adolescence through courtship and early family life to early middle age. During this period, individuals must learn to share and care without losing themselves; if they fail, they will feel alone and isolated. The development of a cohesive identity in the previous stage (identity versus identity confusion) provides the opportunity to achieve true intimacy, but the development of identity diffusion makes it harder for individuals to achieve a positive outcome at this stage.

**latent stage**

in classical psychoanalytic theory, the stage of psychosexual development in which overt sexual interest is sublimated and the child's attention is focused on skills and peer activities with members of his or her own sex. This stage is posited to last from the resolution of the Oedipus complex, at about age 6, to the onset of puberty.

**libido**

1. in psychoanalytic theory, either the psychic energy of the life instinct in general or the energy of the sexual instinct in particular. In his first formulation, Sigmund Freud conceived of this energy as narrowly sexual, but subsequently he broadened the concept to include all expressions of love, pleasure, and self-preservation. See also Eros.
2. in the analytic psychology of Carl Jung, the general life force that provides energy for all types of activities: biological, sexual, social, cultural, and creative.
3. more generally, sexual energy or desire.

**longitudinal research**

the study of a variable or group of variables in the same cases

or participants over a period of time, sometimes several years. An example of a longitudinal design is a multiyear comparative study of the same children in an urban and a suburban school to record their cognitive development in depth. A longitudinal study that evaluates a group of randomly chosen individuals is referred to as a panel study, whereas a longitudinal study that evaluates a group of individuals possessing some common characteristic (usually age) is referred to as a cohort study.

**loss orientation**

the loss oriented process focuses on coping with the loss itself, recognizing and accepting it.

**luteinizing hormone**

a gonadotropin secreted by the anterior pituitary gland that, in females, stimulates the rapid growth of a graafian follicle in the ovary until it ruptures and releases an ovum (see menstrual cycle). In males, it stimulates the interstitial cells of the testis to secrete androgens.

**mere exposure**

the finding that individuals show an increased preference (or liking) for a stimulus as a consequence of repeated exposure to that stimulus. This effect is most likely to occur when there is no preexisting negative attitude toward the stimulus object, and it tends to be strongest when the person is not consciously aware of the stimulus presentations.

**mourning**

the process of feeling or expressing grief following the death of a loved one, or the period during which this occurs. It typically involves apathy and dejection, loss of interest in the outside world, and diminution in activity and initiative. These reactions are similar to depression but are less persistent and are not considered pathological. Other mourning reactions may

include anger (e.g., toward the deceased for dying); a sense of relief (e.g., that the deceased is no longer suffering); anxiety about the repercussions of losing someone upon whom the bereaved may have depended; and physical signs (e.g., fatigue, loss of appetite).

### **observational research**

research in which the experimenter passively observes the behavior of the participants without any attempt at intervention or manipulation of the behaviors being observed. Such studies typically involve observation of cases under naturalistic conditions rather than the random assignment of cases to experimental conditions: Specially trained individuals record activities, events, or processes as precisely and completely as possible without personal interpretation.

### **open-ended questions**

a question that cannot be answered with a "yes" or "no" responses, or with a static response. Open-ended questions are phrased as a statement which requires a response.

### **operationalized**

operational definition: a description of something in terms of the operations (procedures, actions, or processes) by which it could be observed and measured. For example, the operational definition of anxiety could be in terms of a test score, withdrawal from a situation, or activation of the sympathetic nervous system. The process of creating an operational definition is known as operationalization.

### **oral stage**

in the classical psychoanalytic theory of Sigmund Freud, the first stage of psychosexual development, occupying the 1st year of life, in which the libido is concentrated on the mouth as the principal erotic zone. The stage is divided into the early

oral-sucking phase, during which gratification is achieved by sucking the nipple during feeding, and the later oral-biting phase, when gratification is also achieved by biting. Fixation during each of these phases is posited to cause a particular type of oral personality.

### **oxytocin**

a peptide produced in the hypothalamus and released by the posterior pituitary gland into the blood, where it acts as a hormone, or into the central nervous system, where it acts as a neurotransmitter and binds to oxytocin receptors to influence behavior and physiology.

It has earned a reputation as a facilitator of social affiliation, and the tend-and-befriend response in particular, and it has been shown to influence sexual pleasure, reproductive functions, and parental (especially maternal) behaviour.

### **palliative care**

health care given for medical conditions where a cure is considered achievable, or even possibly so, and directed to this end.

### **pansexuality**

not limited in sexual choice with regard to biological sex, gender, or gender identity

### **passion**

1. an intense, driving, or overwhelming feeling or conviction. Passion is often contrasted with emotion, in that passion affects a person unwillingly.

2. intense sexual desire.

### **passive euthanasia**

the intentional withholding of treatment that might prolong



the life of a person who is approaching death. It is distinguished from active euthanasia, in which direct action (e.g., a lethal injection) is taken to end the life. Courts have ruled that physicians do not have to try every possible intervention to prolong life, but opinions differ on where the line should be drawn.

### **personality**

the enduring configuration of characteristics and behavior that comprises an individual's unique adjustment to life, including major traits, interests, drives, values, self-concept, abilities, and emotional patterns. Personality is generally viewed as a complex, dynamic integration or totality shaped by many forces, including hereditary and constitutional tendencies; physical maturation; early training; identification with significant individuals and groups; culturally conditioned values and roles; and critical experiences and relationships. Various theories explain the structure and development of personality in different ways, but all agree that personality helps determine behavior.

### **phallic stage**

in the classical psychoanalytic theory of Sigmund Freud, the third stage of psychosexual development beginning around age 3, when the libido is focused on the genital area (penis or clitoris) and discovery and manipulation of the body become a major source of pleasure. During this period, boys are posited to experience castration anxiety, girls to experience penis envy, and both to experience the Oedipus complex.

### **physical death**

the permanent cessation of physical and mental processes in an organism. In the United States in the early 1980s, the American Medical Association and the American Bar Association drafted and approved the Uniform Determination

of Death Act, in which death is defined as either the irreversible cessation of core physiological functioning (i.e., spontaneous circulatory and respiratory functions) or the irreversible loss of cerebral functioning (i.e., brain death). Given the emergence of sophisticated technologies for cardiopulmonary support, brain death is more often considered the essential determining factor, particularly within the legal profession.

**polysexuality**

sexual attraction to more than one gender

**postformal thought**

the complex ways in which adults structure their thinking based on the complicated nature of adult life. It is an extension of Jean Piaget's concept of formal operations (see formal operational stage), which are developed in adolescence, to adult cognition and includes an understanding of the relative, nonabsolute nature of knowledge; an acceptance of contradiction as a basic aspect of reality; the ability to synthesize contradictory thoughts, feelings, and experiences into more coherent, all-encompassing wholes; and the ability to resolve both ill- and well-defined problems.

**progesterone**

a hormone, secreted mainly by the corpus luteum in the ovary, that stimulates the proliferation of the endometrium (lining) of the uterus required for implantation of an embryo. If implantation occurs, progesterone continues to be secreted—first by the corpus luteum and then by the placenta—maintaining the pregnant uterus and preventing further release of egg cells from the ovary. It also stimulates development of milk-secreting cells in the breasts.

**psychosocial development**

the development of both prosocial behavior (e.g., cooperation) and antisocial behavior (e.g., aggression).

**restoration orientation**

in the restoration-oriented process, the loss of the loved one is accepted and attachments with the deceased are relinquished. Individuals may focus on new roles in their post-loss reality.

**secondary analysis**

re-analysis of data already collected in a previous study, by a different researcher normally wishing to address a new research question.

**self-disclosure**

the act of revealing personal or private information about one's self to other people. In relationships research, self-disclosure has been shown to foster feelings of closeness and intimacy.

**self-report**

a statement or series of answers to questions that an individual provides about their state, feelings, thoughts, beliefs, past behaviors, and so forth. Self-report methods rely on the honesty and self-awareness of the participant (see self-report bias) and are used especially to measure behaviors or traits that cannot easily be directly observed by others.

**sex**

the traits that distinguish between males and females. Sex refers especially to physical and biological traits, whereas gender refers especially to social or cultural traits, although the distinction between the two terms is not regularly observed.

**sex discrimination**

differential treatment of individuals on the basis of their biological distinction as male or female. Although such

treatment may sometimes favor women relative to men, in contemporary society, most sex discrimination favors men over women; common manifestations include unfair hiring and promotion practices, lower wages paid to women doing the same type of work as men, and a tendency to undervalue characteristics and interests associated with women. Changing attitudes toward marriage, improved availability of day care facilities, increased educational opportunities, role changes in the home, and workforce shortages in some industries have led to a heightened awareness of the erroneous nature of certain sex-role stereotypes and altered conceptions of what men and women can do. In addition, in many societies, legislation prohibits sex discrimination. Nevertheless, sex discrimination persists and contributes to a number of social problems, including inadequate support for working women, lower standards of health care for women, and violence against women.

### **sexism**

discriminatory and prejudicial beliefs and practices directed against one of the two sexes, usually women. Sexism is associated with acceptance of sex-role stereotypes and can occur at multiple levels: individual, organizational, institutional, and cultural. It may be overt, involving the open endorsement of sexist beliefs or attitudes; covert, involving the tendency to hide sexist beliefs or attitudes and reveal them only when it is believed that one will not suffer publicly for them; or subtle, involving unequal treatment that may not be noticed because it is part of everyday behavior or perceived to be unimportant.

### **sexual orientation**

one's enduring sexual attraction to male, female, and other-gendered partners. Sexual attraction may be heterosexual, same sex (gay or lesbian), bisexual, pansexual, asexual (no sexual attraction), or any number of other identified labels.

### **sexual response cycle**

a conceptualization of a four-stage cycle of sexual response exhibited by both men and women, differing only in aspects determined by male or female anatomy. The stages include the arousal (or excitement) phase, which lasts several minutes to hours (see sexual arousal); the plateau phase, lasting 30 seconds to 3 minutes, marked by penile erection in men and vaginal lubrication in women; the orgasmic phase, lasting 15 seconds and marked by ejaculation in men and orgasm in women; and the resolution phase, lasting 15 minutes to 1 day (see refractory phase). This conceptualization was introduced by U.S. sex researchers William H. Masters (1915–2001) and Virginia E. Johnson (1925–2013) in 1966, but it has subsequently been criticized, particularly in the way that it equates the male and female pattern.

### **sexuality**

1. the capacity to derive pleasure from various forms of sexual activity and behavior, particularly from sexual intercourse.
2. all aspects of sexual behavior, including gender identity, orientation, attitudes, and activity.

### **sexually transmitted infections**

an infection transmitted by sexual activity. More than 20 STIs have been identified, including those caused by viruses (e.g., hepatitis B, herpes, HIV) and those caused by bacteria (e.g., chlamydia, gonorrhea, syphilis).

### **social death**

1. a pattern of group behavior that ignores the presence or existence of a person within the group. Social death occurs in situations in which verbal and nonverbal communication would be expected to include all participants but in which one or more individuals are excluded. See shunning; ostracism.

2. the social effect of individuals' reactions to a living person as if he or she is dead, as sometimes seen among people in the presence of a comatose patient or someone with severe dementia.

### **socioeconomic status**

the position of an individual or group on the socioeconomic scale, which is determined by a combination of social and economic factors such as income, amount and kind of education, type and prestige of occupation, place of residence, and—in some societies or parts of society—ethnic origin or religious background.

### **stage theories**

any hypothetical construct used to describe phases or steps in a process that occurs over time, such as a theory that development involves discontinuous phases marked by changes in functioning. Examples include Sigmund Freud's stages of psychosexual development and Jean Piaget's stages of cognitive development (see Piagetian theory).

### **superego**

in psychoanalytic theory, the moral component of the personality that represents parental and societal standards and determines personal standards of right and wrong, or conscience, as well as aims and aspirations (see ego-ideal). In the classic Freudian tripartite structure of the psyche, the ego, which controls personal impulses and directs actions, operates by the rules and principles of the superego, which stem from parental demands and prohibitions. The formation of the superego occurs on an unconscious level, beginning in the first 5 years of life and continuing throughout childhood and adolescence and into adulthood, largely through identification with the parents and later with admired models of behavior.

**support group**

a group similar in some ways to a self-help group in that members who share a problem come together to provide help, comfort, and guidance. A primary distinguishing feature of support groups is in their leadership: a professional or agency-based facilitator who often does not share the problem of members. In addition, support groups often last for only a limited predetermined number of sessions, and a fee for attendance is sometimes charged.

**surveys**

a study in which a group of participants is selected from a population and data about or opinions from those participants are collected, measured, and analyzed. Information typically is gathered by interview or self-report questionnaire, and the results thus obtained may then be extrapolated to the whole population.

**temperament**

the basic foundation of personality, usually assumed to be biologically determined and present early in life, including such characteristics as energy level, emotional responsiveness, demeanor, mood, response tempo, behavioral inhibition, and willingness to explore.

**time of measurement**

the moment in time when the participants' responses are recorded.

**transgender**

having or relating to a gender identity that differs from the culturally determined gender roles for one's birth sex (i.e., the biological sex one was born with) or for one's sex as surgically assigned at birth. Transgender identities include transsexualism, some forms of transvestism, and intersex.

These identities should not be confused with sexual orientation.

**transvestite**

an outdated term referring to people who wear the clothes of, and act in a manner traditionally associated with, another sex.

**trust versus mistrust**

the first of Erikson's eight stages of psychosocial development, between birth and 18 months of age. During this stage, the infant either comes to view other people and himself or herself as trustworthy or comes to develop a fundamental distrust of his or her environment. The growth of basic trust, considered essential for the later development of self-esteem and healthy interpersonal relationships, is attributed to a primary caregiver who is responsively attuned to the infant's individual needs while conveying the quality of trustworthiness, whereas the growth of basic mistrust is attributed to neglect, lack of love, or inconsistent treatment. The child must experience both trust and mistrust to know how to truly trust.

**two-spirit**

in some Native American cultures, a person who takes on the gender identity of the opposite sex with the approval of the culture. The culture often views such individuals as having a special spiritual or guiding role in the community. In the Navajo culture, such a person is termed a *nadle*; in the Lakota culture, the term *winkte* is used; and in other cultures, a literal translation of "man-woman" might be used. The traditional scholarly term *berdache* is now used less frequently because of its negative implications of male prostitution or of a "kept" status.

**variable**

a condition in an experiment or a characteristic of an entity,



person, or object that can take on different categories, levels, or values and that can be quantified (measured). For example, test scores and ratings assigned by judges are variables. Numerous types of variables exist, including categorical variables, dependent variables, independent variables, mediators, moderators, and random variables.

**vasopressin**

a peptide produced in the hypothalamus and released by the posterior pituitary gland into the blood as controlled by osmoreceptors. Additionally, vasopressin and the chemically related peptide hormone oxytocin have been implicated in a range of mammalian social behaviors, such as aggression, territoriality, maternal and paternal care, pair-bond formation and mating, social recognition, attachment, affiliation, and vocalization, as well as components of human-specific social behaviors and disorders (e.g., autism).